

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

#### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

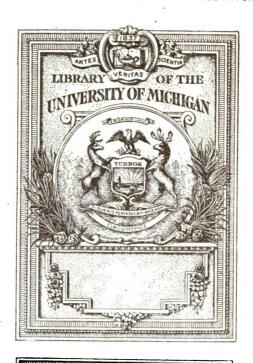
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + Refrain from automated querying Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

#### **About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at http://books.google.com/

# The works of the Emperor Julian

Julian (Emperor of Rome)



THE GIFT OF
PROF. ALEXANDER ZIWET



PA 4225 J4 A2 1913

#### THE LOEB CLASSICAL LIBRARY

EDITED BY

T. E. PAGE, LITT.D. AND W. H. D. ROUSE, LITT.D.

# 21

## THE WORKS OF THE EMPEROR JULIAN

 $\mathbf{II}$ 

Julianus, Apostaro, emporor or Roma

### THE WORKS OF THE EMPEROR JULIAN

#### WITH AN ENGLISH TRANSLATION BY WILMER CAVE WRIGHT, Ph.D.

LATE OF GIRTON COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE ASSOCIATE PROFESSOR OF GREEK IN BRYN MAWR COLLEGE, PENNSYLVANIA

#### IN THREE VOLUMES II



LONDON: WILLIAM HEINEMANN NEW YORK: THE MACMILLAN CO. MCMXIII

#### **CONTENTS**

ORATION VI TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS	PAGE 5
ORATION VII.—TO THE CYNIC HERACLEIOS	73
ORATION VIII.—A CONSOLATION TO HIMSELF UPON THE	
DEPARTURE OF THE EXCELLENT SALLUST	167
LETTER TO THEMISTIUS THE PHILOSOPHER	203
LETTER TO THE SENATE AND PEOPLE OF ATHENS	243
FRAGMENT OF A LETTER TO A PRIEST	297
THE CAESARS	345
MISOPOGON, OR, BEARD-HATER	421
INDEX	513

351211

# ORATIONS AND SATIRES OF THE EMPEROR JULIAN

**ORATION VI** 

VOL. II,

В

#### INTRODUCTION TO ORATION VI

THE Sixth Oration is a sermon or rather a scolding addressed to the New Cynics, and especially to one of their number who had ventured to defame the memory of Diogenes. In the fourth Christian century the Cynic mode of life was adopted by many, but the vast majority were illiterate men who imitated the Cynic shamelessness of manners but not the genuine discipline, the self-sufficiency (αὐτάρκεια) which had ennobled the lives of Antisthenes, Diogenes and Crates. To the virtues of these great men Julian endeavours to recall the worthless Cynics of his day. In the two centuries that had elapsed since Lucian wrote, for the edification of degenerate Cynics,1 the Life of the Cynic Demonax, the dignified and witty friend of Epictetus, the followers of that sect had still further deteriorated. The New Cynics may be compared with the worst type of mendicant friar of the Middle Ages; and Julian saw in their assumption of the outward signs of Cynicism, the coarse cloak, the staff and wallet, and long hair, the same hypocrisy and greed that characterised certain of the Christian monks of his day.<sup>2</sup> The resemblances

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Cf. Bernays, Lukian und die Kyniker, Berlin, 1879. <sup>2</sup> 224 C.

#### INTRODUCTION TO ORATION VI

between the Christians and the Cynics had already been pointed out by Aristides,¹ and while in Julian's eyes they were equally impious, he has an additional grievance against the Cynics in that they brought discredit on philosophy. Like the Christians they were unlettered, they were disrespectful to the gods whom Julian was trying to restore, they had flattered and fawned on Constantius, and far from practising the austerities of Diogenes they were no better than

parasites on society.

In this as in the Seventh Oration Julian's aim is to reform the New Cynics, but still more to demonstrate the essential unity of philosophy. sympathised profoundly with the tenets of Cynicism, and ranked Diogenes with Socrates as a moral teacher. He reminds the Cynics whom he satirises that the famous admonition of Diogenes to "countermark" 2 or "forge" a new coinage is not to be taken as an excuse for license and impudence, but like the Delphic precept "Know Thyself" warns all philosophers to accept no traditional authority, no convention that has not been examined and approved by the reason of the individual. His conviction that all philosophical tenets are in harmony if rightly understood, gives a peculiar earnestness to his Apologia for Diogenes. The reference in the first paragraph to the summer solstice seems to indicate that the Oration was written before Julian left Constantinople in order to prepare for the Persian campaign.

<sup>1</sup> Aristides, Orations 402 D.

Digitized by Google

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The precise meaning of the phrase is uncertain; it has been suggested that it arose from the custom of altering or "countermarking" coins so as to adapt them for the regular currency; see 192 c, Oration 7. 208 D.

#### ΙΟΥΛΙΑΝΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΚΡΑΤΟΡΟΣ

#### ΕΙΣ ΤΟΥΣ ΑΠΑΙΔΕΥΤΟΥΣ ΚΥΝΑΣ

"Ανω ποταμών, τοῦτο δὴ τὸ τῆς παροιμίας. ἀνὴρ Κυνικός Διογένη φησί κενόδοξον, καί ψυχρολουτείν οὐ βούλεται, σφόδρα έρρωμένος τὸ σῶμα καὶ σφριγών καὶ τὴν ἡλικίαν ἀκμάζων, ὡς ᾶν μή τι 181 κακὸν λάβη, καὶ ταῦτα τοῦ θεοῦ ταῖς θεριναῖς τροπαις ήδη προσιόντος. άλλα και την έδωδην τοῦ πολύποδος κωμφδεῖ καί φησι τὸν Διογένη τῆς ανοίας καὶ κενοδοξίας εκτετικέναι ίκανας 1 δίκας ώσπερ ύπὸ κωνείου τῆς τροφῆς διαφθαρέντα. ούτω πόρρω που σοφίας έλαύνει, ώστε ἐπίσταται σαφως ότι κακὸν ὁ θάνατος. τοῦτο δὲ ἀγνοεῖν ύπελάμβανεν ὁ σοφὸς Σωκράτης, άλλὰ καὶ μετ' έκεινον Διογένης. άρρωστούντι γούν, φασίν, `Αντισθένει μακράν καὶ δυσανάληπτον ἀρρωστίαν ξιφίδιον ἐπέδωκεν ὁ Διογένης εἰπών εἰ φίλου Β χρήζεις ύπουργίας. ουτως ούδεν ώξετο δεινον

inavàs Naber adds.

Behold the rivers are flowing backwards,1 as the proverb says! Here is a Cynic who says that Diogenes 2 was conceited, and who refuses to take cold baths for fear they may injure him, though he has a very strong constitution and is lusty and in the prime of life, and this too though the Sun-god is now nearing the summer solstice. Moreover he even ridicules the eating of octopus and says that Diogenes paid a sufficient penalty for his folly and vanity in that he perished of this diet 8 as though by a draught of hemlock. So far indeed is he advanced in wisdom that he knows for certain that death is an evil. Yet this even the wise Socrates thought he did not know, yes and after him Diogenes as well. At any rate when Antisthenes was suffering from a long and incurable illness Diogenes handed him a dagger with these words, "In case you need the aid of

<sup>1</sup> A proverb signifying that all is topsy-turvy: cf. Euri-

pides, Medea 413 ανω ποταμών Ιερών χωροῦσι παγαί.

<sup>2</sup> Of Sinope: he was the pupil of Antisthenes and is said to have lived in a jar in the Metroum, the temple of the Mother of the Gods at Athens; he died 323 B.C.

<sup>3</sup> For the tradition that Diogenes died of eating a raw

octopus cf. Lucian, Sale of Creeds 10.

4 A pupil of Socrates and founder of the Cynic sect.

εκείνος οὐδε άλγεινον τον θάνατον. άλλ' ήμεις οί τὸ σκηπτρον ἐκείθεν παραλαβόντες ὑπὸ μείζονος σοφίας ἴσμεν ὅτι χαλεπὸν ὁ θάνατος, καὶ τὸ νοσείν δεινότερον αὐτοῦ φαμεν 1 τοῦ θανάτου, τὸ ριγούν δε χαλεπώτερον του νοσείν. ο μεν γάρ νοσῶν μαλακῶς ἔσθ' ὅτε θεραπεύεται, ὥστε γίνεσθαι τρυφήν αὐτόχρημα την άρρωστίαν, άλλως τε καν ή πλούσιος. εθεασάμην τοι καὶ C αὐτὸς νὴ Δία τρυφῶντάς τινας ἐν ταῖς νόσοις μᾶλλον ή τούτους αὐτοὺς ὑγιαίνοντας καίτοι γε καὶ τότε λαμπρώς ετρύφων. ὅθεν μοι καὶ παρέστη πρός τινας των έταίρων είπειν, ώς τούτοις άμεινον ήν οἰκέταις γενέσθαι μᾶλλον ἡ δεσπόταις, καὶ πένεσθαι τοῦ κρίνου γυμνοτέροις οὖσιν ἡ πλουτεῖν ωσπερ νῦν. ἡ γὰρ ὰν ἐπαύσαντο νοσοῦντες ἄμα καὶ τρυφώντες. τὸ μὲν δὴ νοσοτυφεῖν καὶ νοση- D λεύεσθαι τρυφηλώς ούτωσί τινες έν καλώ ποιούνται ἀνὴρ δὲ τοῦ κρύους ἀνεχόμενος καὶ θάλπος καρτερών οὐχὶ καὶ τών νοσούντων ἀθλιώτερον πράττει; άλγει γουν άπαραμύθητα.

Δεῦρο οὖν ἡμεῖς ὑπὲρ τῶν Κυνικῶν ὁπόσα διδασκάλων ἠκούσαμεν ἐν κοινῷ καταθῶμεν σκοπεῖν
τοῖς ἐπὶ τὸν βίον ἰοῦσι τοῦτον· οῖς εἰ μὲν πεισθεῖεν, εὖ οἶδα, οὐδὲν οἵ γε νῦν ἐπιχειροῦντες 182
κυνίζειν ἔσονται χείρους· ἀπειθοῦντες δὲ εἰ μέν
τι λαμπρὸν καὶ σεμνὸν ἐπιτηδεύσειαν, ὑπερφωνοῦντες τὸν λόγον τὸν ἡμέτερον, οὔτι τοῖς

1 φαμεν Hertlein suggests, φασι MSS,

6

a friend." So convinced was he that there is nothing terrible or grievous in death. But we who have inherited his staff know out of our greater wisdom that death is a calamity. And we say that sickness is even more terrible than death. and cold harder to bear than sickness. For the man who is sick is often tenderly nursed, so that his ill-health is straightway converted into a luxury, especially if he be rich. Indeed I myself, by Zeus, have observed that certain persons are more luxurious in sickness than in health, though even in health they were conspicuous for luxury. And so it once occurred to me to say to certain of my friends that it were better for those men to be servants than masters, and to be poor and more naked than the lily of the field than to be rich as they now are. For they would have ceased being at once sick and luxurious. The fact is that some people think it a fine thing to make a display of their ailments and to play the part of luxurious invalids. But, says someone, is not a man who has to endure cold and to support heat really more miserable than the sick? Well, at any rate he has no comforts to mitigate his sufferings.

Come now, let me set down for the benefit of the public what I learned from my teachers about the Cynics, so that all who are entering on this mode of life may consider it. And if they are convinced by what I say, those who are now aiming to be Cynics will, I am sure, be none the worse for it: and if they are unconvinced but cherish aims that are brilliant and noble, and set themselves above my argument not in

A proverb, but Julian may allude to Matthew 6. 28.

ρήμασιν άλλα τοις έργοις, οὐδεν εμπόδιον δ γε ήμέτερος οἴσει λόγος εἰ δὲ ὑπὸ λιχνείας ἡ μαλακίας ή, τὸ κεφάλαιον ἵν' εἴπω ξυνελών ἐν βραχεί, της σωματικής ήδονης δεδουλωμένοι των λόγων όλιγωρήσειαν προσκαταγελάσαντες, ώσπερ Β ένίστε τῶν παιδευτηρίων καὶ τῶν δικαστηρίων οί κύνες τοις προπυλαίοις προσουρούσιν, ου φροντίς 'Ιπποκλείδη· καὶ γὰρ οὐδὲ τῶν κυνιδίων ἡμῖν μέλει τὰ τοιαῦτα πλημμελούντων. δεῦρο οὖν άνωθεν εν κεφαλαίοις διεξέλθωμεν εφεξής τον λόγον, ίνα ὑπὲρ ἐκάστου τὸ προσῆκον ἀποδιδόντες αὐτοί τε εὐκολώτερον ἀπεργασώμεθα τοῦθ' ὅπερ διενοήθημεν καὶ σοὶ ποιήσωμεν εὐπαρακολούθητον. οδκοῦν ἐπειδή τὸν κυνισμὸν εἶδός τι φιλοσοφίας C είναι συμβέβηκεν, οὔτι φαυλότατον οὐδὲ ἀτιμότατον, άλλὰ τοῖς κρατίστοις ἐνάμιλλον, ὀλίγα πρότερον ύπερ αὐτης ρητέον ημιν έστι της φιλοσοφίας.

Ή τῶν θεῶν εἰς ἀνθρώπους δόσις ἄμα φανοτάτφ πυρὶ διὰ Προμηθέως καταπεμφθεῖσα <sup>1</sup> ἐξ ἡλτου μετὰ τῆς Ἑρμοῦ μερίδος οὐχ ἔτερόν ἐστι παρὰ τὴν τοῦ λόγου καὶ νοῦ διανομήν· ὁ γάρ τοι Προμηθεύς, ἡ πάντα ἐπιτροπεύουσα τὰ θνητὰ πρόνοια, πνεῦμα ἔνθερμον ὥσπερ ὄργανον ὑπο- Βάλλουσα τῷ φύσει, ἄπασι μετέδωκεν ἀσωμάτου λόγου· μετέσχε δὲ ἔκαστον οὖπερ ἡδύνατο, τὰ μὲν ἄψυχα σώματα τῆς ἔξεως μόνον, τὰ φυτὰ δὲ ἤδη καὶ τῆς ζωῆς <sup>2</sup> τὰ ζῷα δὲ ψυχῆς, ὁ δὲ

<sup>1</sup> καταπεμφθείσα Reiske would add.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> τῆς ζωῆς Wright σώματος Hertlein, MSS. Petavius suspects corruption.

words only but in deeds, then my discourse will at any rate put no hindrance in their way. But if there are others already enslaved by greed or self-indulgence, or to sum it up briefly in a single phrase, by the pleasures of the body, and they therefore neglect my words or even laugh them down—just as dogs sometimes defile the front porticoes of schools and law-courts,-"'Tis all one to Hippocleides," 1 for indeed we take no notice of puppies who behave in this fashion. Come then let me pursue my argument under headings from the beginning in due order, so that by giving every question its proper treatment I may myself more conveniently achieve what I have in mind and may make it more easy for you also to follow. And since it is a fact that Cynicism is a branch of philosophy, and by no means the most insignificant or least honourable, but rivalling the noblest, I must first say a few words about philosophy itself.

The gift of the gods sent down to mankind with the glowing flame of fire <sup>2</sup> from the sun through the agency of Prometheus along with the blessings that we owe to Hermes <sup>3</sup> is no other than the bestowal of reason and mind. For Prometheus, the Forethought that guides all things mortal by infusing into nature a fiery breath to serve as an operative cause, gave to all things a share in incorporeal reason. And each thing took what share it could; lifeless bodies only a state of existence; plants received life besides,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Herodotus 6. 129; Hippocleides, when told by Cleisthenes that by his unbecoming method of dancing he had "danced away his marriage," made this answer which became a proverb.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> An echo of Plato, Philebus 16 c; cf. Themistius 338 c.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> e.g. eloquence, commerce, and social intercourse.

ἄνθρωπος καὶ λογικής ψυχής. εἰσὶ μὲν οὖν οἱ μίαν οἰονται διὰ τούτων πάντων ήκειν φύσιν, εἰσὶ δὲ οἱ καὶ κατ' εἶδος ταῦτα διαφέρειν. ἀλλὰ μήπω τοῦτο, μᾶλλον δὲ μηδὲ ἐν τῷ νῦν λόγῳ τοῦτο ἐξεταζέσθω, πλὴν ἐκείνου χάριν, ὅτι, τὴν φιλοσοφίαν 183 εἴθ', ὥσπερ τινὲς ὑπολαμβάνουσι, τέχνην τεχνῶν καὶ ἐπιστήμην ἐπιστημῶν, εἴτε ὁμοίωσιν θεῷ ¹ κατὰ τὸ δυνατόν, εἴθ', ὅπερ ὁ Πύθιος ἔφη, τὸ Γνῶθι σαντὸν ὑπολάβοι τις, οὐδὲν διοίσει πρὸς τὸν λόγον· ἄπαντα γὰρ ταῦτα φαίνεται πρὸς ἄλληλα

καὶ μάλα οἰκείως ἔχοντα.

'Αρξώμεθα δὲ πρῶτον ἀπὸ τοῦ Γνῶθι σαυτόν, έπειδη καλ θείον έστι τοῦτο τὸ παρακέλευσμα. οὐκοῦν ὁ γιγνώσκων αύτὸν εἴσεται μὲν περὶ ψυχῆς, Β εἴσεται δὲ καὶ περὶ σώματος. καὶ τοῦτο οὐκ άρκέσει μόνον, ώς ἔστιν ἄνθρωπος ψυχή χρωμένη σώματι, μαθείν, άλλά και αὐτής τής ψυχής έπελεύσεται την οὐσίαν, ἔπειτα ἀνιχνεύσει τὰς δυνάμεις. καὶ οὐδὲ τοῦτο μόνον ἀρκέσει αὐτῷ, άλλὰ καί, εἴ τι τῆς ψυχῆς ἐν ἡμῖν ἐστι κρεῖττον καὶ θειότερον, ὅπερ δὴ πάντες ἀδιδάκτως πειθόμενοι θείον τι είναι νομίζομεν, καλ τοῦτο ενιδρῦ- C σθαι πάντες οὐρανῶ κοινῶς ὑπολαμβάνομεν. ἐπιὼν δὲ αὐθις τὰς ἀρχὰς τοῦ σώματος σκέψεται, εἴτε σύνθετον είτε άπλοῦν ἐστιν είτα όδῷ προβαίνων ύπέρ τε άρμονίας αὐτοῦ καὶ πάθους καὶ δυνάμεως καὶ πάντων άπλως ών δείται πρὸς διαμονήν. έπιβλέψει δὲ τὸ μετὰ τοῦτο καὶ ἀρχαῖς τεχνών 1 θεφ Klimek, θεφν Hertlein, MSS,

10

and animals soul, and man a reasoning soul. Now some think that a single substance is the basis of all these, and others that they differ essentially according to their species. But this question we must not discuss as yet, or rather not at all in the present discourse, and we need only say that whether one regards philosophy, as some people do, as the art of arts and the science of sciences or as an effort to become like God, as far as one may, or whether, as the Pythian oracle said, it means "Know thyself," will make no difference to my argument. For all these definitions are evidently very closely related to one another.

However, let us begin with "Know thyself," since this precept is divinely inspired. It follows that he who knows himself will know not only about his soul but his body also. And it will not be enough to know that a man is a soul employing a body, but he will also investigate the essential nature of the soul, and then trace out its faculties. And not even this alone will be enough for him, but in addition he will investigate whatever exists in us nobler and more divine than the soul, that something which we all believe in without being taught and regard as divine, and all in common suppose to be established in the heavens. Then again, as he investigates the first principles of the body he will observe whether it is composite or simple; then proceeding systematically he will observe its harmony and the influences that affect it and its capacity and, in a word, all that it needs to ensure its permanence. And in the next place he will also observe the first

Digitized by Google

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Cf. 188 B; Juvenal, Satires 11. 27; E caelo descendit γνῶθι σεαυτόν.

ενίων, υφ' ών βοηθείται προς διαμονήν το σώμα, οίον ιατρικής, γεωργίας, έτέρων τοιούτων. οὐ μὴν D οὐδὲ τῶν ἀχρήστων καὶ περιττῶν τι παντάπασιν άγνοήσει, έπεὶ καὶ ταῦτα 1 πρὸς κολακείαν τοῦ παθητικού της ψυχης ήμων ἐπινενόηται. προσλιπαρήσαι μέν γάρ τούτοις αποκνήσει αισχρον οιόμενος τὸ τοιοῦτον, τὸ δοκοῦν ἐργῶδες ἐν αὐτοῖς φεύγων τὸ δ' ὅλον ὁποῖα ἄττα δοκεῖ καὶ οἶστισιν άρμόττει της ψυχης μέρεσιν, οὐκ ἀγνοήσει. σκόπει δή, εί μη τὸ έαυτὸν γνωναι πάσης μεν ἐπιστήμης, πάσης δὲ τέχνης ἡγεῖταί τε αμα καὶ τοὺς καθόλου λόγους συνείληφε. τά τε γὰρ θεῖα διὰ τῆς ἐνούσης 184 ημίν θείας μερίδος τά τε θνητά διά της θνητοειδούς μοίρας πρός τούτοις †προσήκειν έφη το μεταξύ τούτων ζώον είδέναι, τὸν ἄνθρωπον†, τῶ μὲν καθ' ξκαστον θνητόν, τῷ παντὶ δὲ ἀθάνατον, καὶ μέντοι καὶ τὸν ἔνα καὶ τὸν καθ' ἔκαστον συγκεῖσθαι ἐκ θνητής καὶ ἀθανάτου μερίδος.

"Οτι μέντοι καὶ τὸ τῷ θεῷ κατὰ δύναμιν ὁμοιοῦσθαι οὐκ ἄλλο τί ἐστιν ἢ τὸ τὴν ἐφικτὴν ἀνθρώποις γνῶσιν τῶν ὅντων περιποιήσασθαι, πρόδηλον ἐντεῦθεν. οὐ γὰρ ἐπὶ πλούτῷ χρημάτων τὸ θεῖον Β μακαρίζομεν οὐδὲ ἐπ᾽ ἄλλῷ τινὶ τῶν νομιζομένων

άγαθων, άλλ' ὅπερ "Ομηρός φησι

θεοί δέ τε πάντα Ισασι,

καὶ μέντοι καὶ περὶ Διὸς

'Αλλά Ζεύς πρότερος γεγόνει καὶ πλείονα ήδει:

1 ταῦτα Hertlein suggests, τὰ MSS.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> προσήκειν—ἄνθρωπον, Hertlein suggests, cf. Maximus of Tyre 4. 7; ξφη τὰ μεταξὺ τοῦ ζῷον εἶναι τὸν ἄνθρωπον MSS.

principles of certain arts by which the body is assisted to that permanence, for instance, medicine, husbandry and the like. And of such arts as are useless and superfluous he will not be wholly ignorant, since these too have been devised to humour the emotional part of our souls. though he will avoid the persistent study of these last, because he thinks such persistent study disgraceful, and will avoid what seems to involve hard work in those subjects; nevertheless he will not, generally speaking, remain in ignorance of their apparent nature and what parts of the soul they suit. Reflect therefore, whether self-knowledge does not control every science and every art, and moreover whether it does not include the knowledge of universals. For to know things divine through the divine part in us, and mortal things too through the part of us that is mortal—this the oracle declared to be the duty of the living organism that is midway between these, namely man; because individually he is mortal, but regarded as a whole he is immortal, and moreover, singly and individually, is compounded of a mortal and an immortal part.

Further, that to make oneself like God as far as possible is nothing else than to acquire such knowledge of the essential nature of things as is attainable by mankind, is evident from the following. It is not on the score of abundance of possessions that we count the divine nature happy, nor on the score of any other of those things that are commonly believed to be advantages, but it is because, as Homer says, "The gods know all things"; and indeed he says also of Zeus, "But Zeus was older and wiser."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Odyssey 4, 379.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Iliad 13, 355.

έπιστήμη γαρ ήμων οί θεοί διαφέρουσιν. ήγειται C γαρ ίσως καὶ αὐτοῖς τῶν καλῶν τὸ αὐτοὺς γινώσκειν δσω δή κρείττονες ήμων είσι την οὐσίαν, τοσούτω γνόντες έαυτούς ζοχουσι βελτιόνων γνωσιν. μηδείς οὖν ἡμιν τὴν φιλοσοφίαν εἰς πολλά διαιρείτω μηδέ είς πολλά τεμνέτω, μάλλον δέ μή πολλάς έκ μιᾶς ποιείτω. ὥσπερ γὰρ ἀλήθεια μία, ούτω δὲ καὶ φιλοσοφία μία θαυμαστὸν δὲ οὐδέν. εί κατ' άλλας καὶ άλλας όδους ἐπ' αὐτὴν πορευόμεθα. ἐπεὶ κἄν, εἴ τις θέλοι τῶν ξένων ἡ ναὶ μὰ D Δία των πάλαι πολιτών επανελθείν είς Αθήνας. δύναιτο μέν καὶ πλείν καὶ βαδίζειν, όδεύων δὲ οίμαι διὰ γῆς ἡ ταῖς πλατείαις χρῆσθαι λεωφόροις ή ταις άτραποις καὶ συντόμοις όδοις καὶ πλείν μέντοι δυνατόν παρά τούς αίγιαλούς, και δή και κατὰ τὸν Πύλιον γέροντα τέμνοντα πέλαγος μέσον. μη δε τοῦτό τις ημίν προφερέτω, εἴ τινες τῶν κατ' αὐτὰς ἰόντων τὰς όδοὺς ἀπεπλανήθησαν καὶ ἀλλαχοῦ που γενόμενοι, καθάπερ ὑπὸ τῆς Κίρκης ἡ 185 των Λωτοφάγων ήδονης ή δόξης ή τινος άλλου δελεασθέντες, ἀπελείφθησαν τοῦ πρόσω βαδίζειν καὶ ἐφικνεῖσθαι τοῦ τέλους, τοὺς πρωτεύσαντας δὲ έν έκάστη των αίρέσεων σκοπείτω, και πάντα εύρήσει σύμφωνα.

Οὐκοῦν ὁ μὲν ἐν Δελφοῖς θεὸς τὸ Γνῶθι σαυτὸν προαγορεύει, Ἡράκλειτος δὲ " ἐδιζησάμην ἐμεωυτόν," ἀλλὰ καὶ Πυθαγόρας οί τε ἀπ' ἐκείνου μέχρι Θεοφράστου τὸ κατὰ δύναμιν ὁμοιοῦσθαι θεῷ φασι, καὶ γὰρ καὶ ᾿Αριστοτέλης. δ γὰρ ἡμεῖς

For it is in knowledge that the gods surpass ourselves. And it may well be that with them also what ranks as noblest is self-knowledge. In proportion then as they are nobler than we in their essential nature, that self-knowledge of theirs is a knowledge of higher things. Therefore, I say, let no one divide philosophy into many kinds or cut it up into many parts, or rather let no one make it out to be plural instead of one. For even as truth is one, so too philosophy is one. But it is not surprising that we travel to it now by one road, now by another. For if any stranger, or, by Zeus, any one of her oldest inhabitants wished to go up to Athens, he could either sail or go by road, and if he travelled by land he could, I suppose, take either the broad highways or the paths and roads that are short cuts. moreover he could either sail along the coasts or, like the old man of Pylos,1 "cleave the open sea." And let no one try to refute me by pointing out that some philosophers in travelling by those very roads have been known to lose their way, and arriving in some other place have been captivated, as though by Circe or the Lotus-Eaters, that is to say by pleasure or opinion or some other bait, and so have failed to go straight forward and attain their goal. Rather he must consider those who in every one of the philosophic sects did attain the highest rank, and he will find that all their doctrines agree.

Therefore the god at Delphi proclaims, "Know Thyself," and Heracleitus says, "I searched myself"; and Pythagoras also and his school and his followers down to Theophrastus, bid us become like God as far as possible, yes and Aristotle too. For what

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Nestor; Odyssey 3. 174. <sup>2</sup> Heracleitus fr. 80.

ποτέ, τοῦτο ὁ θεὸς ἀεί. γελοῖον οὖν ἄν εἴη τὸν θεὸν ἑαυτὸν μὴ εἰδέναι κομιδῆ γὰρ οὐδὲν εἴσεται τῶν ἄλλων, εἴπερ ἑαυτὸν ἀγνοοίη πάντα γὰρ αὐτός ἐστιν, εἴπερ καὶ ἐν ἑαυτῷ καὶ παρ' ἑαυτῷ ἔχει τῶν ὁπωσοῦν ὄντων τὰς αἰτίας, εἴτε ἀθανάτων ἀθανάτους, εἴτε ἐπικήρων οὐ θνητὰς οὐδὲ ἐπικήρους, ἀιδίους δὲ καὶ μενούσας ἀεὶ καὶ αῖ τούτοις εἰσὶν αἰτίαι τῆς ἀειγενεσίας. ἀλλ' οὖτος μὲν ὁ C λόγος ἐστὶ μείζων.

"Οτι δὲ μία τέ ἐστιν ἀλήθεια καὶ φιλοσοφία μία καὶ ταύτης εἰσὶν ἐρασταὶ ξύμπαντες ὧν τε ὑπεμνήσθην μικρῷ πρότερον ὧν τε ἐν δίκη νῦν εἴποιμι ἀν τοὕνομα, τοὺς τοῦ Κιτιέως ὁμιλητὰς λέγω, οὶ τὰς πόλεις ἰδόντες ἀποδιδρασκούσας τὸ λίαν ἀκραιφνὲς καὶ καθαρὸν τῆς ἐλευθερίας τοῦ κυνὸς ἐσκέπασαν αὐτὸν ὥσπερ οἶμαι παραπετάσμασιν D οἰκονομία καὶ τῆ χρηματιστικῆ καὶ τῆ πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα συνόδῳ καὶ παιδοτροφία, ἵν' οἰμαι ταῖς πόλεσιν αὐτὸν ἐγγύθεν ἐπιστήσωσι φύλακα. ὅτι δὲ τὸ Γνῶθι σαυτὸν κεφάλαιον τίθενται φιλοσοφίας, οὐ μόνον ἐξ ὧν κατεβάλλοντο ξυγγραμμάτων ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ τοῦτου πεισθείης ἄν, εἴπερ ἐθέλοις,

16

we are sometimes, God is always.¹ It would therefore be absurd that God should not know himself. For he will know nothing at all about other things if he be ignorant of himself. For he is himself everything, seeing that in himself and near himself he keeps the causes of all things that in any way whatever have existence, whether they be immortal causes of things immortal, or causes of perishable; for imperishable and ever-abiding are the causes of perpetual generation for the perishable world. But this line of argument is too lofty for the occasion.

Now truth is one and philosophy is one, and they whom I just now spoke of are its lovers one and all; and also they whom I ought in fairness to mention now by name, I mean the disciples of the man of Citium.2 For when they saw that the cities of Greece were averse to the excessive plainness and simplicity of the Cynic's freedom of manners, they hedged him about with screens as it were, I mean with maxims on the management of the household and business and intercourse with one's wife and the rearing of children, to the end, I believe, that they might make him the intimate guardian of the public welfare.8 And that they too held the maxim "Know Thyself" to be the first principle of their philosophy you may believe, if you will, not only from the works that they composed on this very subject, but even more

17

VOL. II.

C

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Cf. Oration 4. 143 A.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Zeno of Citium in Cyprus, the founder of the Stoic school.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Julian seems to mean that Zeno and the Stoics could not accept without modification the manner of life advocated by the Cynic Crates.

ἀλλὰ πολὺ πλέον ἀπὸ τοῦ τῆς φιλοσοφίας τέλους τὸ γὰρ ὁμολογουμένως ζῆν τῆ φύσει τέλος ἐποιή- 186 σαντο, οὖπερ οὐχ οἶόν τε τυχεῖν τὸν ἀγνοοῦντα, τίς καὶ ὁποῖος πέφυκεν ὁ γὰρ ἀγνοῶν ὅστις ἐστίν, οὐκ εἴσεται δήπουθεν ὅ, τι πράττειν ἑαυτῷ προσήκει, ὥσπερ οὐδ' ὁ ¹ τὸν σίδηρον ἀγνοῶν εἴσεται, εἴτε αὐτῷ τέμνειν εἴτε μὴ προσήκει, καὶ ὅτου δεῖ τῷ σιδήρῳ πρὸς τὸ δύνασθαι τὸ ἑαυτοῦ πράττειν ἀλλ' ὅτι μὲν ἡ φιλοσοφία μία τέ ἐστι καὶ πάντες ὡς ἔπος εἰπεῖν ἐνός τινος ἐφιέμενοι ὁδοῖς. ἐπὶ τοῦτο διαφόροις ἤλθον, ἀπόχρη τοσαῦτα νῦν εἰπεῖν. Β ὑπὲρ δὲ τοῦ Κυνισμοῦ σκεπτέον ἔτι.²

Εἰ μὲν οὖν ἐπεποίητο τοῖς ἀνδράσι μετά τινος σπουδῆς, ἀλλὰ μὴ μετὰ παιδιᾶς τὰ συγγράμματα, τούτοις ἐχρῆν ἑπόμενον ἐπιχειρεῖν ἔκαστα ὧν διανοούμεθα περὶ τοῦ πράγματος ἐξετάζειν τὸν ἐναντίον καί, εἰ μὲν ἐφαίνετο τοῖς παλαιοῖς όμολογοῦντα, μήτοι ψευδομαρτυριῶν ἡμῖν ἐπισκήπτειν, εἰ δὲ μή, τότε ἐξορίζειν αὐτὰ τῆς ἀκοῆς ὥσπερ ᾿Αθηναῖοι τὰ ψευδῆ γράμματα τοῦ Μητρώου. ἐπεὶ δὲ οὐδέν ἐστιν, ὡς ἔφην, τοιοῦτον αἴ τε γὰρ C θρυλούμεναι Διογένους τραγφδίαι Φιλίσκου τινὸς Αἰγινήτου λέγονται εἰναι, καί, εἰ Διογένους δὴ ³ εἶεν, οὐδὲν ἄτοπόν ἐστι τὸν σοφὸν παίζειν, ἐπεὶ καὶ τοῦτο πολλοὶ φαίνονται τῶν φιλοσόφων

<sup>1</sup> οὐδ' ὁ Hertlein suggests, οὐδὲ MSS.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> ἔτι Hertlein suggests, ἤδη Reiske, ἐστὶν MSS.

<sup>3</sup> δη Hertlein suggests, δε MSS.

from what they made the end and aim of their philosophic teaching. For this end of theirs was life in harmony with nature, and this it is impossible for any man to attain who does not know who and of what nature he is. For a man who does not know himself will certainly not know what it is becoming for him to do; just as he who does not know the nature of iron will not know whether it is suitable to cut with or not, and how iron must be treated so that it may be put to its proper use. For the moment however I have said enough to show that philosophy is one, and that, to speak generally, all philosophers have a single aim though they arrive at that aim by different roads. And now let us consider the Cynic philosophy.

If the Cynics had composed treatises with any serious purpose and not merely with a frivolous aim, it would have been proper for my opponent to be guided by these and to try in each case to refute the opinions that I hold on the subject; and then, if they proved to be in harmony with those original doctrines, he could not attack me for bearing false witness; but if they proved not to be in harmony, then he could have barred my opinions from a hearing, as the Athenians barred spurious documents from the Metroum.1 But, as I said, nothing of that sort exists. For the much-talked-of tragedies of Diogenes are now said to be the work of a certain Philiscus<sup>2</sup> of Aegina; though even if they were by Diogenes there would be nothing out of the way in a wise man's jesting, since many philosophers have been known to do so. For

19

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Cf. Oration 5. 159 B. <sup>2</sup> Cf. Oration 7. 210 D, 212 A.

ποιήσαντες· έγέλα τοι, φασί, καὶ Δημόκριτος όρων σπουδάζοντας τούς άνθρώπους μη δη πρός τας παιδιας αυτών αποβλέπωμεν, ώσπερ οί μανθάνειν τι σπουδαίον ηκιστα έρωντες, πόλει D παραβάλλοντες εὐδαίμονι, πολλών μὲν ἱερών, πολλών δὲ ἀπορρήτων τελετών πλήρει, μυρίων ένδον ίερέων άγνων έν άγνοις μενόντων γωρίοις αὐτοῦ δὲ ἔνεκα πολλάκις τούτου, λέγω δε του καθαρεύειν τα είσω πάντα, τα περιττα καὶ βδελυρὰ καὶ φαῦλα τῆς πόλεως ἀπεληλακόσι,1 λουτρά δημόσια καὶ χαμαιτυπεῖα καὶ καπηλεῖα καὶ πάντα άπλῶς τὰ τοιαῦτα: εἶτα ἄγρι τούτου γενόμενοι είσω μη παρίασιν. δ μεν γάρ τοις τοιούτοις έντυχών, είτα τοῦτο οἰηθείς είναι τὴν 187 πόλιν ἄθλιος μέν ἀποφυγών, ἀθλιώτερος δὲ κάτω μείνας, έξον υπερβάντα μικρον ίδειν τον Σωκράτη. γρήσομαι γαρ έκείνοις έγω τοις ρήμασιν, οίς Αλκιβιάδης έπαινων Σωκράτη. φημί γαρ δή την Κυνικήν φιλοσοφίαν όμοιοτάτην είναι τοις Σειληνοίς τούτοις τοίς έν τοίς έρμογλυφείοις καθημένοις, ουστινας έργάζονται οι δημιουργοί σύριγγας ή αὐλοὺς ἔχοντας· οἱ διχάδε διοιχθέντες Β ένδον φαίνονται αγάλματα έχοντες θεών. ώς αν οὖν μὴ τοιοῦτόν τι πάθωμεν, ὅσα ἔπαιξε ταῦτα αὐτὸν ἐσπουδακέναι νομίσαντες ἔστι μὲν γάρ τι καὶ ἐν ἐκείνοις οὐκ ἄχρηστον, ὁ Κυνισμὸς δέ ἐστιν

<sup>1</sup> ἀπεληλακόσι Naber, ἀπεληλάκασι Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> παρίασιν Cobet, παριᾶσιν Hertlein, MSS. <sup>3</sup> οι διχάδε Hertlein suggests, cf. Symposium 215, οί δὲ MSS.

Democritus also, we are told, used to laugh when he saw men taking things seriously. Well then I say we must not pay any attention to their frivolous writings, like men who have no desire at all to learn anything of serious interest. Such men when they arrive at a prosperous city abounding in sacrifices and secret rites of many kinds, and containing within it countless holy priests who dwell in the sacred enclosures, priests who for this very purpose, I mean in order to purify everything that is within their gates, have expelled all that is sordid and superfluous and vicious from the city, public baths and brothels, and retail shops, and everything of the sort without exception: such men, I say, having come as far as the quarter where all such things are, do not enter the city itself. Surely a man who, when he comes upon the things that have been expelled, thinks that this is the city, is despicable indeed if he depart on the instant, but still more despicable if he stay in that lower region, when he might by taking but a step across the threshold behold Socrates himself. For I will borrow those famous phrases of Alcibiades in his praise of Socrates,1 and I assert that the Cynic philosophy is very like those images of Silenus that sit in the shops of the statuaries, which the craftsmen make with pipes or flutes in their hands, but when you open them you see that inside they contain statues of the gods. Accordingly, that we may not make that sort of mistake and think that his jesting was sober earnest (for though there is a certain use even in those jests, yet Cynicism itself is something very different, as I

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Plato, Symposium 215.

ἔτερον, ώς αὐτίκα μάλα δείξαι πειράσομαι· δεῦρο ἴδωμεν ἐφεξῆς ἀπὸ τῶν ἔργων, ὅσπερ αὶ ἐξιχνεύουσαι κύνες μεταθέουσι τὰ θηρία.

'Ηγεμόνα μὲν οὖν οὐ ῥάδιον εὑρεῖν, ἐφ' ὃν ανενέγκαι χρη πρώτον αὐτό, εἰ καί τινες ὑπο- C λαμβάνουσιν 'Αντισθένει τοῦτο καὶ Διογένει προσήκειν. τοῦτο γοῦν ἔοικεν Οἰνόμαος οὐκ άτόπως λέγειν ό Κυνισμός ούτε 'Αντισθενισμός έστιν ούτε Διογενισμός. λέγουσι μέν γάρ οί γενναιότεροι των κυνων, ὅτι καὶ ὁ μέγας Ἡρακλης,  $\delta \sigma \pi \epsilon \rho$   $\delta v \tau \hat{\omega} \nu$   $\delta \lambda \lambda \omega \nu$   $\delta \gamma \alpha \theta \hat{\omega} \nu$   $\delta \mu \hat{\nu} \nu^{1}$   $\delta \tau \nu \rho \nu$ κατέστη, ούτω δὲ καὶ τούτου τοῦ βίου παράδειγμα τὸ μέγιστον<sup>2</sup> κατέλιπεν ἀνθρώποις. ἐγὼ δὲ ύπερ των θεών και των είς θείαν λήξιν πορευθέντων εὐφημεῖν ἐθέλων πείθομαι μὲν καὶ πρὸ D τούτου τινάς οὐκ ἐν Ελλησι μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ βαρβάροις ούτω φιλοσοφήσαι. 3 αύτη γάρ ή φιλοσοφία κοινή πως ἔοικεν είναι καὶ φυσικωτάτη καὶ δείσθαι οὐδ' ἡστινοσοῦν πραγματείας ἀλλά άπόχρη μόνον έλέσθαι τὰ σπουδαία άρετης έπιθυμία καὶ φυγή κακίας, καὶ οὔτε βίβλους ἀνελίξαι δεί μυρίας πολυμαθία γάρ, φασί, νόον οὐ διδάσκει ούτε άλλο τι των τοιούτων παθείν, όσα καὶ οία πάσχουσιν οί διὰ τῶν ἄλλων αίρέσεων ίοντες, άλλα απόχρη μόνον δύο ταῦτα τοῦ Πυθίου 188

Before αἴτιος Cobet omits τις.
 Before κατέλιπεν Cobet omits οὖτος.

<sup>3</sup> οῦτω φιλοσοφῆσαι Beiske suggests, lacuna Hertlein, MSS.

shall presently try to prove), let us consider it in due course from its actual practice and pursue it like hounds that track down wild beasts in the chase.

Now the founder of this philosophy to whom we are to attribute it, in the first instance, is not easy to discover, even though some think that the title belongs to Antisthenes and Diogenes. At least the saying of Oenomaus 1 seems to be not without good " The Cynic philosophy is Antisthenism nor Diogenism." Moreover the better sort of Cynics assert that in addition to the other blessings bestowed on us by mighty Heracles, it was he who bequeathed to mankind the noblest example of this mode of life.2 But for my part, while I desire to speak with due reverence of the gods and of those who have attained to their functions, I still believe that even before Heracles, not only among the Greeks but among the barbarians also, there were men who practised this philosophy. For it seems to be in some ways a universal philosophy, and the most natural, and to demand no special study whatsoever. But it is enough simply to choose the honourable by desiring virtue and avoiding evil; and so there is no need to turn over countless books. For as the saying goes, "Much learning does not teach men to have understanding." 8 Nor is it necessary to subject oneself to any part of such a discipline as they must undergo who enter other philosophic sects. Nay it is enough merely to hearken to the Pythian god when he enjoins these

<sup>2</sup> Lucian, Sale of Creeds 8, makes Diogenes say that he had modelled himself on Heracles.

<sup>3</sup> Heracleitus fr. 16, Bywater.

nigitized by Google

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Of Gadara, a Cynic philosopher whose date is probably the second century A.D.; cf. 199 A, 209 B, 210 D, 212 A.

παραινούντος άκούσαι, τὸ Γνώθι σαυτὸν καὶ Παραχάραξον τὸ νόμισμα πέφηνεν οὖν ήμιν άρχηγὸς της φιλοσοφίας ὅσπερ οίμαι τοῖς Ελλησι κατέστη των καλων άπάντων αίτιος, ο της Έλλάδος κοινός ήγεμών και νομοθέτης και βασιλεύς, ὁ ἐν Δελφοῖς θεός, δν ἐπειδὴ μὴ θέμις ἡν τι διαλαθείν, οὐδὲ ή Διογένους ἐπιτηδειότης ἔλαθε. προύτρεψε δὲ αὐτὸν οὐχ ὥσπερ τοὺς ἄλλους έπεσιν έντείνων την παραίνεσιν, άλλ' έργω Β διδάσκων ό,τι βούλεται συμβολικώς δια δυοίν ονομάτοιν, Παραχάραξον είπων το νόμισμα. το γάρ Γυῶθι σαυτὸν οὐκ ἐκείνω μόνου, αλλά καὶ τοις άλλοις έφη και λέγει, πρόκειται γάρ οίμαι τοῦ τεμένους. ηὑρήκαμεν δὴ τὸν ἀρχηγέτην τῆς φιλοσοφίας, ως που καὶ ὁ δαιμόνιός φησιν Ἰάμ-Βλιγος, άλλὰ καὶ τοὺς κορυφαίους ἐν αὐτῆ, Αντισθένη καὶ. Διογένη καὶ Κράτητα, οίς τοῦ βίου σκοπὸς ἢν καὶ τέλος αύτοὺς οἶμαι γνῶναι καὶ τῶν κενῶν ὑπεριδεῖν δοξῶν, ἀληθείας δέ, ἡ πάντων μεν άγαθων θεοίς, πάντων δε άνθρώποις ήγειται, όλη, φασίν, ἐπιδράξασθαι τῆ διανοία, C ής οίμαι καὶ Πλάτων καὶ Πυθαγόρας καὶ Σωκράτης οί τε έκ τοῦ Περιπάτου καὶ Ζήνων ενεκα πάντα ὑπέμειναν πόνον, αὑτούς τε ἐθέλοντες γνωναι και μη κεναίς έπεσθαι δόξαις, άλλα την έν τοις οδσιν άλήθειαν άνιχνεδσαι.

<sup>1</sup> μόνον Hertlein suggests, πρώτον MSS.

two precepts, "Know Thyself," and "Falsify the common currency." 1 Hence it becomes evident to us that the founder of this philosophy is he who, I believe, is the cause of all the blessings that the Greeks enjoy, the universal leader, law-giver and king of Hellas, I mean the god of Delphi.<sup>2</sup> And since it was not permitted that he should be in ignorance of aught, the peculiar fitness of Diogenes did not escape his notice. And he made him incline to that philosophy, not by urging his commands in words alone, as he does for other men, but in very deed he instructed him symbolically as to what he willed, in two words, when he said, "Falsify the common currency." For "Know Thyself" he addressed not only to Diogenes, but to other men also and still does: for it stands there engraved in front of his shrine. And so we have at last discovered the founder of this philosophy, even as the divine Iamblichus also declares, yes, and we have discovered its leading men as well, namely Antisthenes and Diogenes and Crates; 8 the aim and end of whose lives was, I think, to know themselves, to despise vain opinions, and to lay hold of truth with their whole understanding; for truth, alike for gods and men, is the beginning of every good thing; 4 and it was, I think, for her sake that Plato and Pythagoras and Socrates and the Peripatetic philosophers and Zeno spared no pains, because they wished to know themselves, and not to follow vain opinions but to track down truth among all things that are.

4 Plato, Laws 730 B.

Cf. Oration 7. 208 D, 211 B, 211 C.
 Apollo.
 Of Thebes, the Cynic philosopher, a pupil of Diogenes; he lived in the latter half of the fourth century B.C.

Φέρε οὖν, ἐπειδὴ πέφηνεν οὐκ ἄλλο μὲν ἐπιτηδεύσας Πλάτων, έτερον δε Διογένης, εν δέ τι καὶ ταὐτόν εἰ γοῦν ἔροιτό τις τὸν σοφὸν Πλάτωνα "τὸ Γνωθι σαυτόν πόσου νενόμικας άξιον;" εὖ οἶδα ὅτι τοῦ παντὸς ᾶν φήσειε, καὶ λέγει δὲ ἐν 'Αλκιβιάδη. D δεῦρο δὴ τὸ μετὰ τοῦτο φράσον ἡμῖν, ὁ δαιμόνιε Πλάτων καὶ θεῶν ἔκγονε "Τίνα τρόπον χρὴ πρὸς τὰς τῶν πολλῶν διακεῖσθαι δόξας," ταὐτά τε έρει και έτι πρὸς τούτοις ὅλον ἡμιν ἐπιτάξει διαρρήδην ἀναγνῶναι τὸν Κρίτωνα διάλογον, οὖ φαίνεται παραινών Σωκράτης μηδέν φροντίζειν ήμας των τοιούτων φησί γουν "'Αλλά τί ήμιν, δ μακάριε Κρίτων, ούτω της των πολλών δόξης 189 μέλει;" είτα ήμεις τούτων ύπεριδόντες άποτειγίζειν άπλως ούτωσὶ καὶ ἀποσπαν ἄνδρας ἀλλήλων εθέλομεν, οθς ό της άληθείας συνήγαγεν έρως ή τε της δόξης ύπεροψία καὶ ή πρὸς τὸν ζηλον της ἀρετης ξύμπνοια; εἰ δὲ Πλάτωνι μεν έδοξε καὶ διὰ τῶν λόγων αὐτὰ ἐργάζεσθαι, Διογένει δὲ ἀπέχρη τὰ ἔργα, διὰ τοῦτο ἄξιός ἐστιν ύφ' ύμῶν ἀκούειν κακῶς; ὅρα δὲ μὴ καὶ τοῦτο αὐτὸ τῷ παντὶ κρεῖττόν ἐστιν, ἐπεὶ καὶ Πλάτων έξομνύμενος φαίνεται τὰ ξυγγράμματα. "Οὐ γάρ Β έστι Πλάτωνος," φησί, "ζύγγραμμα οὐδεν οὐδ' έσται, τὰ δὲ νῦν Φερόμενά ἐστι Σωκράτους, ἀνδρὸς

And now, since it has become evident that Plato was not pursuing one aim and Diogenes another, but their end was one and the same: suppose one should inquire of the wise Plato > What value do you set on the precept "Know Thyself"? I am very sure that he would answer that it is worth everything, and indeed he says so in the Alcibiades.1 Come then tell us next, divine Plato, scion of the gods, how one ought to be disposed towards the opinions of the many? He will give the same answer, and moreover he will expressly enjoin on us to read his dialogue the Crito,2 where Socrates is shown warning us not to take heed of such things. At any rate what he says is: "But why, my dear good Crito, are we so concerned about the opinion of the multitude?" And now are we to ignore all this evidence, and without further question fence off from one another and force apart men whom the passion for truth, the scorn of opinion, and unanimity in zeal for virtue have joined together? And if Plato chose to achieve his aim through words, whereas for Diogenes deeds sufficed, does the latter on that account deserve to be criticised by you? Nav. consider whether that same method of his be not in every respect superior; since we see that Plato for himself forswore written compositions. "For" he says,3 "there are no writings by Plato nor ever will be, and what now pass current as his are the work of Socrates, the ever fair and

<sup>1</sup> Alcibiades i. 129 A. <sup>2</sup> Crito 44 C.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Epistle 2. 314 c; Julian quotes from memory and slightly alters the original; Plato meant that in his dialogues he had suppressed his own personality in favour of Socrates.

καλοῦ καὶ νέου." τι οὖν ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἐκ τῶν ἔργων τοῦ Διογένους σκοποῦμεν αὐτὸν τὸν Κυνισμόν, ὅστις ἐστιν;

Οὐκοῦν ἐπειδὴ σώματος μέρη μέν ἐστιν, οίον ὀφθαλμοί, πόδες, χείρες, ἄλλα δὲ ἐπισυμβαίνει, τρίχες, ὄνυχες, ρύπος, τοιούτων περιττωμάτων γένος, ών ἄνευ σωμα ανθρώπινον αμήγανον είναι, πότερον οὐ γελοίός έστιν ὁ μέρη C νομίσας όνυχας ή τρίχας ή ρύπον καὶ τὰ δυσώδη τῶν περιττωμάτων, ἀλλ' οὐ τὰ τιμιώτατα καὶ σπουδαΐα, πρώτον μέν τὰ αἰσθητήρια καὶ τούτων αὐτῶν ἄττα συνέσεως ἡμῖν ἐστι μᾶλλον αἴτια, οίον οφθαλμούς, ακοάς; ύπουργεί γαρ ταῦτα πρὸς φρόνησιν εἴτε ἐγκατορωρυγμένη τῆ ψυχῆ, ώς αν θαττον καθαρθείσα δύναιτο τη καθαρά χρησθαι 1 καλ ἀκινήτω τοῦ φρονεῖν δυνάμει, εἴτε, ωσπερ τινές οἴονται, καθάπερ δι' ὀχετών τοιούτων εἰσφερούσης τῆς ψυχῆς. συλλέγουσα γάρ, φασί, D τὰ κατὰ μέρος αἰσθήματα καὶ συνέχουσα τῆ μνήμη γεννά τὰς ἐπιστήμας. ἐγὼ δέ, εἰ μή τι τοιούτον ην ενθέον η τέλειον εμποδιζόμενον δε 2 ύπ' άλλων πολλών καὶ ποικίλων, δ των έκτὸς ποιείται την αντίληψιν, ούδ' αν δυνατόν οίμαι γενέσθαι τῶν αἰσθητῶν τὴν δ ἀντίληψιν. ἀλλ' ούτος μέν ὁ λόγος οὐ τοῖς νῦν προσήκει.

Διόπερ ἐπανακτέον ἐπὶ τὰ μέρη τῆς φιλοσοφίας 190 τῆς κυνικῆς. φαίνονται μὲν δὴ καὶ οῦτοι διμερῆ

<sup>2</sup> & Hertlein suggests.

3 την Naber suggests.

<sup>1</sup> τἢ καθαρῷ χρῆσθαι Hertlein suggests, τἢ γε ώς ἀρχῷ MSS.,

ever young." Why then should we not from the practice of Diogenes study the character of

the Cynic philosophy?

Now the body consists of certain parts such as eyes, feet and hands, but there are besides other parts, hair, nails, ordure, a whole class of accessories of that sort without which the human body cannot exist. Then is it not absurd for a man to take into account such parts, I mean hair or nails or ordure or such unpleasant accessories, rather than those parts that are most precious and important, in the first place, for instance, the organs of perception, and among these more especially the instruments whereby we apprehend, namely the eyes and ears? For these aid the soul to think intelligently, whether it be buried deep in the body and they enable it to purify itself more readily and to use its pure and steadfast faculty of thought, or whether, as some think, it is through them that the soul enters in as though by channels.1 For, as we are told, by collecting individual perceptions and linking them through the memory she brings forth the sciences. And for my own part, I think that if there were not something of this sort, either incomplete in itself or perfect but hindered by other things many and various, which brings about our apprehension of externals, it would not even be possible for us to apprehend the objects of sense-perception. But this line of argument has little to do with the present question.

Accordingly we must go back to the divisions of the Cynic philosophy. For the Cynics also seem to



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Cf. Lucretius, De Rerum Natura 3. 359 foll.; Sextus Empiricus, Adversus Mathematicos 7. 350.

την φιλοσοφίαν νομίσαντες ώσπερ ὁ Αριστοτέλης καὶ Πλάτων, θεωρηματικήν τε καὶ πρακτικήν, αὐτὸ τοῦτο 1 συνέντες δηλονότι καὶ νοήσαντες, ώς οἰκειόν ἐστιν ἄνθρωπος φύσει πράξει καλ έπιστήμη. εί δὲ τῆς φυσικῆς τὴν θεωρίαν<sup>2</sup> έξέκλιναν, οὐδὲν τοῦτο πρὸς τὸν λόγον. ἐπεὶ καὶ Σωκράτης καὶ πλείονες ἄλλοι θεωρία μεν φαίνονται χρησάμενοι πολλή, ταύτη δε οὐκ ἄλλου χάριν, άλλὰ τῆς πράξεως ἐπεί καὶ τὸ ἑαυτὸν γνωναι τουτο ενόμισαν, το μαθείν ακριβως, τί Β μεν αποδοτέον ψυχή, τί δε σώματι απέδοσαν δε3 εἰκότως ἡγεμονίαν μεν τῆ ψυχῆ, ὑπηρεσίαν δὲ τῷ σώματι. φαίνονται δη οθν άρετην επιτηδεύσαντες, έγκράτειαν, ἀτυφίαν, έλευθερίαν, ἔξω γενόμενοι παντός φθόνου, δειλίας, δεισιδαιμονίας. άλλ' ούχ ήμεις ταθτα ύπερ αθτών διανοούμεθα, παίζειν δέ αὐτοὺς καὶ κυβεύειν περὶ τοῖς φιλτάτοις ὑπολαμβάνομεν, ούτως υπεριδόντας του σώματος, C ώς ὁ Σωκράτης ἔφη λέγων ὀρθῶς μελέτην είναι θανάτου τὴν φιλοσοφίαν. τοῦτο ἐκεῖνοι καθ' έκάστην ήμέραν έπιτηδεύοντες οὐ ζηλωτοί μαλλον ήμιν, άθλιοι δέ τινες καὶ παντελώς ἀνόητοι δοκοῦσιν 4 ἀνθ' ὅτου δὲ 5 τοὺς πόνους ὑπέμειναν τούτους; ούχ ώς αὐτὸς εἶπας, κενοδοξίας ἔνεκα. καὶ γὰρ πῶς ὑπὸ τῶν ἄλλων ἐπηνοῦντο ὡμὰ

7 kal yap Hertlein suggests, kairoi MSS.

<sup>1</sup> αὐτὸ τοῦτο Hertlein suggests, αὐτοῦ MSS.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> την θεωρίαν Hertlein suggests, πρὸς την θεωρίαν MSS., θεωρίας Petavius.

<sup>3.</sup> δè after ἀπέδοσαν Hertlein suggests, τε MSS. δοκοῦσιν Hertlein suggests, δοκοῦσιν, MSS.

δ δè Hertlein suggests, δη MSS.

<sup>6</sup> τούτους; ούχ ώς Hertlein suggests, τούτους, ώς MSS.

have thought that there were two branches of philosophy, as did Aristotle and Plato, namely speculative and practical, evidently because they had observed and understood that man is by nature suited both to action and to the pursuit of knowledge. And though they avoided the study of natural philosophy, that does not affect the argument. For Socrates and many others also, as we know, devoted themselves to speculation, but it was solely for practical ends. For they thought that even selfknowledge meant learning precisely what must be assigned to the soul, and what to the body. And to the soul they naturally assigned supremacy, and to the body subjection. This seems to be the reason why they practised virtue, self-control, modesty and freedom, and why they shunned all forms of envy, cowardice and superstition. But this, you will say, is not the view that we hold about them, for we are to think that they were not in earnest, and that they hazarded what is most precious 1 in thus despising the body; as Socrates did when he declared, and rightly, that philosophy is a preparation for death.2 And since this was the aim that the Cynics pursued daily, we need not emulate them any more than the others. but we are to think them miserable beings and altogether foolish. But why was it that they endured those hardships? Surely not from ostentation, as you declared. For how could they win

<sup>1</sup> Plato, Protagoras 314 A.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Phaedo 81 A.

προσφερόμενοι σαρκία; καίτοι οὐδὲ αὐτὸς ἐπαινέτης εἶ. τοῦ γοῦν τοιούτου τρίβωνα καὶ τὴν D
κόμην, ὥσπερ αἱ γραφαὶ τῶν ἀνδρῶν, ἀπομιμούμενος εἶθ' ὁ μηδὲ αὐτὸς ἀξιάγαστον ὑπολαμβάνεις,
τοῦτο εὐδοκιμεῖν οἴει παρὰ τῷ πλήθει; καὶ εἶς
μὲν ἡ δεύτερος ἐπήνει τότε, πλεῖν δ' οὖν ἡ δέκα
μυριάδες ὑπὸ τῆς ναυτίας καὶ βδελυρίας διεστράφησαν τὸν στόμαχον καὶ ἀπόσιτοι γεγόνασιν,
ἄχρις αὐτοὺς οἱ θεράποντες ἀνέλαβον ὀσμαῖς καὶ
μύροις καὶ πέμμασιν. οὕτως ὁ κλεινὸς ἡρως ἔργφ 191
κατεπλήξατο γελοίφ μὲν ἀνθρώποις τοιούτοις,

# Οίοι νῦν βροτοί εἰσιν,

οὐκ ἀγεννεῖ δέ, μὰ τοὺς θεούς, εἴ τις αὐτὸ κατὰ την Διογένους έξηγήσαιτο σύνεσιν. ὅπερ γὰρ ὁ Σωκράτης ύπερ αύτου φησιν, ὅτι τῷ θεῷ νομίζων λατρείαν έκτελειν έν τω τον δοθέντα χρησμον ύπερ αύτου κατά πάντα σκοπών εξετάζειν τον έλεγκτικον ήσπάσατο βίου, τοῦτο καὶ Διογένης οίμαι συνειδώς έαυτώ, πυθόχρηστον ούσαν την φιλοσοφίαν, έργοις ὤετο δείν έξελέγχειν πάντα καὶ μὴ δόξαις ἄλλων, τυχὸν μὲν ἀληθέσι, τυχὸν δὲ ψευδέσι προσπεπονθέναι. οὔκουν οὐδὲ εἴ τι Πυθαγόρας ἔφη, οὐδὲ εἴ τις ἄλλος τῷ Πυθαγόρα παραπλήσιος, άξιόπιστος έδόκει τῷ Διογένεί. τον γάρ θεόν, ἀνθρώπων δὲ 1 οὐδένα της Φιλοσοφίας άρχηγον έπεποίητο. τί δήτα τοῦτο, Ο έρεις, προς την του πολύποδος έδωδην; έγώ σοι φράσω.

Τὴν σαρκοφαγίαν οι μèν ἀνθρώποις ὑπολαμβάνουσι κατὰ φύσιν, οι δè ἤκιστα τοῦτο ἐργάζε-

1 δè after ἀνθρώπων Hertlein suggests.

applause from other men by eating raw meat? Certainly you yourself do not applaud them for this. At any rate, when you imitate one of those Cynics by carrying a staff and wearing your hair long, as it is shown in their pictures, do you think that you thereby gain a reputation with the crowd, though you do not yourself think those habits worthy of admiration? One or two, indeed, used to applaud him in his own day, but more than ten times ten thousand had their stomachs turned by nausea and loathing, and went fasting until their attendants revived them with perfumes and myrrh and cakes. So greatly did that renowned hero shock them by an act which seems absurd to men "of such sort as mortals now are," 1 though, by the gods, it was not ignoble, if one should explain it according to the intention of Diogenes. For just as Socrates said of himself that he embraced the life of cross-examining because he believed that he could perform his service to the god only by examining in all its bearings the meaning of the oracle that had been uttered concerning him, so I think Diogenes also, because he was convinced that philosophy was ordained by the Pythian oracle, believed that he ought to test everything by facts and not be influenced by the opinions of others, which may be true and may be false. Accordingly Diogenes did not think that every statement of Pythagoras, or any man like Pythagoras, was necessarily true. For he held that God and no human being is the founder of philosophy. And pray what, you will say, has this to do with the eating of octopus? I will tell vou.

To eat meat some regard as natural to man, while others think that to follow this practice is not at all

<sup>1</sup> Iliad 5. 304.

33

VOL. II.

D

σθαι προσήκειν ἀνθρώπφ διανοοῦνται, καὶ πολὺς ό περὶ τούτου ἀνάλωται 1 λόγος. ἐθέλοντι οὖν σοι μη ραθυμείν έσμοι περί του τοιούτου βίβλων φανήσουται. τούτους Διογένης έξελέγχειν φετο δείν. διενοήθη γοῦν οὕτως εἰ μὲν ἀπραγματεύτως εσθίων τις σάρκας, ώσπερ οίμαι των άλλων εκαστον θηρίων, οίς τοῦτο ενειμεν ή φύσις, D άβλαβώς αὐτὸ καὶ ἀνεπαχθώς, μᾶλλον δὲ καὶ μετά της του σώματος ωφελείας έργάζοιτο, κατά φύσιν είναι πάντως την σαρκοφαγίαν υπέλαβεν εὶ δέ τις ἐντεῦθεν γένοιτο βλάβη, οὐχὶ τοῦτο άνθρώπου τὸ ἔργον ἴσως ἐνόμισεν, ἀλλ' ἀφεκτέον είναι κατά κράτος αὐτοῦ. είς μεν οὖν αν είη τοιούτος υπέρ του πράγματος ίσως βιαιότερος λόγος, έτερος δε οἰκειότερος τῷ Κυνισμῷ, εἰ περὶ τοῦ τέλους αὐτοῦ πρότερον ἔτι σαφέστερον διέλ- $\theta$ 0141.

'Απάθειαν γὰρ ποιοῦνται τὸ τέλος τοῦτο δὲ 192 ἴσον ἐστὶ τῷ θεὸν γενέσθαι. αἰσθανόμενος οὖν ἴσως αὐτοῦ Διογένης ἐν μὲν τοῖς ἄλλοις ἄπασιν ἀπαθοῦς, ὑπὸ δὲ τῆς τοιαύτης ἐδωδῆς μόνον θραττομένου καὶ ναυτιῶντος καὶ δόξη κενῆ μᾶλλον² ἡ λόγῳ δεδουλωμένου σάρκες γάρ εἰσιν οὐδὲν ἡττον, κᾶν μυριάκις αὐτὰς ἑψήση, κᾶν ὑποτρίμμασι μυρίοις τις αὐτὰς καρυκεύση καὶ ταύτης αὐτὸν ἀφελέσθαι καὶ καταστῆσαι παντάπασιν ἐξάντη τῆς δειλίας ῷήθη χρῆναι. δειλία γάρ ἐστιν, Βεῦ ἴσθι, τὸ γοῦν τοιοῦτον. ἐπεὶ πρὸς τῆς Θεσμοφόρου εἰ σαρκῶν ἡψημένων ἀπτόμεθα, τοῦ γάριν

<sup>1</sup> ἀνάλωται Hertlein suggests, δείκνυται MSS.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> μᾶλλον Hertlein suggests, μόνον MSS.

appropriate for man, and this question has been much debated. And if you are willing to make the effort, you can see with your own eyes swarms of books on the subject. These Diogenes thought it his duty to refute. At any rate his own view was as follows. If one can eat meat without taking too much trouble to prepare it, as can all other animals to whom nature has assigned this diet, and can do it without harm or discomfort, or rather with actual benefit to the body, then he thought that eating meat is entirely in accordance with nature. But if harm came of it, then he apparently thought that the practice is not appropriate for man, and that he must abstain from it by all means. Here then you have a theory on this question, though perhaps it is too far-fetched: but here is another more akin to Cynicism, only I must first describe more clearly the end and aim of that philosophy.

Freedom from emotion they regard as the end and aim; and this is equivalent to becoming a god. Now perhaps Diogenes observed that in the case of all other foods he himself had no particular sensations, and that only raw meat gave him indigestion and nausea, and took this for a proof that he was enslaved to vain opinion rather than reason; for flesh is none the less flesh, even though you cook it any number of times or season it with any number of sauces. This, I say, was why he thought he ought to rid and free himself altogether of this cowardice; for you may be sure that this sort of thing is cowardice. And in the name of the Law-Giving goddess, tell me why if we used cooked meats we do

35

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Demeter, who regulated the customs of civilised life, especially agriculture: her festival was the Thesmophoria.

οὐχὶ καὶ ἀπλῶς αὐτὰς προσφερόμεθα, φράσον ήμιν. οὐ γὰρ ἔχεις ἔτερον εἰπειν ἡ ὅτι οὕτω νενόμισται καὶ οῦτω συνειθίσμεθα. οὐ γὰρ δὴ πρὶν μὲν έψηθηναι βδελυρά πέφυκεν, έψηθέντα δὲ γέγονεν αύτων άγνότερα. τί δητα έχρην πράττειν τόν γε C παρά θεοῦ ταγθέντα καθάπερ στρατηγοῦ πᾶν μὲν έξελείν τὸ νόμισμα, λόγω δὲ καὶ ἀληθεία κρίναι τὰ πράγματα; περιιδεῖν αύτὸν ὑπὸ ταύτης τῆς δόξης ἐνοχλούμενον, ὡς νομίζειν ὅτι κρέας μέν έστιν έψηθεν άγνον και εδώδιμον, μη κατεργασθεν δὲ ὑπὸ τοῦ πυρὸς μυσαρόν πως 1 καὶ βδελυρόν; οὕτως εἶ μνήμων; οὕτως εἶ σπουδαίος; δς τοσοῦτον ονειδίζων τῷ κενοδόξω, κατὰ σὲ φάναι, Διογένει, D κατ' έμε δε τώ σπουδαιοτάτω θεράποντι καὶ ύπηρέτη τοῦ Πυθίου, την τοῦ πολύποδος έδωδην κατεδήδοκας μυρίους ταρίχους,

Ίχθῦς ὄρνιθάς τε φίλας θ' ὅτι χεῖρας ἵκοιτο,

Αἰγύπτιός γε ὤν, οὐ τῶν ἱερέων, ἀλλὰ τῶν παμφάγων, οἶς πάντα ἐσθίειν νόμος ὡς λάχανα χόρτου· γνωρίζεις οἶμαι τῶν Γαλιλαίων τὰ ῥήματα. 193 • μικροῦ με παρῆλθεν εἰπεῖν, ὅτι καὶ πάντες ἄνθρωποι πλησίον οἰκοῦντες θαλάττης, ἤδη δέ τινες καὶ τῶν πόρρω, οὐδὲ θερμήναντες καταρροφοῦσιν ἐχένους, ὅστρεα καὶ πάντα ἀπλῶς τὰ τοιαῦτα εἶτα ἐκείνους μὲν ὑπολαμβάνεις ζηλωτούς, ἄθλιον δὲ καὶ βδελυρὸν ἡγῆ Διογένη, καὶ οὐκ ἐννοεῖς, ὡς οὐδὲν μᾶλλον ταῦτα ἐκείνων ἐστὶ σαρκία· πλὴν

1 πως Hertlein suggests, 1σως MSS.

nigitized by Google

not eat them in their natural state also? You can give me no other answer than that this has become a custom and a habit with us. For surely we cannot say that before meat is cooked it is disgusting and that by being cooked it becomes purer than it was by nature. What then was it right for him to do who had been appointed by God like a general in command to do away with the common currency and to judge all questions by the criterion of reason and truth? Ought he to have shut his eyes and been so far fettered by this general opinion as to believe that flesh by being cooked becomes pure and fit for food, but that when it has not been acted upon by fire it is somehow abominable and loathsome? Is this the sort of memory you have? Is this your zeal for truth? For though you so severely criticised Diogenes the vain-glorious, as you call him—though I call him the most zealous servant and vassal of the Pythian god-for eating octopus, you yourself have devoured endless pickled food, "Fish and birds and whatever else might come to hand." 1 For you are an Egyptian, though not of the priestly caste, but of the omnivorous type whose habit it is to eat everything "even as the green herb." 2 You recognise, I suppose, the words of the Galilaeans. almost omitted to say that all men who live near the sea, and even some who live at a distance from it, swallow down sea-urchins, oysters and in general everything of the kind without even heating them. And then you think they are enviable, whereas you regard Diogenes as contemptible and disgusting, and you do not perceive that those shell-fish are flesh just as much as what he ate? Except perhaps that

<sup>1</sup> Odyssey 12. 331.

<sup>2</sup> Genesis 9. 3.

ζοως ταθτα εκείνων διαφέρει τῷ τὰ μεν είναι μαλθακά, τὰ δὲ σκληρότερα. ἄναιμος γοῦν έστι καὶ πολύπους ὥσπερ ἐκεῖνα, ἔμψυγα δέ Β έστι καὶ τὰ ὀστρακόδερμα καθάπερ καὶ οὖτος. ήδεται γοῦν καὶ λυπεῖται, δ τῶν ἐμψύχων μάλιστά έστιν ίδιον. ένοχλείτω δὲ μηδὲν ήμᾶς ή Πλατωνική τανῦν δόξα ἔμψυχα ὑπολαμβάνουσα καὶ τὰ φυτά. ἀλλ' ὅτι μὲν οὕτι ἄλογον $^1$  οὐδὲ παράνομον οὐδε ἀσύνηθες ύμιν ὁ γενναίος εἰργάσατο Διογένης, εἰ μὴ τῷ σκληροτέρω καὶ μαλα-κωτέρω, ἡδονῆ τε λαιμοῦ καὶ ἀηδία τὰ τοιαῦτά τις έξετάζοι, πρόδηλον οίμαι τοις όπωσουν έπεσθαι λόγω δυναμένοις. οὐκ ἄρα τὴν ὡμοφαγίαν βδελύττεσθε οἱ τὰ παραπλήσια δρῶντες, οὐκ ἐπὶ C τῶν ἀναίμων μόνον ζώων, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν αίμα έχόντων. καὶ τούτω δὲ ἴσως διαφέρεσθε πρὸς έκεινον, ότι ὁ μὲν ἀπλῶς ταῦτα καὶ κατὰ φύσιν φήθη χρηναι προσφέρεσθαι, άλσι δε ύμεις και πολλοίς άλλοις άρτύσαντες ήδονης ένεκα, την φύσιν όπως βιάσησθε. καὶ δὴ τοῦτο μὲν ἐπὶ τοσοῦτον  $\dot{a}\pi\dot{o}\chi\rho\eta$ .

Τῆς Κυνικῆς δὲ φιλοσοφίας σκοπὸς μέν ἐστι D καὶ τέλος, ὅσπερ δὴ καὶ πάσης φιλοσοφίας, τὸ εὐδαιμονεῖν, τὸ δὲ εὐδαιμονεῖν ἐν τῷ ζῆν κατὰ φύσιν, ἀλλὰ μὴ πρὸς τὰς τῶν πολλῶν δόξας. ἐπεὶ καὶ τοῖς φυτοῖς εὖ πράττειν συμβαίνει καὶ μέντοι καὶ ζώοις πᾶσιν, ὅταν τοῦ κατὰ φύσιν ἔκαστον ἀνεμποδίστως τυγχάνη τέλους· ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν τοῖς θεοῖς τοῦτό ἐστιν εὐδαιμονίας ὅρος, τὸ ἔχειν αὐτοὺς ὥσπερ πεφύκασι καὶ ἑαυτῶν εἶναι. οὐκοῦν 194

1 ουτι άλογον Hertlein suggests, οὐ χαλεπόν MSS.

they differ in so far as the octopus is soft and shellfish are harder. At any rate the octopus is bloodless, like hard-shelled fish, but the latter too are animate things like the octopus. At least they feel pleasure and pain, which is the peculiar characteristic of animate things. And here we must not be put out by Plato's theory<sup>1</sup> that plants also are animated by soul. But it is now, I think, evident to those who are in any way able to follow an argument, that what the excellent Diogenes did was not out of the way or irregular or contrary to our habits, that is if we do not in such cases apply the criterion of hardness and softness, but judge rather by the pleasure or distaste of the palate. And so it is not after all the eating of raw food that disgusts you, since you do the like, not only in the case of bloodless animals but also of those that have blood. But perhaps there is also this difference between you and Diogenes, that he thought he ought to eat such food just as it was and in the natural state, whereas you think you must first prepare it with salt and many other things to make it agreeable and so do violence to nature. I have now said enough on this subject.

Now the end and aim of the Cynic philosophy, as indeed of every philosophy, is happiness, but happiness that consists in living according to nature and not according to the opinions of the multitude. For plants too are considered to do well, and indeed all animals also, when without hindrance each attains the end designed for it by nature. Nay, even among the gods this is the definition of happiness, that their state should be according to their nature, and that they should be independent. And

1 Timaeus 77 B.

καὶ τοῖς ἀνθρώποις οὐχ ἐτέρωθί που τὴν εὐδαιμονίαν ἀποκεκρυμμένην προσήκει πολυπραγμονείν. οὐδὲ ἀετὸς οὐδὲ πλάτανος οὐδὲ ἄλλο τι τῶν ὅντων ζώων ή φυτών χρυσά περιεργάζεται πτερά καί φύλλα, οὐδὲ ὅπως ἀργυροῦς ἔξει τοὺς βλαστοὺς ή τὰ πλήκτρα καὶ κέντρα σιδηρᾶ, μᾶλλον δὲ άδαμάντινα, άλλ' οίς αὐτὰ έξ ἀρχῆς ἡ φύσις έκόσμησε, ταθτα εί ρωμαλέα και προς τάχος αὐτοίς ή πρός άλκην ύπουργούντα προσγένοιτο, μάλιστα αν εθ πράττειν νομίζοι και εθθηνείσθαι. Β πως ούν ου γελοίον, εί τις άνθρωπος γεγονώς έξω που την εὐδαιμονίαν περιεργάσαιτο, πλοῦτον καὶ γένος καὶ φίλων δύναμιν καὶ πάντα άπλῶς τὰ τοιαθτα τοθ παντός άξια νομίζων; εἰ μὲν οθν ήμιν ή φύσις ώσπερ τοις ζώοις αὐτὸ τοῦτο ἀπέδωκε μόνον, τὸ σώματα καὶ ψυχὰς ἔχειν έκείνοις παραπλησίας, ώστε μηδεν πλέον πολυπραγμονείν, ήρκει λοιπόν, ώσπερ τὰ λοιπὰ ζώα, С τοις σωματικοις άρκεισθαι πλεονεκτήμασιν, ένταθθά που τὸ εὐδαιμονεῖν πολυπραγμονοῦσιν. έπεὶ δὲ ἡμῖν οὐδέν τι παραπλησία ψυχὴ τοῖς ἄλλοις ενέσπαρται ζώοις, άλλ' είτε κατ' οὐσίαν διαφέρουσα είτε οὐσία μεν ἀδιάφορος, ενεργεία δε μόνη κρείττων, ωσπερ οίμαι το καθαρον ήδη χρυσίον τοῦ συμπεφυρμένου τῆ ψάμμφ λέγεται γάρ καὶ οὖτος ὁ λόγος περὶ τῆς ψυχῆς ὡς ἀληθὴς ύπό τινων ήμεις δη οὖν ἐπειδη σὖνισμεν αύτοις D οὖσι τῶν ζώων ξυνετωτέροις κατὰ γὰρ τὸν Πρωταγόρου μῦθον ἐκείνοις μὲν ἡ φύσις ώσπερ μήτηρ

so too in the case of human beings we must not be busy about happiness as if it were hidden away outside ourselves. Neither the eagle nor the plane tree nor anything else that has life, whether plant or animal, vainly troubles itself about wings or leaves of gold or that its shoots may be of silver or its stings and spurs of iron, or rather of adamant; but where nature in the beginning has adorned them with such things, they consider that, if only they are strong and serviceable for speed or defence, they themselves are fortunate and well provided. Then is it not absurd when a human being tries to find happiness somewhere outside himself, and thinks that wealth and birth and the influence of friends, and generally speaking everything of that sort is of the utmost importance? If however nature had bestowed on us only what she has bestowed on other animals, I mean the possession of bodies and souls like theirs, so that we need concern ourselves with nothing beyond, then it would suffice for us, as for all other animals, to content ourselves with physical advantages, and to pursue happiness within this field. But in us has been implanted a soul that in no way resembles other animals; and whether it be different in essence, or not different in essence but superior in its activity only, just as, I suppose, pure gold is superior to gold alloyed with sand,—for some people hold this theory to be true of the soul,—at any rate we surely know that we are more intelligent than other animals. For according to the myth in the Protagoras,1 nature dealt with them very gener-



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Plato, Protagoras 321 A, B; Plato however says that the theft of fire by Prometheus saved mankind, and that later Zeus bestowed on them the political art.

άγαν φιλοτίμως καὶ μεγαλοδώρως προσηνέχθη, ήμιν δὲ ἀντὶ πάντων ἐκ-Διὸς ὁ νοῦς ἐδόθη· τὴν εὐδαιμονίαν ἐνταῦθα θετέον, ἐν τῷ κρατίστῳ καὶ σπουδαιοτάτω τῶν ἐν ἡμιν.

Σκόπει δή, ταύτης εἰ μὴ μάλιστα τῆς προαιρέσεως ην Διογένης, δς τὸ μὲν σῶμα τοῖς πόνοις ανέδην παρείχεν, ίνα αὐτὸ της φύσεως ρωμαλεώτερον καταστήση, πράττειν δὲ ήξίου μόνον όπόσα 195 αν φανή τῷ λόγω πρακτέα, τοὺς δὲ ἐκ τοῦ σώματος έμπίπτοντας τη ψυχη θορύβους, οία πολλάκις ήμας αναγκάζει τουτί το περικείμενον αὐτοῦ χάριν πολυπραγμονεῖν, οὐδὲ ἐν μέρει προσίετο. ὑπὸ δὲ ταύτης τῆς ἀσκήσεως ὁ ἀνὴρ ούτω μεν έσχεν ανδρείον το σώμα ώς ούδεις οίμαι τῶν τοὺς στεφανίτας ἀγωνισαμένων, οὕτω δὲ διε- Β τέθη την ψυχήν, ώστε εὐδαιμονεῖν, ώστε βασιλεύειν οὐδὲν ἔλαττον, εἰ μὴ καὶ πλέον, ώς οἱ τότε ειώθεσαν λέγειν Ελληνες, τοῦ μεγάλου βασιλέως, τὸν Πέρσην λέγοντες. ἄρά σοι μικρὰ φαίνεται ἀνὴρ

'Απολις, ἄοικος, πατρίδος ἐστερημένος, οὐκ ὀβολόν, οὐ δραχμήν, ἔχων ¹ οὐδ' οἰκέτην,

άλλ' οὐδὲ μᾶζαν, ἡς Ἐπίκουρος εὐπορῶν οὐδὲ τῶν θεῶν φησιν εἰς εὐδαιμονίας λόγον ἐλαττοῦσθαι, πρὸς μὲν τοὺς θεοὺς οὐκ ἐρίζων, τοῦ δοκοῦντος δὲ C τοῖς ἀνθρώποις εὐδαιμονεστάτου εὐδαιμονέστερον ζῶν καὶ ἔλεγε ζῆν εὐδαιμονέστερον. εἰ δὲ ἀπιστεῖς,

Digitized by Google

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> ξχων οὐδ' οἰκέτην Kaibel, οὐκ οἰκέτην ἔχων Hertlein, MSS.; Hertlein prints the second verse as prose.

ously and bountifully, like a mother, but to compensate for all this, mind was bestowed on us by Zeus. Therefore in our minds, in the best and noblest part of us, we must say that happiness resides.

Now consider whether Diogenes did not above all other men profess this belief, since he freely exposed his body to hardships so that he might make it stronger than it was by nature. He allowed himself to act only as the light of reason shows us that we ought to act; and the perturbations that attack the soul and are derived from the body, to which this envelope of ours often constrains us for its sake to pay too much attention, he did not take into account Thus by means of this discipline the man made his body more vigorous, I believe, than that of any who have contended for the prize of a crown in the games: and his soul was so disposed that he was happy and a king no less if not even more than the Great King, as the Greeks used to call him in those days, by which they meant the king of Persia. Then does he seem to you of no importance, this man who was "cityless, homeless, a man without a country, owning not an obol, not a drachma, not a single slave," 1 nay, not even a loaf of bread—and Epicurus says that if he have bread enough and to spare he is not inferior to the gods on the score of happiness. Not that Diogenes tried to rival the gods, but he lived more happily than one who is counted the happiest of men, and he used actually to assert that he lived more happily than such a man. And if you



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Cf. Letter to Themistius 256 D; Nauck, Adespota Fragmenta 6; Diogenes Laertius, 6. 38, says that this was a favourite quotation of Diogenes; its source is unknown.

ἔργφ πειραθεὶς ἐκείνου τοῦ βίου καὶ οὐ τῷ λόγφ

αἰσθήση.

Φέρε δη πρώτον αὐτὸν διὰ τῶν λόγων ἐλέγξωμεν. ἄρά σοι δοκεῖ τῶν πάντων ἀγαθῶν ἀνθρώποις ήγεισθαι, τούτων δή των πολυθρυλήτων, έλευθερίαν; πῶς γὰρ οὐ φήσεις; ἐπεί καὶ τὰ D χρήματα καὶ πλοῦτος καὶ γένος καὶ σώματος ίσχυς και κάλλος και πάντα άπλως τα τοιαυτα δίχα της έλευθερίας οὐ τοῦ δοκοῦντος ηὐτυχηκέναι, τοῦ κτησαμένου δὲ αὐτόν ἐστιν ἀγαθά; τίνα οὖν ύπολαμβάνομεν τον δούλον; άρα μή ποτε έκείνον, ον αν πριώμεθα δραχμών αργυρίου τόσων ή μναίν δυοίν ή χρυσίου στατήρων δέκα; έρεις δήπουθεν τοῦτον είναι άληθως δοῦλον. ἄρα δι' αὐτὸ τοῦτο, ότι τὸ ἀργύριον ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ τῷ πωλοῦντι καταβεβλήκαμεν; ούτω μεντάν είεν οικέται και όπό- 196 σους τῶν αἰχμαλώτων λυτρούμεθα. καίτοι καὶ οι νόμοι τούτοις ἀποδεδώκασι τὴν ἐλευθερίαν σωθείσιν οἴκαδε, καὶ ἡμεῖς αὐτοὺς ἀπολυτρούμεθα, ούχ ίνα δουλεύσωσιν, άλλ' ίνα ὧσιν έλεύθεροι. όρᾶς ώς οὐχ ἱκανόν ἐστιν ἀργύριον καταβαλείν ἐς τὸ ἀποφηναι τὸν λυτρωθέντα δοῦλον, ἀλλ' ἐκεῖνός έστιν ώς άληθως δούλος, οδ κύριός έστιν έτερος προσαναγκάσαι πράττειν ό,τι αν κελεύη, και μη βουλόμενον κόλασαι καί, τὸ λεγόμενον ὑπὸ τοῦ ποιητοῦ,

κακαίς όδύνησι πελάζειν;

ὄρα δὴ τὸ μετὰ τοῦτο, εἰ μὴ κύριοι πάντες ἡμῶν Β εἰσιν, οῦς ἀναγκαῖον ἡμῖν θεραπεύειν, ἵνα μηδὲν ἀλγῶμεν μηδὲ λυπώμεθα κολαζόμενοι παρ' αὐτῶν.

do not believe me, try his mode of life in deed and not in word, and you will perceive the truth.

Come, let us first test it by reasoning. You think, do you not, that for mankind freedom is the beginning of all good things, I mean of course what people are always calling good? How can you deny it? For property, money, birth, physical strength, beauty and in a word everything of the sort when divorced from freedom are surely blessings that belong, not to him who merely seems to enjoy them, but to him who is that man's master? Whom then are we to regard as a slave? Shall it be him whom we buy for so many silver drachmas, for two minae or for ten staters 2 of gold? Probably you will say that such a man is truly a slave. And why? Is it because we have paid down money for him to the seller? But in that case the prisoners of war whom we ransom would be slaves. And yet the law on the one hand grants these their freedom when they have come safe home, and we on the other hand ransom them not that they may become slaves, but that they may be free. Do you see then that in order to make a ransomed man a slave it is not enough to pay down a sum of money, but that man is truly a slave over whom another man has power to compel him to do whatever he orders, and if he refuse, to punish him and in the words of the poet "to inflict grievous pains upon him"?3 Then consider next whether we have not as many masters as there are persons whom we are obliged to conciliate in order not to suffer pain or annoyance from being punished by them? Or do you think that the

<sup>3</sup> Iliad 5. 766.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Cf. 188 c, Plato, Laws 730 B.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The stater or Daric was worth about a sovereign.

η τοῦτο οἴει κόλασιν μόνον, εἴ τις ἐπανατεινόμενος τὴν βακτηρίαν καθίκοιτο τοῦ οἰκέτου; καίτοι γε τοιοῦτον οὐδὲ οἱ τραχύτατοι τῶν δεσποτῶν ἐπὶ πάντων ποιοῦσι τῶν οἰκετῶν, ἀλλὰ καὶ λόγος ἀρκεῖ πολλάκις καὶ ἀπειλή. μήποτε οὖν, ὡ φίλε, C νομίσης εἶναι ἐλεύθερος, ἄχρις οὖ γαστὴρ ἄρχει σου καὶ τὰ ἔνερθεν γαστρὸς οἵ τε τοῦ παρασχεῖν τὰ πρὸς ἡδονὴν καὶ ταὐτὰ¹ ἀποκωλῦσαι κύριοι, καὶ εἰ τούτων δὲ γένοιο κρείττων, ἔως ἃν δουλεύης ταῖς τῶν πολλῶν δόξαις, οὔπω τῆς ἐλευθερίας ἔθιγες οὐδὲ ἐγεύσω τοῦ νέκταρος,

Οὐ μὰ τὸν ἐν στέρνοισιν ἐμοῖς παραδόντα τετρακτύν.

καὶ οὐ τοῦτό φημι, ὡς ἀπερυθριᾶσαι χρὴ πρὸς D πάντας καὶ πράττειν τὰ μὴ πρακτέα· ἀλλ' ὧν ἀπεχόμεθα καὶ ὅσα πράττομεν, μὴ διὰ τὸ τοῖς πολλοῖς δοκεῖν σπουδαῖα πως² ἡ φαῦλα, διὰ τοῦτο πράττωμεν καὶ ἀπεχώμεθα, ἀλλ' ὅτι τῷ λόγῳ καὶ τῷ ἐν ἡμῖν θεῷ, τοῦτ' ἐστὶ τῷ νῷ, ταῦτά ἐστιν ἀπόρρητα. τοὺς μὲν οὖν πολλοὺς οὐδὲν κωλύει ταῖς κοιναῖς ἔπεσθαι δόξαις· ἄμεινον γὰρ τοῦτό τοῦ παντάπασιν ἀπερυθριᾶν· ἔχουσι γὰρ ἄνθρω- 197 ποι φύσει πρὸς ἀλήθειαν οἰκείως· ἀνδρὶ δὲ ήδη κατὰ νοῦν ζῶντι καὶ τοὺς ὀρθοὺς εὐρεῖν τε δυναμένῳ καὶ κρῖναι λόγους προσήκει τὸ παράπαν οὐδὲν ἔπεσθαι τοῖς νομιζομένοις ὑπὸ τῶν πολλῶν εὖ τε καὶ χεῖρον πράττεσθαι.

nightized by Google

ταὐτὰ Hertlein suggests, ταῦτα MSS.
 πως Hertlein suggests, πάντως MSS.

only sort of punishment is when a man lifts up his stick against a slave and strikes him? Yet not even the harshest masters do this in the case of all their slaves, but a word or a threat is often enough. Then never think, my friend, that you are free while your belly rules you and the part below the belly, since you will then have masters who can either furnish you the means of pleasure or deprive you of them; and even though you should prove yourself superior to these, so long as you are a slave to the opinions of the many you have not yet approached freedom or tasted its nectar, "I swear by him who set in my breast the mystery of the Four!" But I do not mean by this that we ought to be shameless before all men and to do what we ought not; but all that we refrain from and all that we do let us not do or refrain from, merely because it seems to the multitude somehow honourable or base, but because it is forbidden by reason and the god within us, that is, the mind.<sup>2</sup> As for the multitude there is no reason why they should not follow common opinions, for that is better than that they should be altogether shameless, and indeed mankind is predisposed to the truth by nature. But a man who has attained to a life in accordance with intelligence and is able to discover and estimate right reasons, ought on no account whatever to follow the views held by the many about good and bad conduct.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. Oration 268 D; Euripides fr. 1007 Nauck δ νοῦς γὰρ ἡμῶν ἐστιν ἐν ἐκάστφ θεός; Iamblichus, Protrepticus 8. 138.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> An oath used by the Pythagoreans, who regarded the tetrad, the sum of the first four numbers, as symbolical of all proportion and perfection; cf. Aetios, Placita 1. 7. Pythagoras, Aureum Carmen 47, Mullach νὰ μὰ τὸν ἁμετέρα ψυχῷ παραδόντα τετρακτύν.

Οὐκοῦν ἐπειδὴ τὸ μέν ἐστι τῆς ψυχῆς ἡμῶν θειότερον, δ δή νοῦν καὶ Φρόνησίν Φαμεν καὶ λόγον τὸν σιγώμενον, οὖ κήρυξ ἐστὶν ὁ διὰ τῆς φωνής ούτοσι λόγος προϊών έξ ονομάτων καί ρημάτων, ετερον δε τι τούτω συνέζευκται ποικίλον καὶ παντοδαπόν, ὀργή καὶ ἐπιθυμία ξυμμιγές τι Β καὶ πολυκέφαλον θηρίον, οὐ πρότερον χρή πρὸς τὰς δόξας τῶν πολλῶν ἀτενῶς ὁρᾶν καὶ ἀδιατρέπτως, πρίν αν τοῦτο δαμάσωμεν τὸ θηρίον καὶ πείσωμεν ὑπακοῦσαι τῷ παρ' ἡμῖν θεῷ, μᾶλλον δὲ θείω. τοῦτο γὰρ πολλοί τοῦ Διογένους ζηλωταί έάσαντες 1 έγενοντο παντορέκται καὶ μιαροί καὶ των θηρίων οὐδὲ ένὸς κρείττους, ὅτι δὲ οὐκ ἐμὸς ὁ λόγος έστί, πρώτον έργον έρω σοι Διογένους, έφ' C ώ γελάσονται μέν οί πολλοί, έμοι δε είναι δοκεί σεμνότατον. ἐπειδὴ γάρ τις τῶν νέων ἐν ὄχλω, παρόντος καὶ τοῦ Διογένους, ἀπέπαρδεν, ἐπάταξεν έκεινος τη βακτηρία φάς είτα, ω κάθαρμα, μηδέν άξιον τοῦ δημοσία τὰ τοιαῦτα θαρσεῖν πράξας έντεῦθεν ήμιν ἄρχη δόξης καταφρονείν; οὕτως ώετο γρηναι πρότερον ήδονης και θυμού κρείττονα γενέσθαι, πρίν² έπὶ τὸ τελειότατον έλθεῖν τῶν παλαισμάτων, ἀποδυσάμενον πρὸς τὰς τῶν D πολλών δόξας αι μυρίων κακών αιτιαι γίνονται τοίς πολλοίς.

Οὐκ οἶσθα ὅπως τοὺς μὲν νέους τῆς φιλοσοφίας ἀπάγουσιν, ἄλλα ἐπ' ἄλλοις τῶν

<sup>2</sup> πριν Hertlein suggests, και τρίτον MSS.

<sup>1</sup> ζηλωταί ἐάσαντες Hertlein suggests, ζηλώσαντες MSS.

Since therefore one part of our souls is more divine, which we call mind and intelligence and silent reason, whose herald is this speech of ours made up of words and phrases and uttered through the voice; and since there is yoked therewith another part of the soul which is changeful and multiform, something composite of anger and appetite, a many-headed monster, we ought not to look steadily and unswervingly at the opinions of the multitude until we have tamed this wild beast and persuaded it to obey the god within us, or rather the divine part. For this it is that many disciples of Diogenes have ignored, and hence have become rapacious and depraved and no better than any one of the brute beasts. And to prove that this is not my own theory, first I will relate to you something that Diogenes did, which the many will ridicule but to me it seems most dignified. Once when, in a crowd of people among whom was Diogenes, a certain youth made an unseemly noise, Diogenes struck him with his staff and said "And so, vile wretch, though you have done nothing that would give you the right to take such liberties in public, you are beginning here and before us to show your scorn of opinion?" So convinced was he that a man ought to subdue pleasure and passion before he proceeds to the final encounter of all 2 and strips to wrestle with those opinions which to the multitude are the cause of evils innumerable.

Do you not know how people lure away the young from philosophy by continually uttering now one

<sup>2</sup> Cf. Oration 1. 40 B, 2. 74 C, notes.

49

VOL. II.

Digitized by Google

E

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Euripides fr. 488; Misopogon 358 D.

φιλοσόφων θρυλοῦντες; οἱ Πυθαγόρου καὶ Πλάτωνος καὶ ᾿Αριστοτέλους χορευταὶ γνήσιοι γόητες είναι λέγονται και σοφισται και τετυφωμένοι καὶ φαρμακείς. των Κυνικών εἴ πού τις 198 γέγονε σπουδαίος, έλεεινός δοκεί μέμνημαι γούν έγώ ποτε τροφέως εἰπόντος πρός με, ἐπειδὴ τὸν έταιρον είδεν 'Ιφικλέα αὐχμηρὰν έχοντα τὴν κόμην καὶ κατερρωγότα τὰ στέρνα ἱμάτιόν τε παντάπασι φαθλον έν δεινφ χειμώνι τίς ἄρα δαίμων τοῦτον είς ταύτην περίετρεψε τὴν συμφοράν, ὑφ' ής αὐτὸς μὲν ἐλεεινός, ἐλεεινότεροι δὲ οί πατέρες αὐτοῦ, θρέψαντες σὺν ἐπιμελεία καὶ παιδεύσαντες ώς ενεδέχετο σπουδαίως, ο δε ούτω Β νῦν περιέρχεται, πάντα ἀφείς, οὐδὲν τῶν προσαιτούντων κρείττων; εκείνου μεν οθν εγώ οθκ οίδ' όπως τότε κατειρωνευσάμην εὖ μέντοι γε ἴσθι ταθτα καὶ 1 ὑπὲρ τῶν ἀληθῶς κυνῶν τοὺς πολλοὺς διανοουμένους, καὶ οὐ τοῦτο δεινόν ἐστιν, ἀλλ' όρας ὅτι καὶ πλοῦτον ἀγαπὰν πείθουσι καὶ πενίαν μισείν και την γαστέρα θεραπεύειν και τοῦ σώματος ένεκα πάντα υπομένειν πόνον πιαίνειν τὸν τῆς ψυχῆς δεσμὸν καὶ τράπεζαν παρατίθεσθαι πολυτελή καὶ μηδέποτε νύκτωρ C καθεύδειν μόνον, άλλα τα τοιαθτα πάντα δραν έν τῶ σκότω λανθάνοντα; τοῦτο οὐκ ἔστι τοῦ Ταρτάρου χειρον; οὐ βέλτιον έστιν ὑπὸ τὴν Χάρυβδιν καὶ τὸν Κωκυτὸν καὶ μυρίας ὀργυιάς κατὰ γῆς δυναι, ή πεσείν είς τοιούτον βίον αίδοίοις καὶ γαστρὶ δουλεύοντα, καὶ οὐδὲ τούτοις άπλῶς ὥσπερ τὰ θηρία, πράγματα δὲ ἔχειν, ὡς ἂν καὶ

nigitized by Google

<sup>1</sup> ταῦτα καὶ Hertlein suggests, καὶ ταῦτα MSS.

slander and then another against all the philosophers in turn? The genuine disciples of Pythagoras and Plato and Aristotle are called sorcerers and sophists and conceited and quacks. If here and there among the Cynics one is really virtuous he is regarded with pity. For instance I remember that once my tutor said to me when he saw my fellow-pupil Iphicles with his hair unkempt and his clothes in tatters on his chest and wearing a wretched cloak in severe winter weather: "What evil genius can have plunged him into this sad state which makes not only him pitiable but even more so his parents who reared him with care and gave him the best education they could! And now he goes about in this condition, neglecting everything and no better than a beggar!" At the time I answered him with some pleasantry or other. But I assure you that the multitude hold these views about genuine Cynics also. And that is not so dreadful, but do you see that they persuade them to love wealth, to hate poverty, to minister to the belly, to endure any toil for the body's sake, to fatten that prison of the soul, to keep up an expensive table, never to sleep alone at night,1 provided only that they do all this in the dark and are not found out? Is not this worse than Tartarus? Is it not better to sink beneath Charybdis and Cocytus or ten thousand fathoms deep in the earth 2 than to fall into a life like this, enslaved to lust and appetite, and not even to these simply and openly, like the beasts, but to take pains so that when we act thus we may

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Plato, Epistles 326 B.

51

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> An echo of Xenophon, Anabasis 7. 1. 29.

λάθοιμεν ὑπὸ τῷ σκότῷ ταῦτα ἐξεργαζόμενοι; καίτοι πόσῷ κρεῖττον ἀπέχεσθαι παντάπασιν D αὐτῶν; εἰ δὲ μὴ ῥάδιον, οἱ Διογένους νόμοι καὶ Κράτητος ὑπὲρ τούτων οὐκ ἀτιμαστέοι· ἔρωτα λύει λιμός, ἀν δὲ τούτῷ χρῆσθαι μὴ δύνη, ¹ βρόχος. οὐκ οἶσθα, ὅτι ταῦτα ἔπραξαν ἐκεῖνοι τῷ βίῷ διδόντες ὁδὸν εὐτελείας; οὐ γὰρ ἐκ τῶν μαζοφάγων, φησὶν ὁ Διογένης, οἱ τύραννοι, ἀλλ' ἐκ 199 τῶν δειπνούντων πολυτελῶς. καὶ ὁ Κράτης μέντοι πεποίηκεν ὕμνον εἰς τὴν Εὐτέλειαν·

Χαίρε, θεὰ δέσποινα, σοφῶν ἀνδρῶν ἀγάπημα, Εὐτελίη, κλεινῆς ἔγγονε Σωφροσύνης.

ἔστω δὴ μὴ κατὰ τὸν Οἰνόμαον ὁ κύων ἀναιδὴς μηδὲ ἀναίσχυντος μηδὲ ὑπερόπτης πάντων ὁμοῦ θείων τε καὶ ἀνθρωπίνων, ἀλλὰ εὐλαβὴς μὲν τὰ πρὸς τὸ θεῖον, ὥσπερ Διογένης· ἐπείσθη γοῦν Β ἐκεῖνος τῷ Πυθίῳ, καὶ οὐ μετεμέλησεν αὐτῷ πεισθέντι· εἰ δέ, ὅτι μὴ προσήει μηδὲ ἐθεράπευε τοὺς νεὼς μηδὲ τὰ ἀγάλματα μηδὲ τοὺς βωμούς, οἴεταί τις ἀθεότητος εἶναι σημεῖον, οὐκ ὀρθῶς νομίζει· ἢν γὰρ οὐδὲν αὐτῷ τῶν τοιούτων, οὐ λιβανωτός, οὐ σπονδή, οὐκ ἀργύριον, ὅθεν αὐτὰ πρίαιτο. εἰ δὲ ἐνόει περὶ θεῶν ὀρθῶς, ἤρκει τοῦτο μόνον· αὐτῆ γὰρ αὐτοὺς ἐθεράπευε² τῷ ψυχῆ, διδοὺς οἶμαι τὰ τιμιώτατα τῶν ἑαυτοῦ, τὸ καθοσιῶσαι τὴν ἑαυτοῦ ψυχὴν διὰ τῶν ἐννοιῶν. ἀπερυθριάτω δὲ μη- C δαμῶς, ἀλλὶ ἐπόμενος τῷ λόγῳ πρότερον μὲν αὐτῷ χειρόηθες καταστησάτω τὸ παθηματικὸν

<sup>1</sup> δύνη Hertlein suggests, cf. Diogenes Laertius 6. 5. 2; δύνασαι MSS.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> ἐθεράπενε Hertlein suggests, ἐθεράπενσε MSS.

be hidden under cover of darkness? And yet how much better is it to refrain altogether from all this! And if that be difficult the rules of Diogenes and Crates on these matters are not to be despised: "Fasting quenches desire, and if you cannot fast, hang yourself." 1 Do you not know that those great men lived as they did in order to introduce among men the way of plain living? "For," says Diogenes, "it is not among men who live on bread that you will find tyrants, but among those who eat costly dinners." Moreover Crates wrote a hymn to Plain Living: "Hail, goddess and Queen, darling of wise men, Plain Living, child of glorious Temperance." Then let not the Cynic be like Oenomaus shameless or impudent, or a scorner of everything human and divine, but reverent towards sacred things, like Diogenes. For he obeyed the Pythian oracle nor did he repent of his obedience. But if anyone supposes that because he did not visit the temples or worship statues or altars this is a sign of impiety, he does not think rightly. For Diogenes possessed nothing that is usually offered, incense or libations or money to buy them with. But if he held right opinions about the gods, that in itself was enough. For he worshipped them with his whole soul, thus offering them as I think the most precious of his possessions, the dedication of his soul through his thoughts. Let not the Cynic be shameless, but led by reason let him first make subservient to himself the emotional part of his soul so that he may entirely do

Digitized by Google

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Diogenes Laertius 6. 86; Palatine Anthology 9. 497; Julian paraphrases the verses of Crates, cf. Crates fr. 14, Diels.

<sup>2</sup> Palatine Anthology 10. 104.

τής ψυχής μόριον, ὥστε παντάπασιν ἐξελεῖν αὐτὸ καὶ μηδὲ ὅτι κρατεῖ τῶν ἡδονῶν εἰδέναι. εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ ἄμεινον ἔλθεῖν, εἰς τὸ καί, εἰ πάσχει τις τὰ τοιαῦτα, ὅλως ἀγνοῆσαι· τοῦτο δὲ ἡμῖν οὐκ ἄλλως ἡ διὰ τῶν γυμνασιῶν προσγίνεται. ἵνα δὲ μή τις ὑπολάβη με ταῦτα ἄλλως λέγειν, ἐκ τῶν παιγνίων Κράτητος ὀλίγα σοι παραγράψω· D

Μνημοσύνης καὶ Ζηνὸς 'Ολυμπίου ἀγλαὰ τέκνα, Μοῦσαι Πιερίδες, κλῦτέ μοι εὐχομένω. Χόρτον ἀεὶ συνεχῶς δότε γαστέρι, ἥτε μοι αἰεὶ Χωρὶς δουλοσύνης λιτὸν ἔθηκε βίον.

' Ωφέλιμον δὲ φίλοις, μὴ γλυκερὸν τίθετε. Χρήματα δ' οὐκ ἐθέλω συνάγειν κλυτά, κανθάρου ὅλβον ¹

Μύρμηκός τ' ἄφενος χρήματα μαιόμενος, 200 'Αλλὰ δικαιοσύνης μετέχειν καὶ πλοῦτον ἀγείρειν <sup>2</sup>

Εὖφορον, εὖκτητον, τίμιον εἰς ἀρετήν. Τῶν δὲ τυχὼν 'Ερμῆν καὶ Μούσας ἰλάσομ' ἀγνάς.

Οὐ δαπάναις τρυφεραίς, ἀλλ' ἀρεταίς ὁσίαις.

εὶ χρή σοι περὶ τούτων γράφειν, ἔχω πλείονα τοῦ Β ἀνδρός. ἐντυχὼν δὲ τῷ Χαιρωνεῖ Πλουτάρχῳ τὸν Κράτητος ἀναγράψαντι βίον οὐδὲν ἐκ παρέργου μανθάνειν δεήσει τὸν ἄνδρα.

΄ 'Αλλ' ἐπανίωμεν ἐπ' ἐκεῖνο πάλιν, ὅτι χρὴ τὸν ἀρχόμενον κυνίζειν αὐτῷ πρότερον ἐπιτιμᾶν C

δλβον Wright, cf. 213B, οΙτον MSS., Hertlein.
 ἀγείρειν Cobet, ἀγινεῖν Hertlein, MSS.

54

away with it and not even be aware that he is superior to pleasures. For it is nobler to attain to this, I mean to complete ignorance whether one has any such emotions. And this comes to us only through training. And that none may think I say this at random I will add for your benefit a few lines from the lighter verse of Crates: 1 "Glorious children of Memory and Olympian Zeus, ye Muses of Pieria, hearken to my prayer! Give me without ceasing victuals for my belly which has always made my life frugal and free from slavery. . . . To my friends make me useful rather than agreeable. As for money I desire not to amass conspicuous wealth, seeking after the wealth of the beetle or the substance of the ant; nay, I desire to possess justice and to collect riches that are easily carried, easily acquired, of great avail for virtue. If I may but win these I will propitiate Hermes and the holy Muses not with costly dainties but with pious virtues." If it be of any use to write for you about such things I could recite still more maxims by this same Crates. But if you will read Plutarch of Chaeronea, who wrote his Life, there will be no need for you to learn his character superficially from me.

But let me go back to what I said before, that he who is entering on the career of a Cynic ought first



 $<sup>^1</sup>$  I.e. parodies such as the verses here quoted which parody Solon's prayer fr. 12, Bergk; cf. 213 B.

πικρώς καὶ έξελέγχειν καὶ μὴ κολακεύειν, άλλὰ έξετάζειν ὅ, τι μάλιστα αύτὸν ἀκριβῶς, εἰ τῆ πολυτελεία των σιτίων χαίρει, εἰ στρωμνης δεῖται μαλακής, εί τιμής ή δόξης έστιν ήττων, εί τοῦτο ζηλοί τὸ περιβλέπεσθαι καί, εἰ καὶ κενὸν είη. τίμιον δμως νομίζει. μηδέ είς συμπεριφοράν όγλων καθυφείσθω, γευέσθω δε τρυφής μηδε D άκρω, φασί, τω δακτύλω, ξως αν αυτήν παντελώς πατήση. τότε ήδη καὶ τῶν τοιούτων, ἂν προσπίπτη, θιγείν οὐδὲν κωλύει. έπεὶ καὶ τῶν ταύρων ἀκούω τοὺς ἀσθενεστέρους ἐξίστασθαι της αγέλης καὶ καθ' έαυτοὺς νεμομένους αγείρειν την ισχύν εν μέρει και κατ' ολίγον, είθ' ούτως έπιέναι και προκαλείσθαι και της άγέλης άμφισβητείν τοίς προκατέχουσιν, ώς μάλλον άξιωτέρους προίστασθαι. ὅστις οὖν κυνίζειν ἐθέλει μήτε του τρίβωνα μήτε την πήραν μήτε την βακ- 201 τηρίαν και την κόμην άγαπάτω μόνον, ίν' ώσπερ έν κώμη βαδίζη κουρείων και διδασκαλείων ένδεει άκαρτος καὶ ἀγράμματος, ἀλλὰ τὸν λόγον ἀντὶ τοῦ σκήπτρου καὶ τὴν ἔνστασιν ἀντὶ τῆς πήρας της κυνικης υπολαμβανέτω φιλοσοφίας γνωρίσπαρρησία δὲ χρηστέον αὐτῷ πρῶτον οπόσου πέφυκεν ἄξιος ἐπιδειξαμένω, ὥσπερ οίμαι Κράτης καὶ Διογένης, οι πασαν μεν απειλην τύχης καὶ εἴτε παιδιὰν εἴτε παροινίαν χρη φάναι Β

<sup>1</sup> καθυφείσθω Hertlein suggests, καθείσθω MSS.

to censure severely and cross-examine himself, and without any self-flattery ask himself the following questions in precise terms: whether he enjoys expensive food; whether he cannot do without a soft bed: whether he is the slave of rewards and the opinion of men; whether it is his ambition to attract public notice and even though that be an empty honour 1 he still thinks it worth while. Nevertheless he must not let himself drift with the current of the mob or touch vulgar pleasure even with the tip of his finger, as the saying is, until he has succeeded in trampling on it; then and not before he may permit himself to dip into that sort of thing if it come his way. For instance I am told that bulls which are weaker than the rest separate themselves from the herd and pasture alone while they store up their strength in every part of their bodies by degrees, until they rejoin the herd in good condition, and then they challenge its leaders to contend with them, in confidence that they are more fit to take the Therefore let him who wishes to be a Cynic philosopher not adopt merely their long cloak or wallet or staff or their way of wearing the hair, as though he were like a man walking unshaved and illiterate in a village that lacked barbers' shops and schools, but let him consider that reason rather than a staff and a certain plan of life rather than a wallet are the mintmarks of the Cynic philosophy. And freedom of speech he must not employ until he have first proved how much he is worth, as I believe was the case with Crates and Diogenes. For they were so far from bearing with a bad grace any threat of

Digitized by Google

<sup>1</sup> An echo of Euripides, Phoenissae 551, περιβλέπεσθαι τίμιον, κενον μεν οδν.

τοσοῦτον ἀπέσχον τοῦ δυσκόλως ἐνεγκεῖν, ὅστε άλοὺς μὲν ὑπὸ τῶν καταποντιστῶν ὁ Διογένης ἔπαιζεν, ὁ Κράτης δὲ ἐδημοσίευε τὴν οὐσίαν, εἶτα τὸ σῶμα βλαβεὶς ἔσκωπτεν ἑαυτὸν εἰς τὴν χωλότητα τοῦ σκέλους καὶ τὸ κυρτὸν τῶν ὤμων, ἐπορεύετο δὲ ἐπὶ τὰς τῶν φίλων ἑστίας ἄκλητος καὶ ¹ κεκλημένος, διαλλάσσων τοὺς οἰκειοτάτους ἀλλήλοις, εἴποτε στασιάζοντας αἴσθοιτο, ἐπετίμα δὲ οὐ μετὰ πικρίας, ἀλλὰ μετὰ χάριτος, οὐχ ἵνα C συκοφαντεῖν δοκῆ τοὺς σωφρονισθέντας, ἀφελεῖν δὲ ἐθέλων αὐτούς τε ἐκείνους καὶ τοὺς ἀκούοντας.

Καὶ οὐ τοῦτο ἦν τὸ προηγούμενον αὐτοῖς τέλος ἀλλ', ὅπερ ἔφην, ἐσκόπουν ὅπως αὐτοῖ μὲν εὐδαιμονήσουσιν,² ἔμελε δὲ αὐτοῖς τῶν ἄλλων τοσοῦτον ὅσον ξυνίεσαν οἶμαι φύσει κοινωνικὸν καὶ πολιτικὸν ζῷον τὸν ἄνθρωπον εἶναι, καὶ τοὺς συμπολιτευομένους ὡφέλησαν οὐ τοῖς παραδείγμασι μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τοῖς λόγοις. ὅστις οὖν ἂν ἐθέλη D Κυνικὸς εἶναι καὶ σπουδαῖος ἀνήρ, αὐτοῦ πρότερον ἐπιμεληθείς, ὥσπερ Διογένης καὶ Κράτης ἐξελαυνέτω μὲν τῆς ψυχῆς ἄπαντα ἐκ πάσης τὰ πάθη, ὀρθῷ δὲ ἐπιτρέψας τὰ καθ' ἑαυτὸν λόγφ καὶ νῷ κυβερνάσθω. κεφάλαιον γὰρ ἦν, ὡς ἐγὼ οἶμαι, τοῦτο τῆς Διογένους φιλοσοφίας.

Εί δὲ ἐταίρα ποτὲ προσῆλθεν ὁ ἀνήρ· καίτοι καὶ τοῦτο τυχὸν ἄπαξ ἢ οὐδὲ ἄπαξ ἐγένετο· ὅταν ἡμῦν τὰ ἄλλα κατὰ τὸν Διογένη γένηται 202

58

Before κεκλημένος Cobet adds καὶ; cf. Oration 8. 250 c.
 εὐδαιμονήσουσιν Hertlein suggests, εὐδαιμονήσωσιν MSS.

fortune, whether one call such threats caprice or wanton insult, that once when he had been captured by pirates Diogenes joked with them; as for Crates he gave his property to the state, and being physically deformed he made fun of his own lame leg and hunched shoulders. But when his friends gave an entertainment he used to go, whether invited or not, and would reconcile his nearest friends if he learned that they had quarrelled. He used to reprove them not harshly but with a charming manner and not so as to seem to persecute those whom he wished to reform, but as though he wished to be of use both to them and to the bystanders.

Yet this was not the chief end and aim of those Cynics, but as I said their main concern was how they might themselves attain to happiness and, as I think, they occupied themselves with other men only in so far as they comprehended that man is by nature a social and political animal; and so they aided their fellow-citizens, not only by practising but by preaching as well. Then let him who wishes to be a Cynic, earnest and sincere, first take himself in hand like Diogenes and Crates, and expel from his own soul and from every part of it all passions and desires, and entrust all his affairs to reason and intelligence and steer his course by them. For this in my opinion was the sum and substance of the philosophy of Diogenes.

And if Diogenes did sometimes visit a courtesan—though even this happened only once perhaps or not even once—let him who would be a Cynic first satisfy us that he is, like Diogenes, a man of solid

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Thucydides 1. 118.

 $\sigma\pi$ ουδαίος,  $\mathring{a}$ ν  $\sigma\mathring{v}$ τ $\mathring{\omega}$   $\mathring{v}$   $\mathring{v}$  δραν 2 φανερως εν όφθαλμοις πάντων, ου μεμψόμεθα οὐδὲ αἰτιασόμεθα. πρότερον μέντοι Διογένους ήμιν επιδειξάμενος ευμάθειαν και την άγγίνοιαν καὶ τὴν ἐν τοῖς ἄλλοις ἄπασιν ἐλευθερίαν, αὐτάρκειαν, δικαιοσύνην, σωφροσύνην, εὐλάβειαν, γάριν, προσοχήν, ώς μηδεν εἰκή μηδε μάτην μηδε άλόγως ποιείν επεί και ταύτα της Β Διογένους έστὶ φιλοσοφίας οἰκεῖα· πατείτω τῦφον, καταπαιζέτω των τὰ μὲν ἀναγκαῖα τῆς Φύσεως έργα κρυπτόντων έν σκότω φημί δὲ τῶν περιττωμάτων τὰς ἐκκρίσεις ἐν μέσαις δὲ ταῖς ἀγοραῖς καὶ ταῖς πόλεσιν ἐπιτηδευόντων τὰ Βιαιότατα καὶ μηδεν ήμων οἰκεῖα τῆ φύσει, χρημάτων άρπαγάς, συκοφαντίας, γραφάς άδίκους, διώξεις άλλων τοιούτων συρφετωδών πραγμάτων.  $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\epsilon i$ Διογένης εἴτε ἀπέπαρδεν εἴτε ἀπεπάτησεν εἴτε C άλλο τι τοιούτον έπραξεν, ώσπερ οὖν λέγουσιν, έν άγορᾶ, τὸν ἐκείνων πατῶν τῦφον ἐποίει, διδάσκων αὐτούς, ὅτι πολλῷ φαυλότερα καὶ χαλεπώτερα τούτων επιτηδεύουσι. τὰ μεν γάρ εστιν ήμιν πασι κατα φύσιν, τα δε ώς έπος είπειν οὐδενί, πάντα δὲ ἐκ διαστροφῆς ἐπιτηδεύεται.

'Αλλ' οἱ νῦν τοῦ Διογένους ζηλωταὶ τὸ ραστον καὶ κουφότατον ελόμενοι τὸ κρεῖττον οὐκ εἰδον·
σύ τε ἐκείνων εἰναι σεμνότερος ἐθέλων ἀπεπλανή- D

<sup>1</sup> αὐτῷ Cobet, οὕτω Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> δραν, Petavius, φάναι Hertlein, MSS.

### TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS

worth, and then if he see fit to do that sort of thing openly and in the sight of all men, we shall not reproach him with it or accuse him. First however we must see him display the ability to learn and the quick wit of Diogenes, and in all other relations he must show the same independence, self-sufficiency, justice, moderation, piety, gratitude, and the same extreme carefulness not to act at random or without a purpose or irrationally. For these too are characteristic of the philosophy of Diogenes. Then let him trample on vaingloriousness, let him ridicule those who though they conceal in darkness the necessary functions of our nature-for instance the secretion of what is superfluous-yet in the centre of the market-place and of our cities carry on practices that are most brutal and by no means akin to our nature, for instance robbery of money, false accusations, unjust indictments, and the pursuit of other rascally business of the same sort. On the other hand when Diogenes made unseemly noises or obeyed the call of nature or did anything else of that sort in the market-place, as they say he did, he did so because he was trying to trample on the conceit of the men I have just mentioned, and to teach them that their practices were far more sordid and insupportable than his own. For what he did was in accordance with the nature of all of us, but theirs accorded with no man's real nature, one may say, but were all due to moral depravity.

In our own day, however, the imitators of Diogenes have chosen only what is easiest and least burdensome and have failed to see his nobler side. And as for you, in your desire to be more dignified

θης τοσούτον της Διογένους προαιρέσεως, ώστε αὐτὸν έλεεινὸν ἐνόμισας. εἰ δὲ τούτοις μὲν ἢπίστεις ύπερ ἀνδρὸς λεγομένοις, δυ οἱ πάντες Ελληνες τότε έθαύμασαν μετά Σωκράτη καὶ Πυθαγόραν έπὶ Πλάτωνος καὶ ᾿Αριστοτέλους, οὖ γέγονεν άκροατης ό τοῦ σωφρονεστάτου καὶ συνετωτάτου Ζήνωνος καθηγεμών, οθς οὐκ εἰκὸς ἡν ἄπαντας ἀπατηθήναι περί ἀνδρὸς οὕτω φαύλου, ὁποῖον σὺ διακωμφδείς, & βέλτιστε, ίσως ἄν τι πλέον 203 έσκόπησας περί αὐτοῦ καὶ πορρωτέρω προήλθες της έμπειρίας τάνδρός. τίνα γάρ οὐκ έξέπληξε τῶν Ἑλλήνων ἡ Διογένους καρτερία, βασιλικῆς οὐκ ἔξω μεγαλοψυχίας οὖσα, καὶ Φιλοπονία: έκάθευδεν άνηρ έπι στιβάδος έν τω πίθω βέλτιον η μέγας βασιλεύς ύπο τοις επιγρύσοις ορόφοις έν τη μαλθακή κλίνη, ήσθιε την μάζαν ήδιον ή σύ νύν τὰς Σικελικὰς ἐσθίεις τραπέζας, ἐλούετο ψυχρῷ 1 Β τὸ σῶμα πρὸς ἀέρα ξηραίνων ἀντὶ τῶν ὀθονίων, οίς σὺ ἀπομάττη, φιλοσοφώτατε. πάνυ σοι προσήκει κωμφδείν έκείνου, ότι κατειργάσω τὸν Έ έρξην, ώς ὁ Θεμιστοκλής, ή τὸν Δαρείον, ώς ὁ Μακεδών 'Αλέξανδρος. εί σμικρά τὰς Βίβλους ανελίττων έμελέτας ώσπερ ήμεις οι πολιτικοί καί πολυπράγμονες, έγνως ἄν, ὅπως ᾿Αλέξανδρος άγασθηναι λέγεται την Διογένους μεγαλοψυχίαν. άλλ' οὐκ ἔστι σοι τούτων οὐδέν, ώς έμοὶ δοκεῖ,

<sup>1</sup> ψυχρφ Naber, θερμφ Hertlein, MSS.

#### TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS

than those early Cynics you have strayed so far from Diogenes' plan of life that you thought him an object of pity. But if you did not believe all this that I say about a man whom all the Greeks in the generation of Plato and Aristotle admired next to Socrates and Pythagoras, a man whose pupil was the teacher of the most modest and most wise Zeno,—and it is not likely that they were all deceived about a man as contemptible as you make him out to be in your travesty,—well, in that case, my dear sir, perhaps you might have studied his character more carefully and you would have progressed further in your knowledge of the man. Was there, I ask, a single Greek who was not amazed by the endurance of Diogenes and by his perseverance, which had in it a truly royal greatness of soul? The man used to sleep in his jar on a bed of leaves more soundly than the Great King on his soft couch under a gilded roof; he used to eat his crust 1 with a better appetite than you now eat your Sicilian courses 2; he used to bathe his body in cold water and dry himself in the open air instead of with the linen towels with which you rub yourself down, my most philosophic friend! It becomes you well to ridicule him because, I suppose, like Themistocles you conquered Xerxes, or Darius like Alexander of Macedon. But if you had the least habit of reading books as I do, though I am a statesman and engrossed in public affairs, you would know how much Alexander is said to have admired Diogenes' greatness of soul. But you care little, I suppose, for any of these things. How should you

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Cf. Dio Chrysostom, Oration 6. 12, Arnim.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> A proverb; Sicily was famous for good cooking; cf. Plato, Republic 404 D; Horace, Odes 1. 1. 18, "Siculae dapes."

σπουδαίον· πόθεν; πολλοῦ γε καὶ δεῖ· γυναικῶν  $\dot{a}\theta\lambda$ ίων τεθαύμακας φιλονεικῶν  $\dot{b}$  βίον.

Εἰ μὲν οὖν ὁ λόγος τι πλέον ἐποίησεν, οὐκ ἐμὸν μᾶλλον ἡ σόν ἐστι κέρδος· εἰ δὲ οὐδὲν περαίνομεν ἐκ τοῦ παραχρήμα περὶ τῶν τοιούτων ἀπνευστὶ τὸ δὴ λεγόμενον συνείραντες· ἔστι γὰρ πάρεργον ἡμέραιν δυοῖν, ὡς ἴσασιν αἱ Μοῦσαι, μᾶλλον δὲ καὶ σὺ ² αὐτός· παραμενέτω μέν σοι ὁπόσα πρόσθεν ἐγνώκεις, ἡμῖν δὲ οὐ μεταμελήσει τῆς εἰς τὸν ἄνδρα εὐφημίας.

1 φιλονεικών Hertlein suggests, φιλών νεκράν, MSS.

<sup>2</sup> σὸ Reiske adds, παραμενέτω μέν σοι Reiske conjectures, lacuna Hertlein, MSS.

#### TO THE UNEDUCATED CYNICS

care? Far from it! 1 You admire and emulate the life of wretched women.

However, if my discourse has improved you at all you will have gained more than I. But even if I accomplish nothing at the moment by writing on such a great subject thus hastily, and, as the saying is, without taking breath 2—for I gave to it only the leisure of two days, as the Muses or rather you yourself will bear me witness—then do you abide by your former opinions, but I at any rate shall never regret having spoken of that great man with due reverence.

<sup>1</sup> Demosthenes, De Corona 47.

<sup>2</sup> Demosthenes, De Corona, 308, cf. Vol. I. Oration 5. 178 D.

65

VOL. II.

# ORATION VII

# INTRODUCTION TO ORATION VII

THE Seventh Oration is directed against the Cynic Heracleios, who had ventured to recite before an audience when Julian was present a myth or allegory in which the gods were irreverently handled. Julian raises the question whether fables and myths are suitable for a Cynic discourse. names the regular divisions of philosophy and decides that the use of myths may properly be allowed only to ethical philosophers and writers on theology: that myth is intended always as a means of religious teaching and should be addressed to children and those whose intellect does not allow them to envisage the truth without some such assistance. In Sallust's treatise On the Gods and the World he gives much the same account of the proper function of myths and divides them into five species, giving examples of each. "To wish to teach the whole truth about the gods to all produces contempt in the foolish, because they cannot understand, and lack of zeal in the good; whereas to conceal the truth by myths prevents the contempt of the foolish and compels the good to practise philosophy."1 This is precisely the opinion of Julian as expressed

Digitized by Google

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Murray's translation of Sallust in Four Stages of Greek Religion, New York, 1912.

#### INTRODUCTION TO ORATION VII

in the Fifth, Sixth and Seventh Orations. Though both Julian and Sallust explain the myths away they are never rationalistic, and never offer the least excuse for scepticism. Julian's explanation of the Semele myth, which makes Semele an inspired prophetess and not the mother of Dionysus, tends to the greater glory of the god. The conclusion is that Heracleios should not have used myth at all, but in any case he used the wrong sort and wrote in the wrong spirit. He should have used such a myth as that composed by Prodicus the sophist on the Choice of Heracles at the Crossroads, an allegory which is more than once cited by Julian and was a favourite illustration in later Greek literature.<sup>2</sup>

To show Heraclius what he might have written with propriety Julian adds a parable of his own modelled on that of Prodicus. In this he himself plays the part of a second Heracles, and takes the opportunity to vilify Constantius and point out his own mission of reformer and restorer of order and religion to the Empire. Throughout the parable there are striking resemblances with the First Oration of Dio Chrysostom, and Asmus has made a detailed comparison of the two writers to prove that Julian wrote with Dio before him. In many of these parallels both Julian and Dio can be traced to a common classical source, usually Plato, but there is no doubt that Julian was thoroughly familiar

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Oration 7, 219. <sup>2</sup> Cf. Vol. I, Oration 2. 56 D.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Asmus, Julian und Dion Chrysostomus, 1895; cf. Praechter, Archiv fur Geschichte der Philosophie 5. Dion Chrysostomus als Quelle Julians. Julian only once mentions Dio by name, Oration 7, 212 c.

### INTRODUCTION TO ORATION VII

with the work of Dio and often used the same illustrations. Themistius 1 however uses the Prodicus myth in much the same words as Dio, and it is imitated also by Maximus of Tyre.2

In conclusion Julian praises the earlier Cynics and criticises the later, in much the same words as he had used in the Sixth Oration.

Themistius, 280 A.
 Maximus of Tyre, Dissertation 20.

# ΙΟΤΛΙΑΝΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΚΡΑΤΟΡΟΣ ΠΡΟΣ ΗΡΑΚΛΕΙΟΝ ΚΥΝΙΚΟΝ

204

ΠΕΡΙ ΤΟΥ ΠΩΣ ΚΥΝΙΣΤΕΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΕΙ ΠΡΕΠΕΙ ΤΩ ΚΥΝΙ ΜΥΘΟΥΣ ΠΛΑΤΤΕΙΝ

\*Η πολλά γίνεται εν μακρφ χρόνφ· τοῦτο εκ της κωμφδίας άκηκοότι μοι πρώην έπηλθεν έκβοησαι, όπηνίκα παρακληθέντες ήκροώμεθα κυνός ούτι τορον οὐδε γενναίον ύλακτοῦντος, άλλ' ὥσπερ αὶ τίτθαι μύθους ἄδοντος καὶ οὐδὲ τούτους ὑγιῶς διατιθεμένου. παραχρημα μέν οδυ ἐπηλθέ μοι διαναστάντι διαλυσαι τον σύλλογον έχρην ὥσπερ ἐν θεάτρφ κωμφδουμένων Ἡρακλέους καὶ Διονύσου παρά τῶν κωμωδῶν ἀκούειν, οὐ τοῦ λέγοντος, ἀλλὰ τῶν συνειλεγμένων χάριν ὑπέμεινα, μάλλον δέ, εἰ χρή τι καὶ νεανικώτερον είπειν, ήμων αὐτων ενεκά και του μη δοκειν ὑπὸ δεισιδαιμονίας μάλλον ή διανοίας εὐσεβοῦς καὶ C λελογισμένης, ώσπερ αι πελειάδες, ύπὸ τῶν ἡηματίων σοβηθείς άναπτήναι. έμενον δε εκείνο πρὸς έμαυτὸν είπων

Τέτλαθι δή, κραδίη, καὶ κύντερον ἄλλο ποτ' ἔτλης,

ἀνάσχου καὶ κυνὸς ληροῦντος ὀλίγον ἡμέρας

Digitized by Google

HOW A CYNIC OUGHT TO BEHAVE, AND WHETHER IT IS PROPER FOR HIM TO COMPOSE MYTHS

"TRULY with the lapse of time many things come to pass!" 1 This verse I have heard in a comedy and the other day I was tempted to proclaim it aloud, when by invitation we attended the lecture of a Cynic whose barking was neither distinct nor noble; but he was crooning myths as nurses do, and even these he did not compose in any profitable fashion. For a moment my impulse was to rise and break up the meeting. But though I had to listen as one does when Heracles and Dionysus are being caricatured in the theatre by comic poets,2 I bore it to the end, not for the speaker's sake but for the sake of the audience, or rather, if I may presume to say so, it was still more for my own sake, so that I might not seem to be moved by superstition rather than by a pious and rational sentiment and to be scared into flight by his miserable words like a timid dove. So I stayed and repeated to myself the famous line "Bear it my heart: yea thou didst of yore endure things yet more shameful." 3 Endure for the brief fraction of a day even

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Eupolis fr. 4. <sup>2</sup> Cf. Misopogon 366 c. <sup>3</sup> Odyssey 20. 18.

μόριον, οὐ πρῶτον ἀκούεις τῶν θεῶν βλασφημουμένων, οὐχ οὕτω τὰ κοινὰ πράττομεν καλῶς, ούγ ούτω των ιδίων ένεκα σωφρονούμεν, ού μήν ούδε εὐτυχεῖς έσμεν, ώστε τὰς ἀκοὰς 205 καθαράς έχειν ή τὸ τελευταίον γοῦν τὰ ὅμματα μη κεχράνθαι τοις παντοδαποίς τουτουί του σιδηροῦ γένους ἀσεβήμασιν. ἐπεὶ δὲ ὥσπερ ένδεεις ήμας των τοιούτων κακών ανέπλησεν οὐκ εὐαγῶν ὁ κύων ῥημάτων τὸν ἄριστον τῶν θεῶν ονομάσας, ως μήποτε ώφελε μήτ' έκεινος είπειν μήτε ήμεις ακούσαι, δεύρο πειραθώμεν αὐτὸν έφ' ύμῶν διδάξαι, πρῶτον μὲν ὅτι τῷ κυνὶ λόγους Β μαλλον ή μύθους προσήκει γράφειν, είτα όποίας καὶ τίνας χρη ποιείσθαι τὰς διασκευὰς τῶν μύθων, εί τι άρα καὶ φιλοσοφία προσδείται της μυθογραφίας, ἐπὶ πᾶσι δὲ ὑπὲρ τῆς πρὸς τοὺς θεοὺς εὐλαβείας ὀλίγα διαλέξομαι· τοῦτο γάρ μοι καὶ τῆς εἰς ὑμᾶς παρόδου γέγονεν αἴτιον καίπερ οὐκ ουτι συγγραφικώ και τὸ ἐν τῷ πλήθει λέγειν ωσπερ άλλο τι των επαχθων και σοφιστικών τον έμπροσθεν χρόνον παραιτησαμένω. μικρά δε C ύπερ του μύθου καθάπερ τινά γενεαλογίαν ζσως οὐκ ἀνάρμοστον ἐμοί τε φάναι ὑμῖν τε ἀκοῦσαι.

Τὴν μὲν οὖν ἀρχὴν ὁπόθεν ηὑρέθη καὶ ὅστις ὁ πρῶτος ἐπιχειρήσας τὸ ψεῦδος πιθανῶς συνθεῖναι πρὸς ἀφέλειαν ἡ ψυχαγωγίαν τῶν ἀκροωμένων, οὐ μᾶλλον εὔροι τις ἄν ἡ εἴ τις ἐπιχειρήσειε τὸν πρῶτον πταρόντα ἡ χρεμψάμενον ἀναζητεῖν. εἰ δέ, ὥσπερ ἱππεῖς ἐν Θράκη καὶ Θετταλία, D

a babbling Cynic! It is not the first time that thou hast had to hear the gods blasphemed! Our state is not so well governed, our private life is not so virtuous, in a word we are not so favoured by fortune that we can keep our ears pure or at any rate our eyes at least undefiled by the many and various impleties of this iron race. And now as though we had not enough of such vileness this Cynic fills our ears with his blasphemies, and has uttered the name of the highest of the gods in such wise as would he had never spoken nor I heard! But since he has done this, come, let me in your presence try to teach him this lesson; first that it is more becoming for a Cynic to write discourses than myths; secondly, what sort of adaptations of the myths he ought to make, if indeed philosophy really needs mythology at all; and finally I shall have a few words to say about reverence for the gods. For it is with this aim that I appear before you, I who have no talent for writing and who have hitherto avoided addressing the general public, as I have avoided all else that is tedious and sophistical. But perhaps it is not unsuitable for me to say and for you to hear a few words about myth in general as a sort of genealogy of that kind of writing.

Now one could no more discover where myth was originally invented and who was the first to compose fiction in a plausible manner for the benefit or entertainment of his hearers, than if one were to try to find out who was the first man that sneezed or the first horse that neighed. But as cavalry arose in Thrace and Thessaly 1 and archers and the lighter



 $<sup>^1</sup>$  Ίππεῖς ἐν Θετταλία καὶ Θράκη was a well-known proverb ; cf. Oration 2. 63 c, d.

τοξόται δὲ καὶ τὰ κουφότερα τῶν ὅπλων ἐν Ἰνδία καί Κρήτη και Καρία ανεφάνη, τη φύσει της χώρας ἀκολουθούντων οίμαι των ἐπιτηδευμάτων, ούτω τις ύπολαμβάνει καὶ έπὶ τῶν ἄλλων πραγμάτων, ἐν οἶς ἔκαστα τιμᾶται, μάλιστα παρὰ τούτων αὐτὰ καὶ πρώτον ηύρησθαι τῶν ἀγελαίων ξοικεν ανθρώπων είναι τό γε έξ αρχής δ μῦθος 206 ευρημα, και διαμένει έξ έκείνου μέχρι και νῦν παρ' αὐτοῖς πολιτευόμενον τὸ πρᾶγμα ὧσπερ ἄλλο τι τῶν ἀκροαμάτων, αὐλὸς καὶ κιθάρα, τέρψεως ενεκα καὶ ψυχαγωγίας. ὅσπερ γὰρ οί ² ὅρνιθες ίπτασθαι καὶ νεῖν οἱ εἰχθύες αἴ τε ἔλαφοι θεῖν έπειδη πεφύκασιν οὐδεν τοῦ διδαχθηναί προσδέονται, καν δήση τις καν καθείρξη, πειραται όμως χρησθαι τούτοις τοις μορίοις, πρὸς α σύνοιδεν αύτοις πεφυκόσι, ταυτί τὰ ζῷα, οὕτως οἶμαι καὶ τὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων γένος οὐκ ἄλλο τι τὴν Β ψυχην έχον η λόγον καὶ ἐπιστήμην ὥσπερ ἐγκαθειργμένην, δ δή και λέγουσιν οί σοφοι δύναμιν, έπὶ τὸ μανθάνειν τε καὶ ζητεῖν καὶ πολυπραγμονείν, ώς πρὸς οἰκειότατον ἐαυτῷ τῶν ἔργων, τρέπεται καὶ ὅτφ μὲν εὐμενὴς θεὸς ταχέως ἔλυσε τὰ δεσμὰ καὶ τὴν δύναμιν εἰς ἐνέργειαν ἤγαγε, τούτω πάρεστιν εύθυς επιστήμη, τοις δεδεμένοις δὲ ἔτι, καθάπερ οἶμαι Ἰξίων νεφέλη τινὶ δ ἀντὶ τῆς C θεοῦ λέγεται παραναπαύσασθαι, τούτοις ἀντ' άληθοῦς Ψευδης 6 εντέτηκε δόξα· γίνεται γάρ

Digitized by Google

76

<sup>1</sup> After Καρία Reiske suggests ανέφανη.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> of Cobet adds.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> τε Hertlein suggests, τι MSS.
 <sup>5</sup> Ἰξίων νεφέλη τινὶ Cobet, lacuna Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>6·</sup> τούτοις αντ' άληθοῦς ψευδής Cobet, lacuna Hertlein, MSS., ἐντέτηκε Wright, τέτηκε Hertlein, MSS,

sort of weapons in India, Crete and Caria-since the customs of the people were I suppose adapted to the nature of the country,—just so we may assume about other things as well, that where anything is highly prized by a nation it was first discovered by that nation rather than by any other. On this assumption then it seems likely that myth was originally the invention of men given to pastoral pursuits, and from that day to this the making of myths is still peculiarly cultivated by them, just as they first invented instruments of music, the flute and the lyre. for their pleasure and entertainment. For just as it is the nature of birds to fly and of fish to swim and of stags to run, and hence they need not be taught to do so; and even if one bind or imprison these animals they try none the less to use those special parts of themselves for the purpose for which they know they are naturally adapted; even so I think the human race whose soul is no other than reason and knowledge imprisoned so to speak in the bodythe philosophers call it a potentiality—even so I say the human race inclines to learning, research and study, as of all tasks most congenial to it. And when a kindly god without delay looses a man's fetters and brings that potentiality into activity, then on the instant knowledge is his: whereas in those who are still imprisoned false opinion instead of true is implanted, just as, I think, Ixion is said to have embraced a sort of cloud instead of the goddess.1 And hence they produce wind-eggs 2 and monstrous

<sup>2</sup> Cf. Plato, Theaetetus 151 E.

Digitized by Google

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> i.e. Hera; cf. Pindar, Pythian 2. 20 foll.; Dio Chrysostom 4. 130, Arnim.

έντεθθεν αθτοίς τὰ υπηνέμια καὶ τερατώδη ταυτί της άληθους έπιστήμης οίον είδωλα άττα καί σκιαί πράττουσι γοῦν πρὸ τῆς τῶν ἀληθῶν ἐπιστήμης τὰ ψεύδη καὶ διδάσκουσί γε μάλα προθύμως καὶ μανθάνουσιν ὥσπερ οίμαι χρηστόν τι καὶ θαυμαστόν. εἰ δ' ὅλως χρή τι καὶ ὑπὲρ τῶν τοὺς μύθους τὸ πρώτον πλασάντων ἀπολογήσασθαι. D δοκοῦσί μοι ταῖς τῶν παιδίων ψυχαῖς, ὥσπερ αἰ τίτθαι περί τὰς ὀδοντοφυίας κνησιῶσιν αὐτοῖς σκύτινα άττα προσαρτῶσι² ταῖν χεροῖν, ἵνα αὐτῶν παραμυθήσωνται τὸ πάθος, οὕτω δὲ καὶ οὖτοι τῷ ψυχαρίω πτεροφυούντι καὶ ποθούντι πλέον είδέναι τι, διδάσκεσθαι δὲ οὖπω τάληθη δυναμένω ταῦτα έπογετεύειν, ώσπερ ἄρδοντες ἄρουραν διψώσαν, ίνα δη οίμαι αὐτῶν τὸν γαργαλισμὸν καὶ την όδύνην παραμυθήσωνται.

Τοῦ δὲ τοιούτου προβαίνοντος καὶ παρὰ τοῖς 207 Ελλησιν εὐδοκιμοῦντος, εἴλκυσαν ἐντεῦθεν οἱ ποιηταὶ τὸν αἰνον, δς τοῦ μύθου διαφέρει τῷ μὴ πρὸς παῖδας, ἀλλὰ πρὸς ἄνδρας πεποιῆσθαι καὶ μὴ ψυχαγωγίαν μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ παραίνεσιν ἔχειν τινά. βούλεται γὰρ ἐπικρυπτόμενος παραινεῖν τε καὶ διδάσκειν, ὅταν ὁ λέγων τὸ φανερῶς εἰπεῖν εὐλαβῆται, τὴν παρὰ τῶν ἀκουόντων ὑφορώμενος Β ἀπέχθειαν. οὕτω τοι καὶ Ἡσίοδος αὐτὸ φαίνεται πεποιηκώς ὁ δὲ μετὰ τοῦτον ᾿Αρχίλοχος ὥσπερ ὅδυσμά τι περιτιθεὶς τῷ ποιήσει, μύθοις οὐκ ὁλιγάκις ἐχρήσατο ὁρῶν, ὡς εἰκός, τὴν μὲν ὑπό-

<sup>1</sup> αὐτοῖς Wright, αὐτῷ Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> προσαρτῶσι Hertlein suggests, προσαρτᾶν MSS.

births, mere phantoms and shadows so to speak And thus instead of genuine of true science. science they profess false doctrines, and are very zealous in learning and teaching such doctrines, as though forsooth they were something useful and admirable. But if I am bound to say something in defence of those who originally invented myths, I think they wrote them for childish souls: and I liken them to nurses who hang leathern toys to the hands of children when they are irritated teething, in order to ease their suffering: so those mythologists wrote for the feeble soul whose wings are just beginning to sprout, and who, though still incapable of being taught the truth, is yearning for further knowledge, and they poured in a stream of myths like men who water a thirsty field, so as to soothe their irritation and pangs.1

Then when the myth was gaining ground and coming into favour in Greece, poets developed from it the fable with a moral, which differs from the myth in that the latter is addressed to children and the former to men, and is designed not merely to entertain them but conveys moral exhortation besides. For the man who employs fable aims at moral exhortation and instruction, though he conceals his aim and takes care not to speak openly, for fear of alienating his hearers. Hesiod, for instance, seems to have written with this in view. And after him Archilochus often employed myths,<sup>2</sup> adorning and as it were seasoning his poetry with them, probably because he

<sup>1</sup> The whole passage echoes Plato, Phaedrus 251.

Digitized by Google

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Cf. Archilochus frr. 86, 89; Archilochus used the beastfable or parable: Julian here ignores his own distinction and uses the wider term 'myth.' Hesiod used myth as well as fable.

θεσιν, ἡν μετήει, της τοιαύτης ψυχαγωγίας ἐνδεῶς ἔχουσαν, σαφῶς δὲ ἐγνωκώς, ὅτι στερομένη μύθου ποίησις ἐποποιΐα μόνον ἐστίν, ἐστέρηται δέ, ὡς ἂν εἴποι τις, ἑαυτής, οὐ γὰρ ἔτι λείπεται ποίησις, ἡδύσματα ταῦτα παρὰ τής ποιητικής Μούσης ἐδρέψατο, καὶ παρέθηκέ γε αὐτοῦ τούτου χάριν, C ὅπως μὴ σιλλογράφος τις, ἀλλὰ ποιητής νομισθείη.

Ο δε δη των μύθων "Ομηρος ή Θουκυδίδης ή Πλάτων, ή δ, τι βούλει καλείν αὐτόν, Αἴσωπος ήν ο Σάμιος, δούλος την τύχην μαλλον ή την προαίρεσιν, οὐκ ἄφρων μὴν² οὐδὲ κατ' αὐτὸ τοῦτο ἀνήρ. ό γαρ ο νόμος ου μετεδίδου παρρησίας, τούτφ προσήκον ην έσκιαγραφημένας τὰς συμβουλάς καὶ πεποικιλμένας ήδονή καὶ χάριτι παραφέρειν, ὥσπερ οίμαι τῶν ἰατρῶν οἱ μὲν ἐλεύθεροι τὸ δέον έπιτάττουσιν, έὰν δὲ ἄμα τις οἰκέτης γένηται τὴν D τύχην καὶ τὴν τέχνην ἰατρός, πράγματα ἔχει κολακεύειν αμα καὶ θεραπεύειν τὸν δεσπότην ἀναγκαζόμενος. εἰ μὲν οὖν καὶ τῷ κυνὶ προσ-ήκει ταύτης τῆς δουλείας, λεγέτω, γραφέτω, παραχωρείτω της μυθολογίας αὐτῷ πᾶς ὁστισοῦν, εί δε μόνος είναι φησιν έλεύθερος, έπι τι χρήσεται τοῖς μύθοις, οὐκ οίδα. πότερον ἵνα τὸ πικρου και δάκνου της συμβουλης ήδουη και χάριτι κεράσας ἄμα τε ὀνήση καὶ ἀποφύγη τὸ 208 προσλαβεῖν τι παρὰ τοῦ ὀνιναμένου κακόν; ἀλλὰ

τις διδαχθείη μὴ τὰ πράγματα ἀκούων ἀὐτὰ μηδὲ

1 τὴν τύχην Cobet, οὐ τὴν τύχην Hertlein, MSS.
2 μὴν Hertlein suggests, μὲν MSS.

τοῦτό ἐστι λίαν δουλοπρεπές. άλλ' ἄμεινον ἄν

80

saw that his subject matter needed something of this sort to make it attractive, and he well knew that poetry without myth is merely versification1 and lacks, one may say, its essential characteristic, and so ceases to be poetry at all. Therefore he culled these sweets from the Muse of Poetry and offered them to his readers, in order that he might not be ranked merely as a writer of satire but might be counted a

poet.

But the Homer of myths, or their Thucydides, or Plato, or whatever we must call him, was Aesop of Samos, who was a slave by the accident of birth rather than by temperament, and he proved his sagacity by this very use of fable. For since the law did not allow him freedom of speech, he had no resource but to shadow forth his wise counsels and trick them out with charms and graces and so serve them up to his Just so, I think, physicians who are freeborn men prescribe what is necessary, but when a man happens to be a slave by birth and a physician by profession, he is forced to take pains to flatter and cure his master at the same time. Now if our Cynic also is subject to this sort of slavery, let him recite myths, let him write them, and let everyone else under the sun leave to him the rôle of mythologist. But since he asserts that he alone is free, I do not know what need he has of myths. Does he need to temper the harshness and severity of his advice with sweetness and charm, so that he may at once benefit mankind and avoid being harmed by one whom he has benefited? Nay, that is too much like a slave. Moreover, would any man be better taught by not

Plato, Phaedo 61 B.

8т

VOL. II.

τὰ ἐπ' αὐτοῖς ὀνόματα κατὰ τὸν κωμικὸν τὴν σκάφην σκάφην λέγοντα; άλλ' άντὶ τοῦ μέν δείνος τὸν Φαέθοντα τί δέον ὀνομάσαι; τί δὲ Β χραίνειν οὐκ εὐαγῶς τὴν ἐπωνυμίαν τοῦ βασιλέως Ήλίου: τίς δὲ ὁ Πὰν καὶ τίς ὁ Ζεὺς τῶν χαμαὶ έργομένων ανθρώπων άξιος καλείσθαι, ίν' εκείθεν έπ' αὐτοὺς μεταθώμεν ἡμῶν τὰς διανοίας; καίτοι, εί και τοῦτο οίον τε ην, ἄμεινον ην αὐτοὺς ονομάσαι τούς ανθρώπους. ή γαρ ούχ ούτω κρείττον ην είπειν ανθρωπικά θεμένους ονόματα; μάλλον δὲ οὐδὲ θεμένους, ήρκει γὰρ ὅσαπερ ἡμῖν οἱ γονεῖς Ο έθεντο. ἀλλ' εἰ μήτε μαθεῖν ἐστι ῥᾶον <sup>2</sup> διὰ τοῦ πλάσματος μήτε τῷ Κυνικῷ πρέπον πλάττειν τὰ τοιαθτα, του χάριν οὐκ ἐφεισάμεθα του πολυτελοῦς ἀναλώματος, πρὸς δὲ δὴ καὶ ἐφθείραμεν τὸν γρόνον πλάττοντες καὶ συντιθέντες μυθάρια, είτα λογογραφοῦντες καὶ ἐκμανθάνοντες;

'Αλλ' ἴσως ο μὲν λόγος οὔ φησι δεῖν ἀντὶ τῶν ἀληθῶν καὶ μὴ πεπλασμένων τὰ ψενδῆ καὶ πε- D πλασμένα παρὰ τοῦ κυνός, ῷ μόνῳ τῆς ἐλευθερίας μέτεστιν, ἐν τοῖς κοινοῖς ἄδεσθαι συλλόγοις, ἡ συνήθεια δὲ οὕτω³ γέγονεν ἀπὸ Διογένους ἀρξαμένη καὶ Κράτητος ἄχρι τῶν ἐφεξῆς. οὐδὲν οὐδαμοῦ παράδειγμα τοιοῦτον εὐρήσεις· ἐκεῖνο γὰρ ἀφίημι τέως, ὅτι τῷ Κυνικῷ τὸ νόμισμα παραχαράττοντι

<sup>1</sup> τί δέον δνομάσαι; τί Reiske, δέον δνομάσαι, τδν Hertlein MSS.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> βᾶον Hertlein suggests, βϕδιον MSS.
 <sup>3</sup> οὕτω Hertlein suggests, αὐτῷ MSS.

hearing facts as they really are, or called by their real names, like the comic poet who calls a spade a spade? 1 What need to speak of Phaethon instead of So-and-so? What need sacrilegiously to profane the title of King Helios? Who among men that walk here below is worthy to be called Pan or Zeus, as though we should ascribe to those gods our human understanding? And yet if indeed this were possible it would have been better to give the men their own names. Would it not have been better to speak of them thus and to bestow on them human names, or rather not bestow, for those that our parents gave us were enough? Well then if it is neither easier to learn by means of fiction, nor appropriate for the Cynic to invent that sort of thing at all, why did we not spare that wasteful expense, and moreover why did we waste our time in inventing and composing trivial myths and then making stories of them and learning them by heart?

But perhaps you will say that though reason asserts that the Cynic, who alone of men can claim to be free, ought not to invent and compose lying fictions instead of the unvarnished truth and then recite these in public assemblies, nevertheless the custom began with Diogenes and Crates, and has been maintained from that time by all Cynics. My answer is that nowhere will you find a single example of such a custom. For the moment I do not insist on the fact that it in no wise becomes a Cynic who must "give a new stamp to the common currency" 4

<sup>4</sup> Cf. Oration 6. 188 A, B.

83

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Literally a boat: a proverb; Anonym. Com. Gr. Frag. 199. <sup>2</sup> Iliad 5. 442; Hesiod, Theogony 272.

<sup>3</sup> An echo of Plutarch, Antonius 28: το πολυτελέστατον, ώς Αντιφών είπεν, ἀνάλωμα, τον χρόνον.

τη συνηθεία προσέγειν οὐδαμώς προσήκει, τώ λόγφ δὲ αὐτῷ μόνφ, καὶ τὸ ποιητέον εὐρίσκειν 209 οἴκοθεν, ἀλλ' οὐ μανθάνειν ἔξωθεν. εἰ δ' 'Αντισθένης ὁ Σωκρατικὸς ὥσπερ ὁ Ξενοφῶν ἔνια διὰ τῶν μύθων ἀπήγελλε, μήτι 1 τοῦτό σε έξαπατάτω καὶ γὰρ μικρὸν ὕστερον ὑπὲρ τούτου σοι διαλέξομαι. 2 νῦν δὲ ἐκεῖνό μοι πρὸς τῶν Μουσῶν Φράσον ὑπὲρ τοῦ Κυνισμοῦ, πότερον ἀπόνοιά τίς έστι καὶ βίος οὐκ ἀνθρώπινος, ἀλλὰ θηριώδης ψυχής διάθεσις οὐδὲν καλόν, οὐδὲν σπουδαίον οὐδε ἀγαθὸν νομιζούσης; δοίη γὰρ ᾶν ὑπολα- Β βείν πολλοίς περί αὐτοῦ ταῦτα Οἰνόμαος. εἴ τί σοι τοῦ ταῦτα γοῦν ἐπελθεῖν ἐμέλησεν, ἐπέγνως αν σαφως έν τη του κυνός αυτοφωνία και τω κατά των χρηστηρίων και πάσιν άπλως οίς έγραψεν ὁ ἀνήρ. τοιούτου δὲ ὅντος τοῦ πράγματος, ώστε άνηρησθαι μέν άπασαν την πρός τούς θεούς εὐλάβειαν, ητιμάσθαι δὲ πᾶσαν ἀνθρωπίνην φρόνησιν, νόμον δὲ μὴ τὸν ὁμώνυμον τῷ καλῷ καὶ δικαίω πεπατήσθαι μόνον, άλλα και τους έκ των Ο θεών ήμιν ωσπερ έγγραφέντας ταις ψυχαις, υφ' ών πάντες άδιδάκτως είναι θείόν τι πεπείσμεθα καὶ πρὸς τοῦτο ἀφορᾶν ἐπ' αὐτό τε οἶμαι σπεύδειν ούτω διατιθέμενοι τὰς ψυχὰς πρὸς αὐτὸ ὥσπερ οίμαι πρὸς τὸ φῶς τὰ βλέποντα, πρὸς τούτφ δὲ εἰ καὶ ὁ δεύτερος ἐξελαύνοιτο νόμος ἱερὸς ὢν φύσει καὶ θείος, ὁ τῶν ἀλλοτρίων πάντη καὶ πάντως

<sup>1</sup> μήτι Cobet μήτοι Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> διαλέξομαι Cobet, διηγήσομαι Spanheim, Hertlein, V illegible.

to pay any attention to custom, but only to pure reason, and he ought to discover within himself what is right for him to do and not learn it from without. And do not be misled by the fact that Antisthenes the disciple of Socrates, and Xenophon too, sometimes expressed themselves by means of myths; for I shall have something to say to you on this point in a moment. But now in the Muses' name answer me this question about the Cynic philosophy. Are we to think it a sort of madness, a method of life not suitable for a human being, but rather a brutal attitude of mind which recks naught of the beautiful, the honourable, or the good? For Oenomaus would make many people hold this view of it. If you had taken any trouble to study the subject, you would have learned this from that Cynic's "Direct Inspiration of Oracles" and his work "Against the Oracles," in short from everything that he wrote. This then is his aim, to do away with all reverence for the gods, to bring dishonour on all human wisdom, to trample on all law that can be identified with honour and justice, and more than this, to trample on those laws which have been as it were engraved on our souls by the gods, and have impelled us all to believe without teaching that the divine exists, and to direct our eyes to it and to yearn towards it: for our souls are disposed towards it as eyes towards the light. Furthermore, suppose that one should discard also that second law which is sanctified both by nature and by God, I mean the law that bids us keep our hands altogether and utterly from the property of

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Oration 6, 187 c.

ἀπέχεσθαι κελεύων καὶ μήτε ἐν λόγφ μήτε ἐν ἔργφ μήτε ἐν αὐταῖς ταῖς λανθανούσαις τῆς ψυχῆς D ἐνεργείαις ταῦτα ἐπιτρέπων συγχεῖν, ὅσπερ ἡμῖν καὶ τῆς τελειοτάτης ἐστὶν ἡγεμὼν δικαιοσύνης ἀρ' οὐκ ἔστι βαράθρου τὸ πρᾶγμα ἄξιον; ἀρ' οὐ τοὺς ταῦτα ἐπαινοῦντας ὅσπερ τοὺς φαρμακοὺς ἐχρῆν οὐ θύσθλοις παιομένους ὶ ἐλαύνεσθαι κουφοτέρα γάρ ἐστι τῶν ἀδικημάτων ἡ ζημία λίθοις δὲ βαλλομένους ἀπολωλέναι; διαφέρουσι γὰρ οὖτοι τί, πρὸς τῶν θεῶν εἰπέ μοι, τῶν ἐπ' 210 ἐρημίας ληστευόντων καὶ κατειληφότων τὰς ἀκτὰς ἐπὶ τῷ λυμαίνεσθαι τοῖς καταπλέουσι; καταφρονοῦντες θανάτου, φασίν ὅσπερ οὐ κἀκείνοις συνομαρτούσης ταυτησὶ τῆς ἀπονοίας. φησὶ γοῦν ὁ καθ' ὑμᾶς μὲν ποιητὴς καὶ μυθολόγος, ὡς δὲ ὁ Πύθιος λησταῖς χρωμένοις ἀνεῖλεν, ῆρως καὶ δαίμων, ὑπὲρ τῶν ληζομένων τὴν θάλατταν

Ο ίά τε ληιστήρες, ύπελρ άλα τοί τ' άλόωνται Ψυχὰς παρθέμενοι.

τί οὖν ἔτι ἔτερον ζητεῖς ὑπὲρ τῆς ἀπονοίας τῶν ληστῶν μάρτυρα; πλὴν εἰ μὴ καὶ ἀνδρειοτέρους ἂν εἴποι τις τῶν τοιούτων κυνῶν ἐκείνους τοὺς ληστάς, ἰταμωτέρους δὲ τῶν ληστῶν ἐκείνων τοὺς κύνας τουτουσί. οἱ μὲν γὰρ συνειδότες αὐτοῖς οὕτω μοχθηρὸν τὸν βίον οὐ μᾶλλον διὰ τὸ τοῦ θανάτου δέος ἡ τὴν αἰσχύνην τὰς ἐρημίας προβάλλονται, οἱ δ᾽ ἄρα περιπατοῦσιν ² ἐν τῷ μέσῷ C τὰ κοινὰ νόμιμα συγχέοντες, οὐχὶ τῷ κρείττονα

nigitized by Google

 $\mathbf{B}$ 

<sup>1</sup> παιομένους Cobet, πολεμουμένους Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> ἄρα περιπατοῦσιν Hertlein suggests, ἀναστρέφονται καλ περιπατοῦσιν Cobet, ἀναπατοῦσιν MSS.

others, and permits us neither by word or deed or in the inmost and secret activities of our souls to confound such distinctions, since the law is our guide to the most perfect justice—is not this conduct worthy of the pit? 1 And ought not those who applauded such views to have been driven forth, not by blows with wands, like scapegoats,2 for that penalty is too light for such crimes, but put to death by stoning? For tell me, in Heaven's name, how are such men less criminal than bandits who infest lonely places and haunt the coasts in order to despoil navigators? Because, as people say, they despise death; as though bandits were not inspired by the same frenzied courage! So says at any rate he 3 who with you counts as a poet and mythologist, though, as a Pythian god proclaimed to certain bandits who sought his oracle, he was a hero and divinity—I mean where, speaking of pirates of the sea, he says: "Like pirates who wander over the sea, staking their lives."4 What better witness can you require for the desperate courage of bandits? Except indeed that one might say that bandits are more courageous than Cynics of this sort, while the Cynics are more reckless than For pirates, well aware as they are how worthless is the life they lead, take cover in desert places as much from shame as from the fear of death: whereas the Cynics go up and down in our midst subverting the institutions of society, and that not

<sup>1</sup> The pit or chasm at Athens into which the bodies of criminals were thrown; cf. Xenophon, *Hellenica* 1. 7. 20.

nigitized by Google

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> For the ceremony of driving out the scapegoat see Harrison, *Prolegomena to Greek Religion* 97; Frazer, *Golden Bough*, Vol. 3, p. 93.

<sup>3</sup> i.e. Homer.

<sup>4</sup> Odyssey 3. 73.

καὶ καθαρωτέραν, ἀλλὰ τῷ χείρονα καὶ βδελυρωτέραν ἐπεισάγειν πολιτείαν.

Τὰς ἀναφερομένας δὲ εἰς τὸν Διογένη τραγφδίας, ούσας μέν καὶ όμολογουμένως 1 Κυνικοῦ τινος συγγράμματα, άμφισβητουμένας δὲ κατὰ τοῦτο μόνον, είτε τοῦ διδασκάλου, τοῦ Διογένους, εἰσίν, D είτε τοῦ μαθητοῦ Φιλίσκου, τίς οὐκ αν ἐπελθων βδελύξαιτο καὶ νομίσειεν ύπερβολην άρρητουργίας οὐδὲ ταῖς ἐταίραις ἀπολελεῖφθαι; ταῖς Οἰνομάου δὲ ἐντυχών ἔγραψε γὰρ καὶ τραγωδίας τοίς λόγοις τοίς ξαυτού παραπλησίας, άρρήτων άρρητότερα καὶ κακῶν πέρα, καὶ οὐκέθ' ὅ, τι φῶ περί αὐτῶν ἀξίως ἔχω, κᾶν τὰ Μαγνήτων κακὰ, καν τὸ Τερμέριον, καν πασαν άπλως αὐτοῖς έπιφθέγξωμαι την τραγωδίαν μετά τοῦ σατύρου 211 καὶ τῆς κωμωδίας καὶ τοῦ μίμου, οὕτω πᾶσα μὲν αίσχρότης, πασα δε απόνοια προς υπερβολην εν έκείναις τῷ ἀνδρὶ πεφιλοτέχνηται καὶ εἰ μὲν έκ τούτων τις άξιοι τον Κυνισμον όποιός τίς έστιν ήμιν ἐπιδείξαι, βλασφημών τοὺς θεούς, ὑλακτών πρὸς ἄπαντας, ὅπερ ἔφην ἀρχόμενος, ἴτω, χωρείτω, γην προ γης, όποι βούλοιτο είδ', όπερ ό θεὸς ἔφη Διογένει, τὸ νόμισμα παραχαράξας ἐπὶ την προ ταύτης είρημένην ύπο του θεου συμβουλήν τρέποιτο, τὸ Γνῶθι σαυτόν, ὅπερ ζηλώσαντες ἐπὶ τῶν ἔργων Διογένης καὶ Κράτης φαίνονται, τοῦτο ήδη τοῦ παντὸς ἄξιον ἔγωγε φαίην ᾶν ἀνδρὶ καὶ

88

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> δμολογουμένως Cobet, δμολογουμένας Hertlein, MSS.
 <sup>2</sup> χωρείτω Hortlein suggests, χαιρέτω MSS.

by introducing a better and purer state of things but a worse and more corrupt state.

Now as for the tragedies ascribed to Diogenes, which are, and are admitted to be, the composition of some Cynic—the only point in dispute being whether they are by the master himself, Diogenes, or by his disciple Philiscus,—what reader of these would not abhor them, and find in them an excess of infamy not to be surpassed even by courtesans? However, let him go on to read the tragedies of Oenomaus-for he too wrote tragedies to match his discourses-and he will find that they are more inconceivably infamous, that they transgress the very limits of evil; in fact I have no words to describe them adequately, and in vain should I cite in comparison the horrors of Magnesia, the wickedness of Termerus 2 or the whole of tragedy put together, along with satiric drama, comedy and the mime: with such art has their author displayed in those works every conceivable vileness and folly in their most extreme form.

Now if from such works any man chooses to demonstrate to us the character of the Cynic philosophy, and to blaspheme the gods and bark at all men, as I said when I began, let him go, let him depart to the uttermost parts of the earth whithersoever he pleases. But if he do as the god enjoined on Diogenes, and first "give a new stamp to the common currency," then devote himself to the advice uttered earlier by the god, the precept "Know Thyself," which Diogenes and Crates evidently followed in their actual practice, then I say that this is wholly worthy of one who desires to be a

<sup>1</sup> A proverb; cf. Archilochus fr. 27, Bergk.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> A robber whom Theseus killed; Plutarch, Theseus 11.

στρατηγείν καὶ φιλοσοφείν εθέλοντι. τί δὲ εἶπεν ό θεός, ἄρ' ἴσμεν; ὅτι τῆς τῶν πολλῶν αὐτῷ δόξης έπέταξεν ὑπερορᾶν καὶ παραχαράττειν οὐ τὴν C άλήθειαν, άλλά τὸ νόμισμα. τὸ δὲ Γνῶθι σαυτὸν έν ποτέρα θησόμεθα μοίρα; πότερον έν τῆ τοῦ νομίσματος; ή τοῦτό γε αὐτὸ τῆς ἀληθείας εἶναι κεφάλαιον θήσομεν καὶ τρόπον εἰρησθαι τοῦ Παραγάραξον τὸ νόμισμα διὰ τῆς 1 Γνῶθι σαυτὸν άποφάσεως; ὥσπερ γὰρ ὁ τὰ νομιζόμενα παντάπασιν άτιμάσας, έπ' αὐτὴν δὲ ἥκων τὴν ἀλήθειαν ούδ' ύπερ έαυτοῦ τοῖς νομιζομένοις, ἀλλὰ τοῖς οντως οὖσι θήσεται, οὕτως οἶμαι καὶ ὁ γνοὺς D έαυτὸν ὅπερ ἔστιν ἀκριβῶς εἴσεται καὶ οὐχ ὅπερ νομίζεται. πότερον οὖν οὐχ ὁ Πύθιος ἀληθής τέ έστι θεός, καλ Διογένης τοῦτο ἐπέπειστο σαφῶς, ος γε αὐτῷ πεισθείς ἀντὶ φυγάδος ἀπεδείχθη οὐ τοῦ Περσών βασιλέως μείζων, άλλ', ώς ή φήμη παρέδωκεν, αὐτῷ τῷ καταλύσαντι τὸ Περσῶν κράτος καὶ ταῖς Ἡρακλέους ἁμιλλωμένω πράξεσιν, ύπερβάλλεσθαι δὲ τὸν 'Αχιλλέα φιλοτιμουμένφ ζηλωτός; ούτος ούν ο Διογένης οποίος τις ην τά τε πρὸς τοὺς θεοὺς καὶ τὰ πρὸς ἀνθρώπους μὴ διὰ 212 των Οίνομάου λόγων μηδέ των Φιλίσκου τραγωδιών, αίς ἐπιγράψας τὸ Διογένους ὄνομα της θείας πολλά ποτε κατεψεύσατο κεφαλής, άλλα δι' ων έδρασεν έργων όποιός τις ην γνωριζέσθω.

Ήλθεν είς 'Ολυμπίαν επὶ τί πρὸς Διός; ἵνα τοὺς ἀγωνιστὰς θεάσηται; τί δέ; οὐχὶ καὶ Ἰσθμίοις

<sup>1</sup> της Cobet, της τοῦ Hertlein, MSS.

leader and a philosopher. For surely we know what the god meant? He enjoined on Diogenes to despise the opinion of the crowd and to give a new stamp, not to truth, but to the common currency. Now to which of these categories shall we assign self-knowledge? Can we call it common currency? Shall we not rather say that it is the very summary of truth, and by the injunction "Know Thyself" we are told the way in which we must "give a new stamp to the common currency"? For just as one who pays no regard whatever to conventional opinions but goes straight for the truth will not decide his own conduct by those opinions but by actual facts, so I think he who knows himself will know accurately, not the opinion of others about him, but what he is in reality. It follows then, does it not? that the Pythian god speaks the truth, and moreover that Diogenes was clearly convinced of this since he obeyed the god and so became, instead of an exile, I will not say greater than the King of Persia, but according to the tradition handed down actually an object of envy to the man 1 who had broken the power of Persia and was rivalling the exploits of Heracles and ambitious to surpass Achilles. Then let us judge of the attitude of Diogenes towards gods and men, not from the discourses of Oenomaus or the tragedies of Philiscus-who by ascribing their authorship to Diogenes grossly slandered that sacred personage—but let us, I say, judge him by his deeds.

Why in the name of Zeus did he go to Olympia? To see the athletes compete? Nay, could he not have seen those very athletes without trouble both at

<sup>1</sup> i.e. Alexander.

τοὺς αὐτοὺς καὶ Παναθηναίοις θεάσασθαι δίχα πραγμάτων οδόν τε ην; αλλα εθέλων εκεί τοίς κρατίστοις συγγενέσθαι τῶν Ἑλλήνων; οὐ γὰρ Β 'Ισθμόνδε έφοίτων; οὐκ ᾶν οὖν εὕροις ἄλλην αἰτίαν ή την είς τον θεον θεραπείαν. εί δ' οὐκ έξεπλάγη τὸν κεραυνόν οὐδὲ ἐγὼ μὰ τοὺς θεοὺς πολλών πολλάκις πειραθείς διοσημιών έξεπλάγην. άλλ' όμως ούτω δή τι τούς θεούς πέφρικα καί φιλώ και σέβω και άζομαι και πάνθ' άπλώς τὰ τοιαθτα πρὸς αὐτοὺς πάσχω, ὅσαπερ ἄν τις καὶ οία πρὸς ἀγαθοὺς δεσπότας, πρὸς διδασκάλους, πρὸς πατέρας, πρὸς κηδεμόνας, πρὸς πάντα ἀπλῶς τὰ τοιαῦτα, ὥστε ὀλίγου δεῖν ὑπὸ τῶν σῶν ῥημά- Ο των πρώην έξανέστην. τοῦτο μέν οὖν οὖκ οἶδ' ουτινα τρόπου έπελθου ίσως σιωπασθαι δέου ἐρρέθη.

Διογένης δὲ καὶ πένης ὧν καὶ χρημάτων ἐνδεὴς εἰς 'Ολυμπίαν ἐβάδιζεν, 'Αλέξανδρον δὲ ἤκειν ἐκέλευε παρ' ἑαυτόν, εἴ τω πιστὸς ὁ Δίων. οὕτω πρέπειν ἐνόμιζεν ἑαυτῷ μὲν φοιτᾶν ἐπὶ τὰ ἱερὰ D τῶν θεῶν, τῷ βασιλικωτάτω δὲ τῶν καθ' ἑαυτὸν ἐπὶ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ συνουσίαν. ἃ δὲ πρὸς 'Αρχίδαμον γέγραφεν, οὐ βασιλικαὶ παραινέσεις εἰσίν; οὐ μόνον δὲ ἐν τοῖς λόγοις ἦν ὁ Διογένης θεοσεβής, ἀλλὰ γὰρ καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἔργοις. ἐλόμενον γὰρ αὐτὸν οἰκεῖν τὰς 'Αθήνας ἐπειδὴ τὸ δαιμόνιον εἰς τὴν Κόρινθον ἀπήγαγεν, ἀφεθεὶς ὑπὸ τοῦ πριαμένου τὴν πόλιν οὐκέτ' ῷἡθη δεῖν ἐκλιπεῖν ἐπέπειστο 213 γὰρ αὐτοῦ τοῖς θεοῖς μέλειν εἴς τε τὴν Κόρινθον οὐ

Digitized by Google

the Isthmian games and the Panathenaic festival? Then was it because he wished to meet there the most distinguished Greeks? But did they not go to the Isthmus too? So you cannot discover any other motive than that of doing honour to the god. was not, you say, awestruck by a thunderstorm. gods. I too have witnessed such signs from Zeus over and over again, without being awestruck! Yet for all that I feel awe of the gods, I love, I revere, I venerate them, and in short have precisely the same feelings towards them as one would have towards kind masters 1 or teachers or fathers or guardians or any beings of that sort. That is the very reason why I could hardly sit still the other day and listen to your speech. However, I have spoken thus as I was somehow or other impelled to speak, though perhaps it would have been better to say nothing at all.

To return to Diogenes: he was poor and lacked means, yet he travelled to Olympia, though he bade Alexander come to him, if we are to believe Dio.2 So convinced was he that it was his duty to visit the temples of the gods, but that it was the duty of the most royal monarch of that day to come to him for an interview. And was not that royal advice which he wrote to Archidamus? Nay, not only in words but in deeds also did Diogenes show his reverence for the gods. For he preferred to live in Athens, but when the divine command had sent him away to Corinth, even after he had been set free by the man who had bought him, he did not think he ought to leave that city. For he believed that the gods took care of him, and that he had been sent to Corinth,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Plato, Phaedo 63 c.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Dio Chrysostom, Oration 4. 12, Arnim.

μάτην οὐδὲ κατά τινα συντυχίαν, τρόπον δέ τινα ὑπὸ τῶν θεῶν εἰσπεπέμφθαι, ὁρῶν τὴν πόλιν τρυφῶσαν τῶν ᾿Αθηναίων μᾶλλον καὶ δεομένην

μείζονος καὶ γενναιοτέρου σωφρονιστοῦ.

Τί δέ; οὐχὶ καὶ τοῦ Κράτητος μουσικὰ καὶ χαρίεντα φέρεται πολλὰ δείγματα τῆς πρὸς τοὺς θεοὺς όσιότητός τε καὶ εὐλαβείας; ἄκουε γοῦν αὐτὰ παρ' ἡμῶν, εἴ σοι μὴ σχολὴ γέγονε μαθεῖν Β ἐξ ἐκείνων αὐτά.

Μνημοσύνης καὶ Ζηνὸς 'Ολυμπίου ἀγλαὰ τέκνα, Μοῦσαι Πιερίδες, κλῦτέ μοι εὐχομένω Χόρτον ἐμἢ συνεχῆ δότε γαστέρι, καὶ δότε χωρίς Δουλοσύνης, ἢ δὴ λιτὸν ἔθηκε βίον.

'Ωφέλιμον δὲ φίλοις, μὴ γλυκερὸν τίθετε. Χρήματα δ' οὐκ ἐθέλω συνάγειν κλυτά, καν- C θάρου ὅλβον

Μύρμηκός τ' ἄφενος χρήματα μαιόμενος, 'Αλλὰ δικαιοσύνης μετέχειν καὶ πλοῦτον ἀγείρειν 1

Εύφορον, εύκτητον, τίμιον είς ἀρετήν.

Τῶν δὲ τυχῶν Ἑρμῆν καὶ Μούσας ἱλάσομ' άγνάς.

Οὐ δαπάναις τρυφεραίς, ἀλλ' ἀρεταίς ὁσίαις. D

όρᾶς ὅτι τοὺς θεοὺς εὐφημῶν, οὐχὶ δὲ ὡς σὺ βλασφημῶν κατ' αὐτῶν ηὕχετο; πόσαι γὰρ ἑκατόμβαι τῆς ὁσίας εἰσὶν ἀντάξιαι, ῆν καὶ ὁ δαιμόνιος Εὐριπίδης ὀρθῶς ὕμνησεν εἰπῶν

'Οσία πότνα θεῶν, ὁσία;

1 ἀγείρειν Cobet, ἀσινη Hertlein, MSS.

94

not at random or by some accident, but by the gods themselves for some purpose. He saw that Corinth was more luxurious than Athens, and stood in need of a more severe and courageous reformer.

To give you another instance: Are there not extant many charming poems by Crates also which are proofs of his piety and veneration for the gods? I will repeat them to you if you have not had time to learn this from the poems themselves:

"Ye Muses of Pieria, glorious children of Memory and Olympian Zeus, grant me this prayer! Give me food for my belly from day to day, but give it without slavery which makes life miserable indeed.

. . . Make me useful rather than agreeable to my friends. Treasure and the fame thereof I desire not to amass; nor do I crave the wealth of the beetle and the substance of the ant. But justice I desire to attain, and to collect riches that are easily carried, easily acquired, precious for virtue. If I attain these things I will worship Hermes and the holy Muses, not with costly and luxurious offerings, but with pious and virtuous actions." 1

You see that, far from blaspheming the gods as you do, he adored and prayed to them? For what number of hecatombs are worth as much as Piety, whom the inspired Euripides celebrated appropriately in the verses "Piety, queen of the gods, Piety"? 2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Cf. Oration 6. 199 D. <sup>2</sup> Bacchae 370.

ἡ τοῦτό σε λέληθεν, ὅτι πάντα, καὶ τὰ μεγάλα καὶ τὰ σμικρά, μετὰ τῆς ὁσίας τοῦς θεοῦς προσαγόμενα τὴν ἴσην ἔχει δύναμιν, ἐστερημένη δὲ τῆς ὁσίας οὐχ ἐκατόμβη μὰ θεούς, ἀλλὰ ἡ τῆς ᾿Ολυμπιάδος χιλιόμβη ἀνάλωμα μόνον ἐστίν, ἄλλο δὲ 214 οὐδέν; ὅπερ οἶμαι γιγνώσκων ὁ Κράτης αὐτός τε διὰ μόνης ἡς εἶχεν ὁσίας τοὺς θεοὺς ἐτίμα σὺν ἐυψημία καὶ τοὺς ἄλλους ἐδίδασκε μὴ τὰ δαπανήματα τῆς ὁσίας, ἀλλὰ τὴν ὁσίαν ἐκείνων προτιμᾶν ἐν ταῖς ἀγιστείαις. τοιούτω δὲ τὰ ἄνδρε τώδε γενομένω τὰ πρὸς τοὺς θεοὺς οὐκ ἀκροατήρια συνεκροτείτην ¹ οὐδ᾽ ὥσπερ οἱ σοφοὶ δι᾽ εἰκόνων καὶ μύθων τοῦς φίλοις συνεγιγνέσθην ² λέγεται γὰρ ὑπ᾽ Εὐριπίδου καλῶς

Απλοῦς ὁ μῦθος τῆς ἀληθείας ἔφυ·

σκιαγραφίας γάρ φησι τὸν ψευδη καὶ ἄδικον δείσθαι. τίς οὖν ὁ τρόπος αὐτοῖς τῆς συνουσίας ἐγίνετο; τῶν λόγων ἡγεῖτο τὰ ἔργα, καὶ οἱ τὴν πενίαν τιμῶντες αὐτοὶ πρῶτοι φαίνονται καὶ τῶν πατρώων χρημάτων ὑπεριδόντες, οἱ τὴν ἀτυφίαν ἀσπασάμενοι πρῶτοι τὴν εὐτέλειαν ἤσκουν διὰ C πάντων, οἱ τὸ τραγικὸν καὶ σοβαρὸν ἐκ τῶν ἀλλοτρίων ἐξαιροῦντες βίων ῷκουν αὐτοὶ πρῶτοι τὰς ἀγορὰς ἡ τὰ τῶν θεῶν τεμένη, τῆ τρυφῆ δὲ καὶ πρὸ τῶν ἡημάτων διὰ τῶν ἔργων ἐπολεμουν, ἔργοις ἐλέγχοντες, οὐ λόγω βοῶντες, ὅτι τῷ Διὶ συμβασιλεύειν ἔξεστιν οὐδενὸς ἡ σμικρῶν πάνυ

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> συνεκροτείτην Cobet, Hertlein approves, συνεκροτείτον MSS.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> συνεγιγνέσθην Cobet, Hertlein approves, συνεγίγνεσθον MSS.

<sup>3</sup> φαίνονται Hertlein suggests, έφαίνοντο MSS.

Or are you not aware that all offerings whether great or small that are brought to the gods with piety have equal value, whereas without piety, I will not say hecatombs, but, by the gods, even the Olympian sacrifice 1 of a thousand oxen is merely empty expenditure and nothing else? 2 This I believe Crates recognised, and so with that piety which was his only possession he himself used to honour the gods with praises, and moreover taught others not to honour expensive offerings more than piety in the sacred ceremonies. This then was the attitude of both those Cynics towards the gods but they did not crowd audiences together to hear them, nor did they entertain their friends with similes and myths, like the wise men of to-day. For as Euripides well says,3 "Simple and unadorned is the language of truth." Only the liar and the dishonest man, he says, have any use for a mysterious and allusive style. Now what was the manner of their intercourse with men? Deeds with them came before words, and if they honoured poverty they themselves seem first to have scorned inherited wealth; if they cultivated modesty, they themselves first practised plain living in every respect; if they tried to expel from the lives of other men the element of theatrical display and arrogance, they themselves first set the example by living in the open market places and the temple precincts, and they opposed luxury by their own practice before they did so in words; nor did they shout aloud but proved by their actions that a man may rule as the equal of Zeus if he needs nothing or very little and so is not

1 i.e. in honour of Olympian Zeus.

97

VOL. II.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Cf. Themistius 182 A. <sup>3</sup> Phoenissae 472.

δεόμενον οὐδὲ παρενοχλούμενον ὑπὸ τοῦ σώματος, ἐπετίμων δὲ τοῖς άμαρτάνουσιν, ἡνίκα ἔζων οί πταίσαντες, οὐκ ἀποθανόντας ἐβλασφήμουν, ἡνίκα D και των έχθρων οι μετριώτεροι σπένδονται τοις άπελθοῦσιν. ἔχει δὲ ὅ γε άληθινὸς κύων έγθρον οὐδένα, καν το σωμάτιον αὐτοῦ τις πατάξη, καν τούνομα περιέλκη, καν λοιδορήται καὶ βλασφημή, διότι τὸ μὲν τής ἔχθρας γίνεται πρὸς ἀντίπαλον, τὸ δὲ ὑπερβαῖνον τὴν πρὸς έτερον ἄμιλλαν εὐνοία τιμᾶσθαι φιλεί καν τις 215 έτέρως έχη πρὸς αὐτόν, καθάπερ οίμαι πολλοί προς τους θεούς, εκείνω μεν ουκ έστιν εχθρός, ουδε γαρ βλαβερός, αυτός δε αυτώ βαρύτατον επιτιθεις. τίμημα τὴν τοῦ κρείττονος ἄγνοιαν ἔρημος λείπεται της ἐκείνου προστασίας.

Άλλ' εἰ μέν νῦν μοι προύκειτο περὶ Κυνισμοῦ γράφειν, εἶπον αν ὑπερ τούτων ἔτι τὰ παριστάμενά Β μοι των είρημένων ἴσως οὐκ ἐλάττω· νῦν δὲ ἀποδιδόντες το συνεχές τη προαιρέσει περί του ποταπούς είναι χρή τούς πλαττομένους τῶν μύθων έφεξης σκοπώμεν. Ισως δε ηγείται και ταύτης της έγχειρήσεως έκείνη, όποία τινὶ φιλοσοφία προσήκον ή μυθογραφία. φαίνονται γάρ πολλοί καὶ τῶν φιλοσόφων αὐτὸ καὶ τῶν θεολόγων ποιήσαντες, ωσπερ 'Ορφεύς μεν ό παλαιότατος ενθέως φιλοσοφήσας, οὐκ ὀλίγοι δὲ καὶ τῶν μετ' ἐκεῖνον· ού μην άλλα και Εενοφων φαίνεται και 'Αντισθέ- C νης καὶ Πλάτων προσχρησάμενοι πολλαχοῦ τοῖς μύθοις, ώσθ ήμιν πέφηνεν, εί και μη τώ Κυνικώ, φιλοσόφω γοῦν τινι προσήκειν ή μυθογραφία.

<sup>1</sup> ἐπιτιθεὶs Hertlein suggests, ἐπιθεὶs MSS.

hampered by his body; and they reproved sinners during the lifetime of those who had offended but did not speak ill of the dead; for when men are dead even their enemies, at least the more moderate, make peace with the departed. But the genuine Cynic has no enemy, even though men strike his feeble body or drag his name in the mire, or slander and speak ill of him, because enmity is felt only towards an opponent, but that which is above personal rivalry is usually loved and respected. But if anyone is hostile to a Cynic, as indeed many are even to the gods, he is not that Cynic's enemy, since he cannot injure him; rather he inflicts on himself the most terrible punishment of all, namely ignorance of one who is nobler than himself; and so he is deserted and bereft of the other's protection.

Now if my present task were to write about the Cynic philosophy, I could add many details about the Cynics, not less important than what I have said already. But not to interrupt my main theme, I will now consider in due course the question what kind of myths ought to be invented. But perhaps another inquiry should precede this attempt, I mean to what branch of philosophy the composition of myths is appropriate. For we see that many philosophers and theologians too have employed it, Orpheus for instance, the most ancient of all the inspired philosophers, and many besides of those that came after him. Nay what is more, Xenophon as

we know and Antisthenes and Plato often introduced myths, so that it is obvious that even if the use of

myth be not appropriate for the Cynic, still it may be so for some other type of philosopher.

Digitized by Google

Μικρά οὖν ὑπὲρ τῶν τῆς φιλοσοφίας εἴτε μορίων είτε ὀργάνων προρρητέον.1 ἔστι γὰρ οὐ μέγα τὸ διαφέρον όποτέρως ἄν τις τῶ πρακτικῶ 2 καὶ τῷ φυσικῷ τὸ λογικὸν προσαριθμῆ· ἀναγ- D καΐον γαρ όμοίως φαίνεται κατ' άμφότερα. τριών δη τούτων αὐθις εκαστον είς τρία τέμνεται, τὸ μὲν φυσικον είς το θεολογικον και το περί τα μαθήματα καὶ τρίτον τὸ περὶ τὴν τῶν γινομένων καὶ άπολλυμένων καὶ τῶν ἀιδίων μέν, σωμάτων δὲ όμως θεωρίαν, τί τὸ είναι αὐτοῖς καὶ τίς ἡ οὐσία έκάστου τοῦ πρακτικοῦ δὲ τὸ μὲν πρὸς ἔνα άνδρα, ήθικόν, οἰκονομικὸν δὲ τὸ περὶ μίαν οἰκίαν, πολιτικον δε το περί πόλιν έτι μέντοι τοῦ λογικοῦ τὸ μὲν ἀποδεικτικὸν διὰ τῶν ἀληθῶν, τὸ δὲ διὰ τῶν ἐνδόξων βιαστικόν, τὸ δὲ διὰ τῶν 216 φαινομένων ενδόξων παραλογιστικόν. όντων δή τοσούτων τῶν τῆς φιλοσοφίας μερῶν, εἰ μή τί με λέληθε καὶ οὐδὲν θαυμαστὸν ἄνδρα στρατιώτην μη λίαν έξακριβούν μηδ' έξονυχίζειν τὰ τοιαύτα, άτε οὐκ ἐκ βιβλίων ἀσκήσεως, ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς προστυχούσης αὐτὰ ἔξεως ἀποφθεγγόμενον ἔσεσθε γοῦν μοι καὶ ὑμεῖς μάρτυρες, εἰ τὰς ἡμέρας λογίσαισθε,3 πόσαι τινές είσιν αί μεταξύ ταύτης τε καί της έναγχος ημίν γενομένης άκροάσεως όσων τε ήμιν ἀσχολιών πλήρεις άλλ', ὅπερ ἔφην, εἰ καί Β τι παραλέλειπται παρ' έμοῦ καίτοι νομίζω γε μηδεν ενδείν πλην ο προστιθείς ούκ εχθρός, άλλὰ φίλος ἔσται.

3 λογίσαισθε Cobet, λυγίσεσθε Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> προρρητέον Reiske, lacuna Hertlein, MSS.

² τῷ πρακτικῷ Hertlein suggests, τῷ τε ἡθικῷ MSS.

I must first then say a few words about the subdivisions or instruments of philosophy. It does not make much difference in which of two ways one reckons logic, whether with practical or natural philosophy, since it is equally necessary to both these branches. But I will consider these as three separate branches and assign to each one three subdivisions. Natural philosophy consists of theology, mathematics, and thirdly the study of this world of generation and decay and things that though imperishable are nevertheless matter, and deals with their essential nature and their substance in each case. Practical philosophy again consists of ethics in so far as it deals with the individual man, economics when it deals with the household as a unit, politics when it deals with the Logic, again, is demonstrative in so far as it deals with the truth of principles; polemic when it deals with general opinions; eristic when it deals with opinions that only seem probabilities. then are the divisions of philosophy, if I mistake not. Though indeed it would not be surprising that a mere soldier should be none too exact in these matters or not have them at his fingers' ends, seeing that I speak less from book-knowledge than from observation and experience. For that matter you can yourselves bear me witness thereto, if you count up how few days have elapsed between the lecture that we lately heard and to-day, and moreover the number of affairs with which they have been filled for me. But as I said if I have omitted anythingthough I do not think I have-still if anyone can make my classification more complete he will be "no enemy but my friend."1

Digitized by Google

<sup>1</sup> Plato, Timaeus 54 A.

Τούτων δη των μερών οὔτε τῷ λογικῷ προσήκει της μυθογραφίας ούτε του φυσικού 1 τῶ μαθηματικῶ, μόνον δέ, εἴπερ ἄρα, τοῦ πρακτικοῦ τῷ πρὸς ἔνα γινομένω καὶ τοῦ θεολογικοῦ τῷ τελεστικῷ καὶ μυστικῷ· φιλεῖ γὰρ C ή φύσις κρύπτεσθαι, καὶ τὸ ἀποκεκρυμμένον της των θεών οὐσίας οὐκ ἀνέχεται γυμνοῖς εἰς άκαθάρτους άκοὰς δίπτεσθαι δήμασιν. ὅπερ δὲ δη των χαρακτήρων η ἀπόρρητος φύσις ώφελειν πέφυκε καὶ ἀγνοουμένη θεραπεύει γοῦν οὐ ψυχὰς μόνον, άλλὰ καὶ σώματα, καὶ θεῶν ποιεῖ παρουτοῦτ' οίμαι πολλάκις γίγνεσθαι καὶ διὰ των μύθων, όταν είς τὰς των πολλων ἀκοὰς οὐ D δυναμένας τὰ θεῖα καθαρώς δέξασθαι δι' αίνιγμάτων αὐτοῖς μετὰ τῆς μύθων σκηνοποιίας έγχέηται.

Φανεροῦ δὲ ἤδη γενομένου τίνι καὶ ποίφ φιλοσοφίας εἴδει καὶ μυθογραφεῖν ἔσθ' ὅτε προσήκει πρὸς γὰρ τῷ λόγφ μαρτυρεῖ τούτοις ἡ τῶν προλαβόντων ἀνδρῶν προαίρεσις. ἐπεὶ καὶ Πλάτωνι πολλὰ μεμυθολόγηται περὶ τῶν ἐν ἄδου πραγμάτων θεολογοῦντι καὶ πρό γε τούτου τῷ τῆς Καλλιόπης, ᾿Αντισθένει δὲ καὶ Ξενοφῶντι 217 καὶ αὐτῷ Πλάτωνι πραγματευομένοις ἠθικάς τινας ὑποθέσεις οὐ παρέργως, ἀλλὰ μετά τινος ἐμμελείας ἡ τῶν μύθων ἐγκαταμέμικται γραφή, οῦς σ'² ἐχρῆν, εἴπερ ἐβούλου, μιμούμενον ἀντὶ μὲν Ἡρακλέους μεταλαμβάνειν Περσέως ἡ Θησέως

nigitized by Google

 <sup>1</sup> τοῦ φυσικοῦ τῷ Hertlein suggests, τῷ φυσικῷ οὕτε MSS,
 2 σ' ἐχρῆν Hertlein suggests, ἐχρῆν MSS.

Now of these branches of philosophy, logic has no concern with the composition of myths; nor has mathematics, the sub-division of natural philosophy; but they may be employed, if at all, by that department of practical philosophy which deals with the individual man, and by that department of theology which has to do with initiation and the Mysteries. For nature loves to hide her secrets,1 and she does not suffer the hidden truth about the essential nature of the gods to be flung in naked words to the ears of the profane. Now there are certain characteristics of ours that derive benefit from that occult and unknown nature, which nourishes not our souls alone but our bodies also, and brings us into the presence of the gods, and this I think often comes about by means of myths; when through riddles and the dramatic setting of myths that knowledge is insinuated into the ears of the multitude who cannot receive divine truths in their purest form.

It is now evident what branch and what sort of philosophy may properly on occasion employ myths. And to support my argument I call to witness the authority of those philosophers who were the first to use myths. Plato for instance in his theological descriptions of life in Hades often uses myths, and the son 2 of Calliope before him. And when Antisthenes and Xenophon and Plato himself discuss certain ethical theories they use myths as one of the ingredients, and not casually but of set purpose. Now if you too wished to use myths you ought to have imitated these philosophers, and instead of Heracles you should have introduced the name of

<sup>2</sup> Orpheus,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Heracleitus fr. 123, Diels; cf. Themistius 69 B.

τινδς δνομα καὶ τὸν ᾿Αντισθένειον τύπον ἐγχαράττειν, ἀντὶ δὲ τῆς Προδίκου σκηνοποιίας ἀμφὶ τοῖν ἀμφοῖν τούτοιν θεοῖν ἐτέραν ὁμοίαν εἰσάγειν εἰς Β τὸ θέατρον.

Έπεὶ δὲ καὶ τῶν τελεστικῶν μύθων ἐπεμνήσθην, φέρε νῦν ὁποίους είναι χρη τοὺς ἐκατέρφ των μερων άρμόττοντας αὐτοὶ καθ' έαυτοὺς ἰδεῖν πειραθώμεν, οὐκέτι μαρτύρων παλαιών ἐν πᾶσι προσδεόμενοι, επόμενοι δε νέοις ζχνεσιν ανδρός, δν έγω μετά τους θεους έξ ίσης Αριστοτέλει καί Πλάτωνι ἄγαμαί τε τέθηπά τε. φησὶ δὲ οὐχ C ύπερ πάντων οὖτος, άλλ' ὑπερ τῶν τελεστικῶν, οθς παρέδωκεν ήμιν 'Ορφεύς ο τας αγιωτάτας τελετάς καταστησάμενος. τὸ γὰρ ἐν τοῖς μύθοις άπεμφαίνον αὐτῷ τούτω προοδοποιεί πρὸς τὴν άλήθειαν. ὅσφ γὰρ μᾶλλον παράδοξόν ἐστι καὶ τερατώδες τὸ αἴνιγμα, τοσούτφ μᾶλλον ἔοικε διαμαρτύρεσθαι, μη τοίς αὐτόθεν λεγομένοις πιστεύειν, άλλὰ τὰ λεληθότα περιεργάζεσθαι καὶ μη πρότερον αφίστασθαι, πρίν αν ύπο θεοίς ήγε- D νμόσιν εκφανή γενόμενα τὸν εν ήμιν τελέση, μάλλον δὲ τελειώση νοῦν καὶ εἰ δή τι κρεῖττον ἡμῖν ύπάρχει τοῦ νοῦ, αὐτοῦ τοῦ ένὸς καὶ τάγαθοῦ μοῖρά τις όλίγη τὸ πᾶν ἀμερίστως ἔγουσα, τῆς ψυγῆς πλήρωμα καὶ ἐν τῷ ἐνὶ καὶ ἀγαθῷ συνέχουσα

Perseus or Theseus, let us say, and have written in the style of Antisthenes; and in place of the dramatic setting used by Prodicus,<sup>1</sup> in treating of those two gods<sup>2</sup> you should have introduced into

vour theatre another setting of the same sort.

But since I have mentioned also the myths that are suited to initiation, let us ourselves independently try to see what sort of myths they must be that suit one or the other of those two branches of philosophy; and no longer need we call in the aid of witnesses from the remote past for all points, but we will follow in the fresh footprints of one 4 whom next to the gods I revere and admire, yes, equally with Aristotle and Plato. He does not treat of all kinds of myths but only those connected with initiation into the Mysteries, such as Orpheus, the founder of the most sacred of all the Mysteries, handed down to us. For it is the incongruous element in myths that guides us to the truth.<sup>5</sup> I mean that the more paradoxical and prodigious the riddle is the more it seems to warn us not to believe simply the bare words but rather to study diligently the hidden truth, and not to relax our efforts until under the guidance of the gods those hidden things become plain, and so initiate or rather perfect our intelligence or whatever we possess that is more sublime than the intelligence, I mean that small particle of the One and the Good which contains the whole indivisibly, the complement of the soul, and in the One and the Good comprehends the whole of soul itself

<sup>2</sup> i.e. Pan and Zeus; cf. 208 B.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> i.e. in his allegory the Choice of Heracles; Xenophon, Memorabilia 2. 1. 2; Julian, Oration 2. 56 D.

<sup>i.e. ethics and theology; cf. 216 B.
Iamblichus; cf. Oration 4. 157 D.
Cf. Oration 5. 170.</sup> 

πᾶσαν αὐτὴν διὰ τῆς ὑπερεχούσης καὶ χωριστῆς αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐξηρημένης παρουσίας. ἀλλὰ ταῦτα μὲν ἀμφὶ τὸν μέγαν Διόνυσον οὐκ οἰδ' ὅπως ἐπῆλθέ μοι βακχεύοντι μανῆναι· τὸν βοῦν δὲ 218 ἐπιτίθημι τῆ γλώττη· περὶ τῶν ἀρρήτων γὰρ οὐδὲν χρὴ λέγειν. ἀλλά μοι θεοὶ μὲν ἐκείνων καὶ ὑμῶν δὲ τοῖς πολλοῖς, ὅσοι τέως ἐστὲ τούτων

άμύητοι, την όνησιν δοίεν.

Υπέρ δὲ ὧν εἰπεῖν τε καὶ ἀκοῦσαι θέμις καὶ ἀνεμέσητον ἀμφοτέροις ἐστί, πᾶς λόγος ό προφερόμενος έκ τε λέξεως καὶ διανοίας σύγκειται. οὐκοῦν ἐπειδὴ καὶ ὁ μῦθος λόγος τίς έστιν, έκ δυοίν τούτοιν συγκείσεται. πώμεν δὲ ἐκάτερον αὐτών. ἔστιν ἀπλη τις ἐν λόγφ παντί διάνοια, καὶ μέντοι καὶ κατά σχημα προάγεται, τὰ παραδείγματα δὲ ἀμφοῖν ἐστι πολλά. τὸ μὲν οὖν εν ἀπλοῦν ἐστι καὶ οὐδεν δείται ποικιλίας, τὸ δ' ἐσχηματισμένον ἔχει διαφοράς εν έαυτῷ πολλάς, ών, εἴ τί σοι τῆς ἡητορικής εμέλησεν, οὐκ ἀξύνετος εἶ. τούτων δή τῶν κατα διάνοιαν σχημάτων αρμόττει τω μύθω τα πλείστα· πλην έμοιγε οὔθ' ὑπὲρ τῶν πολλῶν οὔθ' ύπερ των άπάντων έστι τά γε νῦν ρητέον, ἀλλ' ύπερ δυοίν, του τε σεμνού κατά την διάνοιαν καί τοῦ ἀπεμφαίνοντος. τὰ δὲ αὐτὰ ταῦτα καὶ περὶ C την λέξιν γίνεται. μορφοῦται γάρ πως καὶ σχηματίζεται παρά των μή προφερομένων είκή μηδ' ωσπερ γειμάρρους έλκοντων συρφετούς δημάτων έκ της τριόδου άλλα τοῦν δυοῦν τούτοιν, ὅταν μεν ύπερ των θείων πλάττωμεν, σεμνά χρη πάνυ

through the prevailing and separate and distinct presence of the One. But I was impelled I know not how to rave with his own sacred frenzy when I spoke like this of the attributes of great Dionysus<sup>1</sup>; and now I set an ox on my tongue: 2 for I may not reveal what is too sacred for speech. However, may the gods grant to me and to many of you who have not as yet been initiated into these Mysteries

to enjoy the blessings thereof!

And now to confine myself to what is lawful for us. both for me to say and for you to hear. Every discourse that is uttered consists of language and the thought to be expressed. Now a myth is a sort of discourse and so it will consist of these two. Let us consider them separately. In every discourse the thought is of two kinds, either simple or expressed in figures of speech; and there are many examples of both kinds. The one is simple and admits of no variety, but that which is embellished with figures has in itself many possibilities of variation with all of which you are yourself familiar if you have ever studied rhetoric; and most of these figures of thought are suited to myth. However I need not now discuss all or indeed many of them, but only two, that in which the thought is dignified and that in which it is paradoxical. The same rules apply also to diction. For this is given a certain shape and form by those who do not express themselves carelessly or sweep in the refuse of language from the highways like a winter torrent. And now to consider these two types. When we invent myths about sacred things our language must be wholly

Digitized by Google

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Cf. Oration 4, 144 A.

 $<sup>^2</sup>$  A proverb for mysterious silence; cf. Theognis 815; Aesch. Ag. 36.

τὰ ρήματα είναι καὶ τὴν λέξιν ώς ἔνι μάλιστα σώφρονα καὶ καλὴν καὶ τοῖς θεοῖς πρεπωδεστάτην, των αίσχρων δε μηδεν και βλασφήμων ή D δυσσεβών, όπως μη τώ πλήθει της τοιαύτης άρχηγοί θρασύτητος γενώμεθα, μᾶλλον δὲ καὶ προ του πλήθους αυτοί το περί τους θεούς ήσεβηκέναι προλάβωμεν. οὐδεν οὖν ἀπεμφαΐνον είναι γρη περί τὰς τοιαύτας λέξεις, ἀλλὰ σεμνὰ πάντα καὶ καλὰ καὶ μεγαλοπρεπή καὶ θεῖα καὶ καθαρά καὶ τῆς τῶν θεῶν οὐσίας εἰς δύναμιν έστοχασμένα τὸ δὲ κατὰ τὴν διάνοιαν ἀπεμ- 219 φαίνον του χρησίμου γιγνόμενον χάριν έγκριτέον, ώς αν μή τινος υπομνήσεως έξωθεν οι ανθρωποι δεόμενοι, άλλ' ύπὸ τῶν ἐν αὐτῷ λεγομένων τῷ μύθω διδασκόμενοι τὸ λανθάνον μῶσθαι καὶ πολυπραγμονείν υφ' ήγεμόσι τοίς θεοίς προθυμηθείεν. ίδου γάρ έγωγε πολλών ήκουσα λεγόντων ἄνθρωπον μέν τον Διόνυσον, ἐπείπερ ἐκ Σεμέλης ἐγένετο, θεὸν δὲ διὰ θεουργίας καὶ τελεστικής, ὥσπερ τὸν Β δεσπότην 'Ηρακλέα διὰ της βασιλικής άρετης είς τὸν "Ολυμπον ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς ἀνῆχθαι τοῦ Διός. άλλ', ὧ τάν, εἶπον, οὐ ξυνίετε τοῦ μύθου φανερῶς αινιττομένου. ποῦ γάρ ή γένεσίς έστιν ώσπερ 'Ηρακλέους, ούτω δη i και Διονύσου, έχουσα μέν τὸ κρεῖττον καὶ ὑπερέχον καὶ ἐξηρημένον, ἐν τῷ μετρίω δε όμως έτι της ανθρωπίνης φύσεως μένουσα καί πως άφομοιουμένη προς ήμας; 'Ηρα- C κλής δὲ λέγεται παιδίου γενέσθαι καὶ κατά μικρον αὐτῷ τὸ σῶμα τὸ θεῖον ἐπιδοῦναι, καὶ 1 8h Cobet, 8è Hertlein, MSS.

dignified and the diction must be as far as possible sober, beautiful, and entirely appropriate to the gods; there must be nothing in it base or slanderous or impious, for fear we should lead the common people into this sort of sacrilegious rashness; or rather for fear we should ourselves anticipate the common people in displaying impiety towards the gods. Therefore there must be no incongruous element in diction thus employed, but all must be dignified, beautiful, splendid, divine, pure, and as far as possible in conformity with the essential nature of the gods. But as regards the thought, the incongruous may be admitted, so that under the guidance of the gods men may be inspired to search out and study the hidden meaning, though they must not ask for any hint of the truth from others, but must acquire their knowledge from what is said in the myth itself.1 For instance I have heard many people say that Dionysus was a mortal man because he was born of Semele, and that he became a god through his knowledge of theurgy and the Mysteries, and like our lord Heracles for his royal virtue was translated to Olympus by his father Zeus. "Nay, mv good sir," said I, "do you not perceive that the myth is obviously an allegory?" For in what sense do we regard the "birth" of Heracles, yes, and of Dionysus as well, since in their case birth has superior and surpassing and distinctive elements, even though it still falls within the limits of human nature, and up to a certain point resembles our Heracles for instance is said to have been a child, even as we are; his divine body grew gradually; we are informed that he was instructed

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Oration 5. 170 B.C.

φοιτήσαι διδασκάλοις ίστόρηται, καὶ στρατεύσασθαι λέγεται καλ κρατήσαι πάντων, καμείν δέ όμως κατά 1 τὸ σῶμα. καίτοι αὐτῷ ταῦτα μὲν ύπηρξε, μειζόνως δὲ ή κατ' ἄνθρωπον. ὅτε γὰρ ἐν τοίς σπαργάνοις ἀποπνίγων τοὺς δράκοντας καὶ πρὸς αὐτὰ παραταττόμενος τὰ τῆς Φύσεως στοιχεία, θάλπη καὶ κρυμούς, εἶτα τοῖς ἀπορωτά- D τοις καὶ ἀμαχωτάτοις, ἐνδεία λέγω τροφής καὶ έρημία, καὶ τὴν δι' αὐτοῦ πορείαν οἶμαι τοῦ πελάγους έπὶ τῆς χρυσῆς κύλικος, ἡν ἐγὼ νομίζω μὰ τοὺς θεοὺς οὐ κύλικα είναι, βαδίσαι δὲ αὐτὸν ώς ἐπὶ ξηρᾶς τῆς θαλάττης νενόμικα. τὶ γὰρ ἄπορον ἦν Ἡρακλεῖ; τί δ' οὐχ ὑπήκουσεν αὐτοῦ τῶ θείω καὶ καθαρωτάτω σώματι, τῶν λεγομένων τούτων στοιχείων δουλευόντων αὐτοῦ τη δημιουργική και τελεσιουργώ του άχράντου 220 καὶ καθαροῦ νοῦ δυνάμει; ον ο μέγας Ζεύς διά της Προνοίας 'Αθηνας, ἐπιστήσας αὐτῷ φύλακα την θεον ταύτην, όλην έξ όλου προέμενος αύτου,2 τῷ κόσμφ σωτήρα ἐφύτευσεν, εἶτ' ἐπανήγανε διὰ τοῦ κεραυνίου πυρὸς πρὸς ξαυτόν, ὑπὸ τῷ θείω συνθήματι της αίθερίας αύγης ήκειν παρ' έαυτον τω παιδί κελεύσας. άλλ' ύπερ μεν τούτων εμοί τε καὶ ὑμῖν ἵλεως Ἡρακλής εἴη.

Τὰ δὲ τῆς Διονύσου θρυλουμένης μὲν γενέσεως, οὖσης δὲ οὖ γενέσεως, ἀλλὰ δαιμονίας ἐκφάνσεως Β κατὰ τί τοῖς ἀνθρωπικοῖς προσέοικεν; ἡ μήτηρ

<sup>2</sup> Cf. Oration 4. 149 B.

<sup>1</sup> κατὰ Cobet, καὶ Hertlein, MSS.

by teachers; 1 they say that he carried on wars and defeated all his opponents, but for all that his body had to endure weariness. And in fact all this did in his case occur, but on a scale greater than human. For instance, while still in swaddling clothes he strangled the serpents and then opposed himself to the very elements of nature, the extremes of heat and cold and things the most difficult and hardest to contend with, I mean lack of food and loneliness;2 and then there is his journey over the sea itself in a golden cup,3 though, by the gods, I do not think it was really a cup, but my belief is that he himself walked on the sea as though it were dry land.4 For what was impossible to Heracles? Which was there of the so-called elements that did not obey his divine and most pure body since they were subdued to the creative and perfecting force of his stainless and pure intelligence? For him did mighty Zeus, with the aid of Athene goddess of Forethought, beget to be the saviour of the world, and appointed as his guardian this goddess whom he had brought forth whole from the whole of himself; and later on he called him to his side through the flame of a thunderbolt, thus bidding his son to come to him by the divine signal of the ethereal rays of light. Now when we meditate on this, may Heracles be gracious to you and to me!

As for the commonly received legend about the birth of Dionysus, which was in fact no birth but a divine manifestation, in what respect was it like the birth of men? While he was still in his mother's

3 Apollodorus, Bibliotheca 2; Athenaeus 11. 470.

nigitized by Google

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Cf. Dio Chrysostom, Oration 1. 61, Arnim. <sup>2</sup> Cf. 230 B.

This is perhaps a passing sneer at the Christians and need not be taken too seriously.

αὐτὸν κύουσα, φασίν, ὑπὸ τῆς "Ηρας ζηλοτυπούσης έξαπατηθείσα τὸν έραστὴν έξελιπάρησεν ήκειν, ώς παρά την γαμετήν είωθε φοιτάν, πρός έαυτήν είτα οὐκ ἀνασχόμενον τὸ σωμάτιον τῶν κτυπημάτων 1 τοῦ Διὸς ὑπὸ τοῦ κεραυνοῦ κατεπάντων δ' όμοῦ πυρουμένων, Έρμη φλένετο. κελεύσας ὁ Ζεὺς άρπάσαι τὸν Διόνυσον καὶ τεμών τὸν αύτοῦ μηρὸν ἐρράπτει εἶτα ἐκεῖθεν, ἡνίκα έτελεσφορήθη τὸ βρέφος, ωδίνων ὁ Ζεὺς ἐπὶ τὰς C νύμφας ἔρχεται τὸ Λῦθι ράμμα δὲ αὖται τῷ μηρώ προσεπάδουσαι τον διθύραμβον ήμιν είς φως προήγαγον είτα εμάνη, φασίν, δ θεὸς ὑπὸ της "Ηρας, έπαυσε δ' αὐτῷ τὴν νόσον ή Μήτηρ των θεων, ο δε ην αυτίκα θεός. είποντο γουν ου Λίχας αὐτῷ καθάπερ Ἡρακλεῖ οὐδὲ Ἰόλεως οὐδὲ Τελαμών οὐδ' "Υλας οὐδ' "Αβδηρος, ἀλλὰ Σάτυροι καὶ Βακχαὶ καὶ Πανες καὶ δαιμόνων στρατιά. D όρας όπως ανθρωπική μεν ή σπορα διά των κεραυνίων, ή δ' ἀποκύησις ἀνθρωπικωτέρα, ἀμφοῖν δέ τοιν ειρημένοιν προσομοιότερα τοις ανθρωπίνοις τὰ ἔργα; τί οὖν οὐ καταβάλλοντες τὸν λῆρον έκεινο πρώτον ύπερ τούτων ίσμεν, ώς Σεμέλη σοφή τὰ θεῖα; παῖς γὰρ ἢν Κάδμου τοῦ Φοίνικος, τούτοις δὲ καὶ ὁ θεὸς σοφίαν μαρτυρεῖ

Πολλὰς καὶ Φοίνικες ὁδοὺς μακάρων ἐδάησαν λέγων. αἰσθέσθαι οὖν μοι δοκεῖ τοῦ θεοῦ τούτου 221 πρώτη παρ' Ελλησι καὶ τὴν ἐσομένην ἐπιφάνειαν

1 σωμάτιον έν τῶν κτυπημάτων Friederich; Hertlein approves but would omit έν: δωμάτιον έν τῶν κτημάτων Hertlein, MSS., τὸ δωμάτιον έν κτύπημα τῶν Reiske, ἐνσκήψαντος Arnoldt.

Digitized by Google

womb she, as the story goes, was beguiled by jealous Hera to entreat her lover to visit her as he was wont to visit his spouse. And then her frail body could not endure the thunders of Zeus and began to be consumed by the lightning. But when everything there was being devoured by flames, Zeus bade Hermes snatch Dionysus forth, and he cut open his own thigh and sewed the babe therein.1 Then in due course when the time was ripe for the child's birth, Zeus in the pangs of travail came to the nymphs, and they by their song over the thigh "Undo the stitching" 2 brought to light for us the dithyramb. Whereupon the god was driven mad by Hera, but the Mother of the Gods healed him of his sickness and he straightway became a god. And he had for followers not, like Heracles, Lichas for instance or Iolaus or Telamon or Hylas or Abderos, but Satyrs, Bacchanals, Pans and a whole host of lesser divinities. Do you perceive how much of human there is in this generation through the fire of a thunderbolt, that his delivery is even more human. and that his deeds, even more than these two that we have mentioned, resemble those of human beings? Now why do we not set aside all this nonsense and recognise herein first the fact that Semele was wise in sacred things? For she was the daughter of Phoenician Cadmus, and the god himself bears witness to the wisdom of the Phoenicians 8 when he says "The Phoenicians too have learned many of the roads travelled by the blessed gods." 4 I think then that she was the first among the Greeks to perceive

113

VOL. II.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Cf. Euripides, Bacchae 279 foll. <sup>2</sup> Cf. Pindar fr. 85.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Cf. Oration 4. 134 A.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> An oracular verse from an unknown source.

αὐτοῦ οὐκ εἰς μακρὰν προαγορεύσασα κινήσαι μεν θάττον ή προσήκον ήν τινά των περί αὐτον οργίων, οὐκ ἀνασγομένη τὸν είμαρμένον περιμείναι γρόνον, είτα αναλωθήναι πρὸς τοῦ πυρὸς τοῦ ρυέντος επ' αὐτήν. επεί δε εδέδοκτο τῷ Διὶ κοινή πασιν ανθρώποις ενδούναι αρχήν καταστάσεως έτέρας καὶ μεταβαλείν 1 αὐτούς έκ τοῦ νομαδικού βίου πρός τον ήμερώτερον, έξ Ίνδων ο Β Διόνυσος αύτοπτος εφαίνετο δαίμων, επιφοιτών τὰς πόλεις, ἄγων μεθ' ἐαυτοῦ στρατιὰν πολλὴν δαιμονίων τινών 2 καὶ διδούς άνθρώποις κοινή μέν άπασι σύμβολον της ἐπιφανείας αὐτοῦ τὸ της ήμερίδος φυτόν, ύφ' ου μοι δοκούσιν, έξημερωθέντων αὐτοῖς τῶν περὶ τὸν βίον, "Ελληνες τῆς έπωνυμίας αὐτὸ ταύτης ἀξιῶσαι, μητέρα δ' αὐτοῦ προσειπείν την Σεμέλην διά την πρόρρησιν, άλλως τε καὶ τοῦ θεοῦ τιμῶντος αὐτήν, ἄτε πρώτην ἱερό- C φαντιν της έτι μελλούσης ἐπιφοιτήσεως.

Οὔσης δέ, ὡς ἄν τις ἀκριβῶς σκοπῶν ἐξετάσειε, τῆς ἱστορίας τοιαύτης, οἱ τὸν Διόνυσον ὅστις ποτ' ἐστὶ θεῶν ζητοῦντες τἀληθὲς ἔχον ὡς ἔφην εἰς μῦθον διεσκεύασαν, αἰνιττόμενοι τήν τε οὐσίαν τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ τὴν ἐν τοῖς νοητοῖς παρὰ τῷ πατρὶ κύησιν καὶ τὸν ἀγέννητον αὐτοῦ τόκον ἐν τῷ κόσμῷ³ . . . . . ἐν τῷ παντί, καὶ τάλλα ἐφεξῆς ὅσα τοῦ ζητεῖν ἢν ἄξια, † φράζειν δέ γ' οὐ ῥάδια ἐμοί,

<sup>1</sup> μεταβαλείν Hertlein suggests, μεταβάλλειν MSS.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> τινῶν Hertlein suggests, τινὰ MSS.
<sup>3</sup> κόσμω... κατ... γματ... ξιν V, lacuna MSS.

 $<sup>^4</sup>$  άξια, φράζειν δέ γ' οὐ ράδια έμού Hertlein suggests, lacuna MSS.

that there was to be before long a visible manifestation of this god, and that she foretold it, and then that, sooner than was fitting, she gave the signal for certain of the mystic rites connected with his worship, because she had not the patience to wait for the appointed time, and thus she was consumed by the fire that fell upon her. But when it was the will of Zeus to bestow on all mankind in common a new order of things, and to make them pass from the nomadic to a more civilised mode of life, Dionysus came from India and revealed himself as very god made visible, visiting the cities of men and leading with him a great host of beings in some sort divine; and everywhere he bestowed on all men in common as the symbol of his manifestation the plant of "the gentle vine"; and since their lives were made more gentle by it the Greeks as I think gave it that name; 1 and they called Semele the mother of Dionysus because of the prediction that she had made, but also because the god honoured her as having been the first prophetess of his advent while it was yet to be.

Now since this is the historical truth of these events if they are accurately considered and examined, those who sought to discover what sort of god Dionysus is worked into a myth the truth which is as I said, and expressed in an allegory both the essential nature of the god and his conception in his father Zeus among the intelligible gods, and further his birth independently of generation in this our world.<sup>2</sup>... in the whole universe, and in their proper order all those other facts which are well worth

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Here follows a lacuna of several words.

τυχὸν μὲν καὶ διὰ τὸ ἀγνοεῖν ἔτι περὶ αὐτῶν τὸ D ἀκριβές, τυχὸν δὲ καὶ οὐκ ἐθέλοντι τὸν κρύφιον ἄμα καὶ φανερὸν θεὸν ὥσπερ ἐν θεάτρῳ προβάλλειν ἀκοαῖς ἀνεξετάστοις καὶ διανοίαις ἐπὶ πάντα μάλλον ἡ τὸ φιλοσοφεῖν τετραμμέναις.

'Αλλ' ύπερ μεν τούτων ίστω Διόνυσος αὐτός, ῷ καὶ προσεύχομαι τάς τε ἐμὰς καὶ τὰς ὑμετέρας έκβακγεύσαι φρένας έπὶ τὴν ἀληθή τῶν θεῶν γνωσιν, ως αν μη πολύν αβάκχευτοι χρόνον τώ θεφ μένοντες όπόσα ό Πενθεύς πάθωμεν, ίσως 222 μέν καὶ ζώντες, πάντως δὲ ἀπαλλαγέντες τοῦ σώματος. ὅτω γὰρ ἂν² μὴ τὸ πεπληθυσμένον της ζωης ύπὸ της ένοειδους καὶ έν τω μεριστώ παντελώς άδιαιρέτου όλης τε έν πάσιν άμιγούς προϋπαρχούσης οὐσίας τοῦ Διονύσου τελεσιουργηθη 3 διά της περί του θεου ευθέου βακχείας, τούτω κίνδυνος έπὶ πολλὰ ρυηναι την ζωήν, ρυείσαν δε διεσπάσθαι και διασπασθείσαν οίχεσθαι· τὸ δὲ ἡυείσαν καὶ διασπασθείσαν μὴ προ- Β σέχων τις τοις δήμασιν ύδάτιον μηδέ λίνου μήρινθον ἀκροάσθω, ξυνιέτω δὲ τὰ λεγόμενα τρόπον ἄλλον, δυ Πλάτων, δυ Πλωτίνος, δυ Πορφύριος, δυ ό δαιμόνιος Ἰάμβλιχος. δς δ' αν μη ταύτη ποιή, γελάσεται μέν, ζοτω μέντοι

<sup>1</sup> Πενθεύς Επαθε MSS.; Hertlein would omit Επαθε.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> av Hertlein would add.

<sup>3</sup> τελεσιουργηθή Hertlein suggests, τελεσιουργηθείη MSS.

studying but too difficult for me at any rate to describe; partly perhaps because I am still ignorant of the precise truth about them, but perhaps also because I am unwilling to exhibit as in a theatre this god who is at once hidden and manifest, and that, too, to ears that have not sought after truth and to minds disposed to anything rather than the study

of philosophy.

However let Dionysus himself decide about these things, though I do indeed implore him to inspire my mind and yours with his own sacred frenzy for the true knowledge of the gods, so that we may not by remaining too long uninspired by him have to suffer the fate of Pentheus, perhaps even while we are alive, but most certainly after death has freed us from the body. For he in whom the abundance of life has not been perfected by the essential nature of Dionysus, uniform and wholly indivisible as it is in the divisible world and preexisting whole and unmixed in all things, he I say who has not been perfected by means of the Bacchic and divine frenzy for the god, runs the risk that his life may flow into too many channels, and as it flows be torn to shreds, and hence come to maught. But when I say "flow" or "torn to shreds" no one must consider the bare meaning of the words and suppose that I mean a mere trickle of water or a thread of linen, but he must understand these words in another sense, that used by Plato, Plotinus, Porphyry and the inspired Iamblichus. One who does not interpret them thus will laugh at them no doubt, but let me assure him that it will be a

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Plato, Republic 382 D.

Σαρδώνιον γελῶν ἔρημος ὧν ἀεὶ τῆς τῶν θεῶν γνώσεως, ῆς ἀντάξιον οὐδὲ τὸ πᾶσαν ὁμοῦ μετὰ τῆς τῶν Ῥωμαίων ἐπιτροπεῦσαι τὴν βαρβάρων C ἔγωγε θείμην ἄν, οὐ μὰ τὸν ἐμὸν δεσπότην Ἡλιον. ἀλλά με πάλιν οὐκ οἰδ' ὅστις θεῶν ἐπὶ ταῦτ' ἐβάκχευσεν οὐ προελόμενον.

Οὖ δὲ ἔνεκεν ἔφην αὐτά· κατὰ μὲν τὴν διάνοιαν ἀπεμφαίνοντες ὅταν οἱ μῦθοι γίγνωνται περὶ τῶν θείων, αὐτόθεν ἡμῖν ὥσπερ βοῶσι καὶ διαμαρτύρονται μὴ πιστεύειν ἀπλῶς, ἀλλὰ τὸ λεληθὸς σκοπεῖν καὶ διερευνᾶσθαι. τοσούτφ δ΄ ἐστὶ κρεῖττον ἐν τούτοις τοῦ σέμνοῦ τὸ ἀπεμφαῖνον, ὅσφ διὰ μὲν ἐκείνου καλοὺς λίαν καὶ μεγάλους καὶ ἀγαθούς, ἀνθρώπους δὲ ὅμως τοὺς θεοὺς D κίνδυνος νομίσαι, διὰ δὲ τῶν ἀπεμφαινόντων ὑπεριδόντας τῶν ἐν τῷ φανερῷ λεγομένων ἐπὶ τὴν ἐξῃρημένην αὐτῶν οὐσίαν καὶ ὑπερέχουσαν πάντα τὰ ὄντα καθαρὰν νόησιν ἐλπὶς ἀναδραμεῖν.

Αἴτιαι μὲν οὖν αὖται τοῦ τὴν τελεστικὴν καὶ 223 μυσταγωγὸν φιλοσοφίαν τὰ μὲν ῥήματα παντὸς μᾶλλον εὐαγῆ καὶ σεμνὰ προφέρεσθαι, κατὰ δὲ τὴν διάνοιαν ἀλλοιοτέραν ποιεῖσθαι τὴν ἐξήγησιν τῶν τοιούτων. ὁ δὲ τῆς τῶν ἠθῶν ἐπανορθώσεως ἔνεκα τοὺς λόγους πλάττων καὶ μύθους παράγων δράτω ¹ τοῦτο μὴ πρὸς ἄνδρας, ἀλλὰ πρὸς παῖδας

<sup>1</sup> δράτω τοῦτο Hertlein suggests, πρῶτον τῷ MSS.

Sardonic laugh, since he will be forever deprived of that knowledge of the gods which I hold to be more precious than to rule over the whole world, Roman and barbarian put together, yea, I swear it by my lord Helios. But again some god or other and no choice of my own has made me rave with this Bacchic

frenzy.

To go back then to what led me to say all this. Whenever myths on sacred subjects are incongruous in thought, by that very fact they cry aloud, as it were, and summon us not to believe them literally but to study and track down their hidden meaning. And in such myths the incongruous element is even more valuable than the serious and straightforward, the more so that when the latter is used there is risk of our regarding the gods as exceedingly great and noble and good certainly, but still as human beings, whereas when the meaning is expressed incongruous there is some hope that men will neglect the more obvious sense of the words, and that pure intelligence may rise to the comprehension of the distinctive nature of the gods that transcends all existing things.

These then are the reasons why that branch of philosophy which is connected with initiation and the doctrines of the Mysteries ought by all means to be expressed in devout and serious language, while as regards the thought the narrative may be expounded in a style that has stranger qualities. But one who is inventing tales for the purpose of reforming morals and inserts myths therein, does so not for men but for those who are children whether in years

Digitized by Google

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> A proverb for forced laughter, cf. Odyssey 22. 302; Plato, Republic 337 A.

ήτοι καθ' ήλικίαν ή τῷ φρονεῖν, πάντως δὲ τῶν λόγων τούτων δεομένους. εί μεν οθν ήμεις σοι παίδες εφάνημεν είτε εγώ είτε 'Ανατόλιος ούτοσί, Β συγκαταρίθμει δὲ τούτω καὶ τὸν Μεμμόριον καὶ τον Σαλούστιον, προς τούτοις δέ, εί βούλει, καὶ τούς άλλους έξης. Αντικύρας σοι δεί τί γαρ αν ακκίζοιτό τις; ἐπεὶ πρὸς τῶν θεῶν καὶ πρὸς αὐτοῦ τοῦ μύθου, μᾶλλον δὲ τοῦ κοινή πάντων βασιλέως 'Ηλίου, τί σοι μέγα ἡ μικρον πεποίηται ἔργον; τίνι παρέστης άγωνιζομένω μετά τού δικαίου; τίνα έθεράπευσας πενθούντα, τῶ λόγφ διδάξας, ὅτι Ο μή κακὸν ὁ θάνατος μήτε τῷ παθόντι μήτε τοῖς οίκείοις αὐτοῦ; τίς δ' αἰτιάσεταί σε τῆς έαυτοῦ μειρακίσκος σωφροσύνης, ὅτι πεποίηκας αὐτὸν έξ ασώτου σώφρονα καὶ καλὸν οὐ τὸ σῶμα μόνον, άλλά πολύ μάλλον την ψυχην φαίνεσθαι; τίνα δὲ ἄσκησιν ἐποιήσω τοῦ βίου; τί δέ σοι ἄξιον της Διογένους βακτηρίας ή ναὶ μὰ Δία της παρρησίας πεποίηται; έργον οίει μέγα βακτηρίαν λαβείν ή τρίχας άνείναι, καὶ περινοστείν τὰς D πόλεις καὶ τὰ στρατόπεδα, καὶ τοῖς μὲν βελτίστοις λοιδορείσθαι, τούς δε χειρίστους θεραπεύειν; είπε πρός του Διός και πρός τουτωνί των άκροωμένων, οὶ δι' ὑμᾶς τὴν φιλοσοφίαν ἐκτρέπονται, άνθ' ὅτου πρὸς μὲν τὸν μακαρίτην Κωνστάντιον είς Ἰταλίαν ήλθες, οὐκέτι μέντοι καὶ μέχρι τῶν Γαλλιών; καίτοι πορευθείς πρὸς ήμας, εί μηδέν άλλο, ξυνείναι γούν σου τής φωνής μάλλον

or intelligence, and who on all accounts stand in need of such tales. If, however, you took us for children, me, for instance, or Anatolius here, and you may reckon with us Memmorius also and Sallust and add if you please all the others in due order, then you need a voyage to Anticyra.1 For why should one pretend to be polite? Tell me, I ask, in the name of the gods, and of myth itself, or rather in the name of Helios the King of all the universe, what have you ever accomplished, great or small? When did you ever champion one who was resisting oppression and had right on his side? When did you ever comfort the mourner and teach him by your arguments that death is not an evil either for him who has suffered it or for his friends? What youth will ever give you the credit for his temperance, and say that you have made him show himself sober instead of dissolute, and beautiful not merely in body but far more in soul? What strenuous discipline have you ever embraced? What have you ever done to make you worthy of the staff of Diogenes or still more, by Zeus, of his freedom of speech? you really think it so great an achievement to carry a staff and let your hair grow, and haunt cities and camps uttering calumnies against the noblest men, and flattering the vilest? Tell me in the name of Zeus and of this audience now present, who are disgusted with philosophy because of men of your sort, why was it that you visited the late Emperor Constantius in Italy but could not travel as far as Gaul? And yet if you had come to me you would at any rate have associated with one who was better able to



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Hellebore, supposed to be a cure for madness, grew at Anticyra; hence the proverb: cf. Horace, Satires 2. 3. 166.

δυναμένω πλησιάζειν έμελλες ανθρώπω, τί δε 224 καὶ τὸ περιφοιτάν πανταχοῦ καὶ παρέχειν πράγματα ταις ημιόνοις; ακούω δὲ ἔγωγε καὶ τοις τας ημιόνους έλαύνουσιν, οδ μαλλον ύμας ή τούς στρατιώτας πεφρίκασι χρησθαι γάρ αὐτοῖς τοῖς ξύλοις 1 ἀκούω τινας υμών χαλεπώτερον ή τοις γίγνεσθε οθν αυτοίς εικότως Είφεσιν ἐκεῖνοι. φοβερώτεροι. πάλαι μεν οθν υμίν εθέμην εγώ τοῦτο τὸ ὄνομα, νυνὶ δὲ αὐτὸ ἔοικα καὶ γράψειν. Β άποτακτιστάς τινας ονομάζουσιν οι δυσσεβείς Γαλιλαίοι τούτων οι πλείους μικρά προέμενοι πολλά πάνυ, μᾶλλον δὲ τὰ πάντα πανταγόθεν ξυγκομίζουσι, καὶ προσκτῶνται<sup>2</sup> τὸ καὶ δορυφορείσθαι καὶ θεραπεύεσθαι. τοιοῦτόν τι καὶ τὸ ὑμέτερον ἔργον ἐστί, πλην ἴσως τοῦ γρηματίζεσθαι. τοῦτο δὲ οὐ παρ' ὑμᾶς γίγνεται, παρ' ήμᾶς δέ συνετώτεροι γάρ έσμεν τῶν ἀνοήτων έκείνων τσως δε και δια το μηδεν υμίν είναι πρόσχημα τοῦ φορολογεῖν εὐπροσώπως, ὁποῖον C έκείνοις, ην λέγουσιν οὐκ οἶδ ὅπως ἐλεημοσύνην, τὰ δ' ἄλλα γε πάντα ἐστὶν ὑμῖν τε κάκείνοις παραπλήσια. καταλελοίπατε τὴν πατρίδα ὥσπερ έκεινοι, περιφοιτάτε πάντη και το στρατόπεδον διωχλήσατε μάλλον ἐκείνων καὶ ἰταμώτερου οι μεν γαρ καλούμενοι, ύμεις δε καί άπελαυνόμενοι. και τί χρηστον έκ τούτων υμίν έγένετο, μαλλον δε καὶ ἡμιν τοις ἄλλοις; ἀνηλ- D θεν ὁ ᾿Ασκληπιάδης, είτα ὁ Σερηνιανός, είτα ὁ Χύτρων, είτα οὐκ οίδα παιδάριον δ, τι ξανθὸν καὶ εύμηκες, είτα σύ, καὶ μεθ' ύμῶν ἄλλοι δὶς τοσοῦτοι.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> τοῖς ξύλοις Hertlein would add; Naber suggests βάκτροις.
 <sup>2</sup> προσκτῶνται Hertlein suggests, προσῆν οἶμαι MSS.

comprehend your language. What do you gain by travelling about in all directions and wearing out the very mules you ride? Yes, and I hear that you wear out the mule drivers as well, and that they dread the sight of you Cynics even more than of soldiers. For I am told that some of you belabour them more cruelly with your staffs than do the soldiers with their swords, so that they are naturally more afraid of you. Long ago I gave you a nickname and now I think I will write it down. It is "monks," a name applied to certain persons by the impious Galilaeans. They are for the most part men who by making small sacrifices gain much or rather everything from all sources, and in addition secure honour, crowds of attendants and flattery. Something like that is your method, except perhaps for uttering divine revelations: but this is not your custom, though it is ours; for we are wiser than those insensate men. And perhaps too there is this difference that you have no excuse for levying tribute on specious pretexts as they do; which they call "alms." whatever that may mean. But in all other respects your habits and theirs are very much alike. them you have abandoned your country, you wander about all over the world, and you gave more trouble than they did at my headquarters, and were more insolent. For they were at any rate invited to come, but you we tried to drive away. And what good have you, or rather, what have the rest of us derived from all this? First arrived Asclepiades, then Serenianus, then Chytron, then a tall boy with vellow hair-I don't know his name—then you, and with you all

<sup>1</sup> Or "solitaries"; the word also means "heretic"; but Julian evidently alludes to Christian monks who lived on charity.

nigitized by Google

τί οὖν ἐκ τῆς ὑμετέρας ἀνόδου γέγονεν ἀγαθόν, 
ὧ λῷστοι; τίς ἤσθετο πόλις ἢ τίς ἰδιώτης τῆς 
ὑμετέρας παρρησίας; οὐκ ἀφρόνως μὲν τὸ ἐξ 
ἀρχῆς εἴλεσθε τὴν ἐπὶ τὸν οὐδὲ ἰδεῖν ὑμᾶς θέλοντα 
βασιλέα πορείαν, ἀνελθόντες δὲ ἀφρονέστερον 
αὐτῆ καὶ ἀμαθέστερον καὶ μανιωδέστερον ἐχρήσασθε, κολακεύσαντες ἄμα καὶ ὑλακτήσαντες καὶ 
βιβλία δόντες καὶ ταῦτα προσαχθῆναι ¹ προσ- 225 
λιπαρήσαντες; οὐδένα ὑμῶν οἰμαι ἐγὼ τοσαυτάκις εἰς φιλοσόφου φοιτῆσαι, ὁσάκις εἰς 
ἀντιγραφέως, ὥστε ὑμῖν ᾿Ακαδήμεια καὶ Λύκειον 
ἀντὶ τῆς Ποικίλης τε ἢν τῶν βασιλείων τὰ 
πρόθυρα.

Οὐκ ἀπάξετε ταῦτα; οὐ καταβαλεῖτε νῦν γοῦν, εἰ καὶ μὴ πρότερον, ὅτε ὑμῖν οὐδέν ἐστι πλέον ἀπὸ τῆς κόμης καὶ τῆς βακτηρίας; πῶς δὲ καὶ γέγονεν ὑφ' ὑμῶν εὐκαταφρόνητος ἡ φιλοσοφία; τῶν ἡητορικῶν οἱ δυσμαθέστατοι καὶ οὐδ' Β ὑπ' αὐτοῦ τοῦ βασιλέως 'Ερμοῦ τὴν γλῶτταν ἐκκαθαρθῆναι δυνάμενοι, φρενωθῆναι δὲ οὐδὲ πρὸς αὐτῆς τῆς 'Αθηνᾶς σὺν τῷ 'Ερμῆ, τοῦτο ἐκ τῆς ἀγοραίου καὶ περιτρεχούσης ἀρπάσαντες ἐντρεχείας· οὐδὲ γὰρ ἐν παροιμία περιφερόμενον αὐτὸ γιγνώσκουσι τὸ ὅτι βότρυς πρὸς βότρυν πεπαίνεται· ὁρμῶσιν ἐπὶ τὸν Κυνισμόν· βακτηρία, τρίβων, κόμη, τὸ ἐντεῦθεν ἀμαθία, θράσος, C ἰταμότης καὶ πάντα ἀπλῶς τὰ τοιαῦτα. τὴν σύντομον, φασίν, ὁδὸν καὶ σύντονον ἐπὶ τὴν

nigitized by Google

<sup>1</sup> προσαχθήναι Hertlein suggests, πραχθήναι MSS.

twice as many more. And now, my good sirs, what good has come from your journey? What city or individual has had any experience of your alleged freedom of speech? Was it not foolish of you to choose in the first place to make this journey to an Emperor who did not even wish to set eyes on you? And when you had arrived, did you not behave even more foolishly and ignorantly and insanely in flattering and barking at me in the same breath, and offering me your books, and moreover imploring that they should be taken to me? I do not believe that any one of you ever visited a philosopher's school as diligently as you did my secretary: in fact the entrance to the Palace stood for you in place of the Academy and the Lyceum and the Portico.

Have done with all this nonsense! At any rate lay it aside now if not before, when you can get no advantage from your long hair and your staff. Shall I tell you how you have caused philosophy to be lightly esteemed? It is because the most ignorant of the rhetoricians, those whose tongues not King Hermes himself could purify, and who could not be made wise by Athene herself with the aid of Hermes, having picked up their knowledge from their industry in frequenting public places,-for they do not know the truth of the current proverb, "Grape ripens near grape" 1—then all rush into Cynicism. They adopt the staff, the cloak, the long hair, the ignorance that goes with these, the impudence, the insolence, and in a word everything of the sort. They say that they are travelling the short and ready road to virtue.2 I would that you

A proverb to express emulation; cf. Juvenal 2. 81.
 Plutarch, Erotici p. 759, says this of the Cynics; cf. Diogenes Lacrtius 7. 121.

Digitized by Google

άρετην ιέναι 1 όφελον καὶ ὑμεῖς την μακρὰν ἐπορεύεσθε· ραον ὰν δι ἐκείνης ἡ διὰ ταύτης ἡλθετε.
οὐκ ἴστε, ὅτι μεγάλας ἔχουσιν αἱ σύντομοι τὰς
χαλεπότητας; καὶ ὥσπερ ἐν ταῖς λεωφόροις ὁ μὲν
τὴν σύντομον ἐλθεῖν δυνηθεὶς ραον ἐκπερίεισι τὴν
κύκλω, οὐκέτι μέντοι τὸ ἀνάπαλιν ὁ κύκλω πορευθεὶς ἔλθοι ὰν πάντως καὶ τὴν ἐπίτομον, οὕτω δὴ 2 D
καὶ ἐν τῆ φιλοσοφία τέλος τέ ἐστι καὶ ἀρχὴ μία
γνωναί τε ἑαυτὸν καὶ ἀφομοιωθῆναι τοῖς θεοῖς·
ἀρχὴ μὲν οὖν ἑαυτὸν γνωναι, τέλος δὲ ἡ πρὸς τοὺς

κρείττονας δμοιότης.

"Οστις οὖν Κυνικὸς εἶναι ἐθέλει,-πάντων ὑπεριδών τών νομισμάτων καὶ τών ἀνθρωπίνων δοξών, εἰς ἐαυτὸν καὶ τὸν θεὸν ἐπέστραπται πρότερον. ἐκείνφ τὸ χρυσίον οὐκ ἔστι χρυσίον, ούχ ή ψάμμος ψάμμος, εί πρὸς ἀμοιβήν τις αὐτὰ ἐξετάζοι καὶ τῆς ἀξίας αὐτῶν ἐπιτρέψειεν αὐτῷ τιμητῆ γενέσθαι· γῆν γὰρ αὐτὰ οἶδεν 226 άμφότερα. τὸ σπανιώτερον δὲ καὶ τὸ ῥᾶον ἀνθρώπων είναι κενοδοξίας ταῦτα καὶ ἀμαθίας νενόμικεν έργα· τὸ αἰσχρὸν ἡ καλὸν οὐκ ἐν τοῖς έπαινουμένοις ή ψεγομένοις τίθεται, άλλ' έν τή φύσει φεύγει τὰς περιττὰς τροφάς ἀποστρέφεται δὲ τὰ ἀφροδίσια. Βιαζομένου δὲ τοῦ σώματος, οὐ δόξη προστέτηκεν οὖδὲ περιμένει τὸν μάγειρον καὶ τὰ ὑποτρίμματα καὶ τὴν κνίσσαν, οὐδὲ τὴν Φρύνην οὐδὲ τὴν Λαίδα οὐδὲ τὴν τοῦ δείνος 3 περιβλέπεται γαμετήν οὐδε το θυγάτριον Β οὐδὲ τὴν θεράπαιναν άλλ' ὡς ἔνι μάλιστα ἐκ τῶν

2 8h Cobet, 8è Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>1</sup> ίέναι Cobet, πορευόμεθα Hertlein suggests, lacuna V.

<sup>3</sup> τοῦ δείνος Cobet, τοῦ δε Hertlein, MSS.

were going by the longer! For you would more easily arrive by that road than by this of yours. Are you not aware that short cuts usually involve one in great difficulties? For just as is the case with the public roads, a traveller who is able to take a short cut will more easily than other men go all the way round, whereas it does not at all follow that he who went round could always go the short cut, so too in philosophy the end and the beginning are one, namely, to know oneself and to become like the gods. That is to say, the first principle is self-knowledge, and the end of conduct is the resemblance to the higher powers.

Therefore he who desires to be a Cynic despises all the usages and opinions of men, and turns his mind first of all to himself and the god. him gold is not gold or sand sand, if one enquire into their value with a view to exchanging them, and leave it to him to rate them at their proper worth: for he knows that both of them are but earth. And the fact that one is scarcer and the other easier to obtain he thinks is merely the result of the vanity and ignorance of mankind. He will judge of the baseness or nobility of an action, not by the applause or blame of men but by its intrinsic nature. He avoids any excess in food, and renounces the pleasures of love. When he is forced to obey the needs of the body he is not the slave of opinion, nor does he wait for a cook and sauces and a savoury smell, nor does he ever look about for Phryne or Lais or So-and-so's wife or young daughter or serving-maid. But as far as possible he satisfies his body's needs

προστυχόντων ἀποπλήσας τὴν θεραπείαν τοῦ σώματος καὶ τὸ ἐνοχλοῦν ἐξ αὐτοῦ παρωσάμενος, ἄνωθεν ἐκ τῆς 'Ολύμπου κορυφῆς ἐπιβλέπει τοὺς ἄλλους

"Ατης ἐν λειμῶνι κατὰ σκότον ἤλάσκοντας, ὑπὲρ ὀλίγων παντάπασιν ἀπολαύσεων ὑπομένοντας ὅσα οὐδὲ παρὰ τὸν Κωκυτὸν καὶ τὸν 'Αχέροντα θρυλοῦσιν οἱ κομψότεροι τῶν ποιητῶν. ἡ σύντομος ὁδός ἐστιν αὕτη. δεῖ γὰρ αὐτὸν ἀθρόως C ἐκστῆναι ἑαυτοῦ καὶ γνῶναι, ὅτι θεῖός ἐστι, καὶ τὸν νοῦν μὲν τὸν ἑαυτοῦ ἀτρύτως καὶ ἀμετακινήτως συνέχειν ἐν τοῖς θείοις καὶ ἀχράντοις καὶ καθαροῖς νοήμασιν, ὀλιγωρεῖν δὲ πάντη τοῦ σώματος καὶ νομίζειν αὐτὸ κατὰ τὸν Ἡράκλειτον κοπρίων ἐκβλητότερον, ἐκ τοῦ ῥάστου δὲ αὐτῷ τὰς θεραπείας ἀποπληροῦν, ἔως ἃν ὁ θεὸς ὥσπερ ὀργάνφ τῷ σώματι χρῆσθαι ἐπιτάττη.

Ταῦτα μὲν οὖν ὧς φασὶ ταύτη.¹ ἐπανάξω δὲ ὅθεν ἐξέβην. ἐπειδὴ γὰρ τοὺς μύθους προσήκει πρὸς παῖδας ἤτοι τῷ φρονεῖν, κὰν ἄνδρες ὧσιν, ἢ D καὶ τοῖς καθ' ἡλικίαν παιδαρίοις ἀπαγγέλλειν, ἐξεταστέον ὅπως μήτε εἰς θεοὺς μήτε εἰς ἀνθρώπους πλημμελὲς ἤ, καθάπερ ἔναγχος, δυσσεβές τι ἡηθείη· καὶ προσέτι τοῦτο ἐν ἄπασιν ἀκριβῶς βασανιστέον, εἰ πιθανός, εἰ τοῖς πράγμασι προσφυής, εἰ μῦθός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς ὁ πλαττόμενος. ἐπεὶ τό γε νῦν ὑπὸ σοῦ πεποιημένον οὐ μῦθός ἐστι σός ² καίτοι τοῦτό γε ἐνεανιεύσω· ἀλλ' ὁ μὲν μῦθος

<sup>2</sup> σός· Hertlein suggests; σός, ως έφης MSS.

<sup>1</sup> ώς φασί ταύτη Cobet, cf. Oration 4. 148 B, lacuna Hertlein MSS

with whatever comes to hand, and by thrusting aside all hindrances derived from the body he contemplates from above, from the peaks of Olympus, other men who are "Wandering in darkness in the meadow of Ate," 1 and for the sake of a few wholly trifling pleasures are undergoing torments greater than any by the Cocytus or Acheron such as the most ingenious of the poets are always telling us about. Now the true short cut to philosophy is this. A man must completely come out of himself and recognise that he is divine, and not only keep his mind untiringly and steadfastly fixed on divine and stainless and pure thoughts, but he must also utterly despise his body, and think it, in the words of Heracleitus, "more worthless than dirt." 2 And by the easiest means he must satisfy his body's needs so long as the god commands him to use it as an instrument.

So much for that, as the saying is.<sup>8</sup> Now to go back to the point at which I digressed.<sup>4</sup> Since, as I was saying, myths ought to be addressed either to those who though grown men are children in intelligence, or to those who in actual years are mere children, we must take pains to utter in them no word that is offensive to gods or men or anything impious, as was done recently. And moreover we must in all cases apply careful tests to see whether the myth is plausible, closely related to the matter discussed and whether what is invented is really a myth. Now what you composed lately is not your own myth though you boasted that it was. Nay, your myth was an old one and you did

129

VOL. II.

K

Empedocles, fr. 21, Diels.
 Gf. Oration 4, 148 B.
 Heracleitus, fr. 96, Diels.
 223 A.

έστι παλαιός, εφήρμοσας δε αὐτον σὺ πράγμασιν 227 έτέροις, ὅπερ οίμαι ποιείν εἰώθασιν οί τῆ τροπικῆ γρώμενοι τῶν νοημάτων κατασκευή: πολύς δὲ ἐν τούτοις ο Πάριος έστι ποιητής. ἔοικας οὖν οὐδὲ πεποιηκώς μῦθον, ὁ ξυνετώτατε, μάτην νεανιεύεσθαι· καίτοι τοῦτο τίτθης ἔργον ἐστὶν εὐτραπέλου. Πλουτάρχου δὲ εἰ τὰ μυθικὰ διηγήματα τῶν σῶν εἴσω χειρῶν ἀφίκτο, οὔποτ' αν ἐλελήθει σε, τίνι διαφέρει πλάσαι τε έξ άρχης μῦθον καὶ τον κείμενον εφαρμόσαι πράγμασιν οἰκείοις. άλλ' Β ίνα μή σε την σύντομον όδεύοντα βίβλοις έμβαλων μακραίς καὶ δυσελίκτοις ἐπίσχω μικρά καὶ πεδήσω σὺ δὲ οὐδὲ τὸν Δημοσθένους ἀκήκοας μῦθον, δν ἐποίησεν ὁ Παιανιεύς πρὸς τοὺς 'Αθηναίους, ήνίκα ὁ Μακεδών εξήτει τοὺς Αθηναίους ρήτορας. έχρην οθν τι τοιούτο πλάσαι ή πρός των θεων έργον ην είπειν μυθάριον τι τοιούτον: άναγκάσεις δέ με καὶ μυθοποιον γενέσθαι.

Πλουσίφ ἀνδρὶ πρόβατα ἢν πολλὰ καὶ ἀγέλαι C βοῶν καὶ αἰπόλια πλατέ αἰγῶν, ἵπποι δὲ αὐτῷ πολλάκις μυρίαι ἔλος κάτα βουκολέοντο, καὶ ποιμένες δοῦλοί τε καὶ ἐλεύθεροι μισθωτοί, καὶ βουκόλοι βοῶν καὶ αἰγῶν αἰπόλοι καὶ ἱπποφορβοὶ τῶν ἵππων, καὶ πλεῖστα κτήματα. τούτων δὲ αὐτῷ πολλὰ μὲν ὁ πατὴρ ἀπελελοίπει, πολλαπλάσια δὲ αὐτὸς ἐπεκτήσατο, πλουτεῖν θέλων

<sup>1</sup> ἐπεκτήσατο Naber, ἐκτήσατο Hertlein, MSS.

but adapt it to fresh circumstances, as I believe people are in the habit of doing who use tropes and figures of thought. The poet of Paros 1 for instance is much given to this style. It seems then that you did not even invent your myth, my very clever friend, and that yours was an idle boast. Though in fact the thing is done by any nurse with an inventive turn. And if the mythical tales of Plutarch had ever fallen into your hands you would not have failed to observe what a difference there is between inventing a myth from the beginning and adapting to one's own purpose a myth that already exists. But I must not detain you even for a moment or hinder you on your way along that short cut to wisdom by making you embark on books that are long and hard to read. You have not even heard of the myth by Demosthenes which he of the Paeanian deme addressed to the Athenians when the Macedonian demanded that the Athenian orators be given up. You ought to have invented something of that sort. In Heaven's name was it too hard for you to relate some little myth of the You will force me too to become a kind? myth-maker.

A certain rich man <sup>2</sup> had numerous flocks of sheep and herds of cattle and "ranging flocks of goats" and many times ten thousand mares "grazed his marsh-meadows." <sup>4</sup> Many shepherds too he had, both slaves and hired freedmen, neatherds and goatherds and grooms for his horses, and many estates withal. Now much of all this his father had bequeathed to him, but he had himself acquired

4 Iliad 20. 221.

<sup>· 1</sup> Archilochus.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Iliad 2. 474.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Constantine.

έν δίκη τε καὶ παρά δίκην. ἔμελε γάρ αὐτῷ τῶν 1 θεων ολίγον. εγένοντο δε αυτώ γυναικες πολλαί D καὶ υίεις έξ αὐτῶν καὶ θυγατέρες, οίς ἐκείνος διανείμας την οὐσίαν ἔπειτα ἐτελεύτησεν, οὐδὲν αὐτοὺς οἰκονομίας πέρι διδάξας, οὐδ' ὅπως ἄν τις δύναιτο τὰ τοιαῦτα κτᾶσθαι μὴ παρόντα ἡ παρόντα διαφυλάττειν. ὥετο γὰρ ὑπὸ ἀμαθίας άρκεῖν τὸ πληθος, ἐπεὶ καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν οὐ μάλα έπιστήμων της τοιαύτης τέχνης, ἄτε μη λόγφ προσειληφώς αὐτήν, ἀλλὰ συνηθεία τινὶ καὶ πείρα μαλλον, ώσπερ οἱ φαῦλοι τῶν ἰατρῶν ἐκ 228 της έμπειρίας μόνον ιώμενοι τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, ὅθεν καὶ διαφεύνει τὰ πολλὰ τῶν νοσημάτων αὐτούς. αρκείν οὖν νομίσας τὸ πλήθος τῶν υίέων πρὸς τὸ φυλάξαι την οὐσίαν οὐδεν εφρόντισεν ὅπως έσονται σπουδαίοι. τὸ δὲ ἄρα αὐτοῖς ἡρξε πρῶτον μέν των είς άλληλους άδικημάτων, έπιθυμων γαρ εκαστος ωσπερ ο πατήρ πολλά έχειν καί μόνος πάντα έπὶ τὸν πέλας ἐτράπετο. Τέως μὲν Β ούν τούτο επράττετο. προσαπέλαυον δε καί οί ξυγγενείς, οὐδ' αὐτοὶ παιδευθέντες καλώς, τῆς των παίδων ανοίας τε καὶ αμαθίας. εἶτα ἐπίμπλατο φόνων πάντα, και ή τραγική κατάρα ύπὸ τοῦ δαίμονος εἰς ἔργον ἤγετο· τὰ πατρῷα γὰρ θηκτῷ σιδήρω διελάγχανον, καὶ ἡν πάντα ἀκοσμίας πλήρη πατρώα μεν ίερα κατεσκάπτετο παρά των παίδων όλιγωρηθέντα πρότερον ύπο τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ ἀποσυληθέντα τῶν ἀναθημάτων, ἃ ἐτέθειτο C

<sup>1</sup> αὐτῷ τῶν Klimek, αὐτῷ καὶ τῶν Hertlein, MSS.

many times more, being eager to enrich himself whether justly or unjustly; for little did he care for the gods. Several wives he had, and sons and daughters by them, among whom he divided his wealth before he died. But he did not teach them how to manage it, or how to acquire more if it should fail, or how to preserve what they had. For in his ignorance he thought that their mere numbers would suffice, nor had he himself any real knowledge of that sort of art, since he had not acquired his wealth on any rational principle but rather by use and wont, like quack doctors who try to cure their patients by relying on their experience only, so that many diseases escape them altogether. 1 Accordingly since he thought that a number of sons would suffice to preserve his wealth, he took no thought how to make them virtuous. But this very thing proved to be the beginning of their iniquitous behaviour to one another. For every one of them desired to be as wealthy as his father and to possess the whole for himself alone, and so attacked the brother that was his neighbour. Now for a time they continued to behave thus. And their relatives also shared in the folly and ignorance of those sons, since they themselves had had no better education. ensued a general slaughter, and heaven brought the tragic curse 2 to fulfilment. For "by the edge of the sword they divided their patrimony" and everything was thrown into confusion. The sons demolished the ancestral temples which their father before them had despised and had stripped of the votive offerings



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Cf. Plato, Charmides 156 E.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The curse of Oedipus on his sons; cf. Euripides, *Phoenissae* 67; Plato, *Alcibiades* 2. 138 c; Aeschylus, *Seven Against Thebes* 817, 942.

παρὰ πολλῶν μὲν καὶ ἄλλων, οὐχ ἥκιστα δὲ τῶν προπατόρων αὐτοῦ. καθαιρουμένων δὲ τῶν ἰερῶν ἀνφκοδομεῖτο παλαιὰ καὶ νέα μνήματα, προαγορεύοντος αὐτοῖς τοῦ αὐτομάτου καὶ τῆς τύχης, ὅτι ἄρα πολλῶν αὐτοῖς δεήσει μνημάτων οὐκ εἰς μακράν, ἐπειδήπερ αὐτοῖς ὀλίγον ἔμελε τῶν θεῶν.

Πάντων οὖν ὁμοῦ φυρομένων καὶ ξυντελουμένων γάμων τε οὐ γάμων καὶ βεβηλουμένων όμοῦ τοῖς θείοις των ἀνθρωπίνων, τὸν Δία ἔλεος ὑπῆλθεν. D είτα ἀπιδών πρὸς τὸν "Ηλιον ὁ παῖ, είπεν, ούρανοῦ καὶ γῆς ἀρχαιότερον ἐν θεοῖς βλάστημα, μνησικακείν έτι διανοή της ύπεροψίας ανδρί αὐθάδει καὶ τολμηρῶ, ὅς σε ἀπολιπὼν αὑτῷ τε καὶ γένει αἴτιος εγένετο των τηλικούτων παθημάτων; η νομίζεις, ὅτι μη χαλεπαίνεις αὐτῷ μηδ' ἀγανακ- 229 τείς μηδ' έπὶ τὸ γένος αὐτοῦ τοὺς οἰστοὺς θήγεις, έλαττον είναι ταύτης αίτιος αὐτῷ τῆς ξυμφορᾶς, ξοπμον αὐτοῦ τὴν οἰκίαν ἀφείς; ἀλλ', ἔφη, καλῶμεν τὰς Μοίρας, εἴ πη βοηθητέος ὁ ἀνήρ ἐστιν. αί δὲ ὑπήκουσαν αὐτίκα τῷ Διί. καὶ ὁ μὲν "Ηλιος, ώσπερ έννοων τι καὶ λογιζόμενος αὐτὸς έν έαυτω, προσείχεν είς τὸν Δία πήξας τὰ ὅμματα. τῶν Μοιρών δὲ ή πρεσβυτάτη Κωλύετον, ἔφη, δ πάτερ, ή 'Οσιότης ξὺν τῆ Δίκη. σὸν οὖν ἔργον έστίν, ἐπείπερ ἡμᾶς ἐκέλευσας ὑπεικαθεῖν αὐταῖς. Β πείσαι καὶ ἐκείνας. ἀλλ' ἐμαὶ γάρ εἰσιν, ἔφη, θυγατέρες, και άξιον δη ερέσθαι αὐτάς τί τοίνυν.

<sup>1</sup> γένει αἴτιος Cobet, γένει καὶ παισίν αἴτιος Hertlein, MSS. I 34

that had been dedicated by many worshippers, but not least by his own ancestors. And besides demolishing the temples they erected sepulchres <sup>1</sup> both on new sites and on the old sites of the temples, as though impelled by fate or by an unconscious presentiment that they would ere long need many such sepulchres, seeing that they so neglected the gods.

Now when all was in confusion, and many marriages that were no marriages 2 were being concluded, and the laws of god and man alike had been profaned, Zeus was moved with compassion, and addressing himself to Helios he said: "O my son, divine offspring more ancient than heaven and earth, art thou still minded to resent the insolence of that arrogant and audacious mortal, who by forsaking thee brought so many calamities on himself and his race? Thinkest thou that, though thou dost not show thine anger and resentment against him nor whet thine arrows against his children, thou art any less the author of his destruction in that thou dost abandon his house to desolation? Nay," said Zeus, "let us summon the Fates and enquire whether any assistance may be given the man." Forthwith the Fates obeyed the call of Zeus. But Helios who was as though absorbed in thought and inward debate yet gave constant heed and fixed his eyes on Zeus. Then spoke the eldest of the Fates: "O our father, Piety and Justice both restrain us. Therefore it is thine to prevail on them also, since thou hast ordered us to be subservient to them." And Zeus made answer, "Truly they are my daughters, and it



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The Christian churches were so called because they were built over the tombs of the martyrs. <sup>2</sup> i.e. between cousins-

δ ποτνία, φατόν; άλλὰ τούτου μέν, εἰπέτην, δ πάτερ, αὐτὸς εἶ κύριος. σκόπει δὲ ὅπως ἐν ἀνθρώποις ὁ πονηρὸς οὑτοσὶ τῆς ἀνοσιουργίας ζῆλος μὴ παντάπασιν ἐπικρατήσει.¹ πρὸς ἀμφότερα, εἶπεν, ἐγὼ σκέψομαι. καὶ αί Μοῦραι πλησίον παροῦσαι πάντα ἐπέκλωθον, ὡς ὁ πατὴρ ἐβούλετο.

Λέγειν δὲ ὁ Ζεὺς ἄρχεται πρὸς τὸν "Ηλιον τουτί τὸ παιδίον, ἔφη· ξυγγενὲς δὲ ἢν αὐτῶν ἄρα παρερριμμένον που καὶ ἀμελούμενον, ἀδελφιδοῦς ἐκείνου τοῦ πλουσίου καὶ ἀνεψιὸς τῶν κληρονόμων τοῦτο, έφη, σόν έστιν έκγονον. δμοσον οθν τὸ έμόν τε καὶ τὸ σὸν² σκηπτρον, η μην ἐπιμελήσεσθαι διαφερόντως αὐτοῦ καὶ ποιμανεῖν αὐτὸ καὶ θεραόρậς γὰρ ὅπως οἰον ὑπὸ D πεύσειν της νόσου. καπνού δύπου τε άναπέπλησται καὶ λιγνύος. κίνδυνός τε τὸ ὑπὸ σοῦ σπαρὲν ἐν αὐτῷ πῦρ ἀποσβηναι, ην μη σύ γε δύσεαι άλκην. σοι δε έγώ τε ξυγχωρώ και αι Μοιραι· κόμιζε ουν αυτό και τρέφε. ταῦτα ἀκούσας ὁ βασιλεὺς "Ηλιος ηὐφράνθη τε ήσθεις τῷ βρέφει, σωζόμενον ἔτι καθορῶν ἐν αὐτῷ σπινθηρα μικρὸν ἐξ ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ τὸ έντεθθεν έτρεφεν έκείνο τὸ παιδίον, έξαγαγών

> ἔκ θ' αίματος ἔκ τε κυδοιμοῦ Ἐκ τ' ἀνδροκτασίης.

230

ό πατηρ δὲ ὁ Ζεὺς ἐκέλευσε καὶ την ᾿Αθηνᾶν την ἀμήτορα, την παρθένον ἄμα τῷ Ἡλίῷ τὸ παιδάριον ἐκτρέφειν. ἐπεὶ δὲ ἐτράφη καὶ νεανίας ἐγένετο

Πρώτον ὑπηνήτης, τοῦπερ χαριεστάτη ήβη,

1 επικρατήσει Hertlein suggests, επικρατήση MSS.
2 το σον Hertlein suggests, σον MSS.

is meet that I question them. What then have ye to say, ye venerable goddesses?" "Nay, father," they replied, "that is as thou thyself dost ordain. But be careful lest this wicked zeal for impious deeds prevail universally among men." "I will myself look to both these matters," Zeus replied. Then the Fates approached and spun all as their father willed.

Next Zeus thus addressed Helios: "Thou seest yonder thine own child." 1 (Now this was a certain kinsman of those brothers who had been cast aside and was despised though he was that rich man's nephew and the cousin of his heirs.) "This child," said Zeus, "is thine own offspring. Swear then by my sceptre and thine that thou wilt care especially for him and cure him of this malady. For thou seest how he is as it were infected with smoke and filth and darkness and there is danger that the spark of fire which thou didst implant in him will be quenched, unless thou clothe thyself with might.2 Take care of him therefore and rear him. For I and the Fates yield thee this task." When King Helios heard this he was glad and took pleasure in the babe, since he perceived that in him a small spark of himself was still preserved. And from that time he reared the child whom he had withdrawn "from the blood and noise of war and the slaughter of men." 8 And father Zeus bade Athene also, the Motherless Maiden, share with Helios the task of bringing up the child. And when, thus reared, he had become a youth "With the first down on his chin, when youth has all its charms," 4 he learned

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Julian himself.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Iliad 9. 231.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Iliad 11, 164.

<sup>4</sup> Iliad 24. 348.

κατανοήσας τῶν κακῶν τὸ πληθος, ὁπόσον τι περὶ τούς ξυγγενείς αὐτοῦ καὶ τοὺς ἀνεψιοὺς ἐγεγόνει, έδέησε μεν αύτον είς τον τάρταρον προέσθαι προς τὸ μέγεθος τῶν κακῶν ἐκπλαγείς. ἐπεὶ δὲ "Ηλιος Β εὐμενης ῶν μετὰ της Προνοίας 'Αθηνας ὅπνον τινὰ καὶ κάρον εμβαλών της επινοίας ταύτης ἀπήγαγεν. αὐθις ἀνεγερθεὶς ἄπεισιν εἰς ἐρημίαν. εἰτα ἐκεῖ λίθον τινα εύρων μικρον άνεπαύσατο και προς αύτον έσκόπει, τίνα τρόπον έκφεύξεται των τοσούτων κακῶν τὸ μέγεθος. ἤδη γὰρ αὐτῷ πάντα έφαίνετο μοχθηρά, καλὸν δὲ οὐδὲν οὐδαμοῦ τέως. Ο Έρμης οθυ αθτώ καλ γάρ είχεν οικείως αὐτόν ωσπερ ήλικιώτης νεανίσκος φανείς ήσπάσατό τε φιλοφρόνως καί, Δεῦρο, εἶπεν, ἡγεμών σοι έγω έσομαι λειοτέρας 1 και ομαλεστέρας όδοῦ τουτί τὸ μικρὸν ὑπερβάντι τὸ σκολιὸν καὶ ἀπότομον χωρίον, οδ πάντας δράς προσπταίοντας καλ απιόντας εντεύθεν οπίσω, και ο νεανίσκος απιων φχετο μετὰ πολλής εὐλαβείας ἔχων παρ' ἐαυτῷ ξίφος τε καὶ ἀσπίδα καὶ δόρυ,² γυμνὰ δὲ αὐτῷ τέως ην τὰ περί την κεφαλήν. πεποιθώς οὖν αὐτῶ D προήγεν είς τὸ πρόσω διὰ λείας όδοῦ καὶ ἀθρύπτου καθαράς τε πάνυ καὶ καρποίς βριθούσης άνθεσί τε πολλοίς καὶ ἀγαθοίς, ὅσα ἐστὶ θεοίς φίλα, καὶ δένδρεσι κιττοῦ καὶ δάφνης καὶ μυρρίνης. ἀγαγών δὲ αὐτὸν ἐπί τι μέγα καὶ ὑψηλὸν ὅρος, τούτου, έφη, της κορυφης δ πατηρ πάντων κάθηται των θεων. όρα οὖν ἐνταῦθά ἐστιν ὁ δπως αὐτὸν ώς εὐαγέστατα μένας κίνδυνος. προσκυνήσεις, αἰτήση δὲ παρ' αὐτοῦ δ, τι αν

<sup>1</sup> λειστέρας, Klimek, λείας Hertlein, MSS.

 $<sup>^2</sup>$  dópu Hertlein suggests, μάχαιραν MSS ; cf. 231 c.

the numerous disasters that had befallen his kinsmen and his cousins, and had all but hurled himself into Tartarus, so confounded was he by the extent of those calamities. Then Helios of his grace, aided by Athene, Goddess of Forethought, threw him into a slumber or trance, and so diverted him from that purpose. Then when he had waked from this he went away into the desert. And there he found a stone and rested for a while thereon, debating within himself how he should escape evils so many and so vast. For all things now appeared grievous to him and for the moment there was no hope anywhere. Then Hermes, who had an affinity for him, appeared to him in the guise of a youth of his own age, and greeting him kindly said, "Follow me, and I will guide thee by an easier and smoother road as soon as thou hast surmounted this winding and rugged place where thou seest all men stumbling and obliged to go back again." Then the youth set out with great circumspection, carrying a sword and shield and spear, though as yet his head was bare. Thus relying on Hermes he went forward by a road smooth, untrodden and very bright, and overhung with fruits and many lovely flowers such as the gods love, and with trees also, ivy and laurel and myrtle. Now when Hermes had brought him to the foot of a great and lofty mountain, he said, "On the summit of this mountain dwells the father of all the gods. Be careful then-for herein lies the greatest risk of all 2-to worship him with the utmost piety and ask of him whatever thou wilt. Thou wilt choose,

<sup>2</sup> Plato, Republic 618 B.

i.e. as the god of eloquence.

έθέλης δλοιο δέ, ὁ παῖ, τὰ βέλτιστα. ταῦτα 231 εἰπὼν ἀπέκρυψεν ἐαυτὸν Ἑρμῆς πάλιν. ὁ δὲ ἐβούλετο μὲν παρὰ τοῦ Ἑρμοῦ πυθέσθαι, τί ποτε αἰτήσασθαι χρὴ παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς τῶν θεῶν, ὡς δὲ πλησίον ὄντα οὐ κατεῖδεν, Ἐνδεὴς μέν, ἔφη, καλὴ δὲ ὅμως ἡ ξυμβουλή. αἰτώμεθα οὖν ἀγαθῆ τύχῃ τὰ κράτιστα καίπερ οὔπω σαφῶς τὸν πατέρα τῶν θεῶν ὁρῶντες. Ἦ Ζεῦ πάτερ ἡ ὅ, τι σοι φίλον ὄνομα καὶ ὅπως ὀνομάζεσθαι δείκνυέ μοι τὴν ἐπὶ σὲ φέρουσαν ὁδὸν ἄνω. κρείττονα γάρ μοι τὰ ἐκεῖ Β φαίνεται χωρία παρὰ σὲ μαντευομένω τὸ παρὰ σοὶ κάλλος ἀπὸ τῆς ἐν τούτοις ὅθεν πεπορεύμεθα τέως ἀγλαΐας.

Εὐξαμένφ ταῦτα εἴτε ὕπνος τις εἴτε ἔκστασις ἐπῆλθεν. ὁ δὲ αὐτῷ δείκνυσιν αὐτὸν τὸν "Ηλιον. ἐκπλαγεὶς οὖν ὁ νεανίσκος ὑπὸ τῆς θέας, 'Αλλὰ σοὶ μέν, εἶπεν, ὧ θεῶν πάτερ, τῶν τε ἄλλων καὶ τούτων ἔνεκα πάντων ἐμαυτὸν φέρων ἀναθήσω. C περιβαλὼν¹ δὲ τοῖς γόνασι τοῦ Ἡλίου τὰς χεῖρας ἀπρὶξ εἴχετο σώζειν ἐαυτὸν δεόμενος. ὁ δὲ καλέσας τὴν 'Αθηνῶν ἐκέλευε πρῶτον ἀνακρίνειν αὐτόν, ὁπόσα ἐκόμισεν ὅπλα. ἐπεὶ δὲ ἑώρα τήν τε ἀσπίδα καὶ τὸ ξίφος μετὰ τοῦ δόρατος, 'Αλλὰ ποῦ σοι, ἔφη, ὧ παῖ, τὸ Γοργόνειον καὶ τὸ κράνος; ὁ δέ, Καὶ ταῦτα, εἶπε, μόγις ἐκτησάμην· οὐδεὶς γὰρ ἤν ὁ ξυμπονῶν ἐν τῆ τῶν συγγενῶν οἰκία παρερριμμένφ. 'Ισθι οὖν, εἶπεν ὁ μέγας "Ηλιος, ὅτι σε πάντως χρὴ ἐπανελθεῖν ἐκεῖσε. ἐνταῦθα ἐδεῖτο D

<sup>1</sup> περιβαλών Cobet, περιβάλλων Hertlein, MSS.

my child, only what is best." So saying Hermes once more became invisible, though the youth was fain to learn from him what he ought to ask from the father of the gods. But when he saw that he was no longer at his side he said, "The advice though incomplete is good nevertheless. Therefore let me by the grace of fortune ask for what is best, though I do not as yet see clearly the father of the gods. Father Zeus—or whatever name thou dost please that men should call thee by,1—show me the way that leads upwards to thee. For fairer still methinks is the region where thou art, if I may judge of the beauty of thy abode from the splendour of the place whence I have come hither."

When he had uttered this prayer a sort of slumber or ecstasy came over him. Then Zeus showed him Helios himself. Awestruck by that vision the youth exclaimed, "For this and for all thy other favours I will dedicate myself to thee, O Father of the Gods!" Then he cast his arms about the knees of Helios and would not let go his hold but kept entreating him to save him. But Helios called Athene and bade her first enquire of him what arms he had brought with him. And when she saw his shield and sword and spear, she said, "But where, my child, is thy ægis 2 and thy helmet?" "Even these that I have," he replied, "I procured with difficulty. For in the house of my kinsfolk there was none to aid one so despised." "Learn therefore," said mighty Helios, "that thou must without fail return thither." Thereupon he entreated him

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Aeschylus, Agamemnon 160.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Literally "the Gorgon's head," which formed the centre of the ægis or breastplate of Athene; cf. 234 A.

μη πέμπειν αὐτὸν ἐκεῖσε πάλιν, ἀλλὰ κατέχειν, ώς οὐκέθ' ὕστερον ἐπανήξοντα, ἀπολούμενον δὲ ύπὸ τῶν ἐκεῖ κακῶν. ὡς δὲ ἐλιπάρει δακρύων, 'Αλλά νέος εί, έφη, και άμύητος. ἴθι οὖν παρ' ύμας, ώς αν μυηθείης ασφαλώς τε έκει διάγοις. χρη γάρ σ' ἀπιέναι καὶ καθαίρειν ἐκεῖνα πάντα τὰ ασεβήματα, παρακαλείν δὲ ἐμέ τε καὶ τὴν ᾿Αθηνᾶν καὶ τοὺς ἄλλους θεούς, ἀκούσας ταῦτα ὁ νεανί- 232 σκος είστήκει σιωπή. καὶ ὁ μέγας "Ηλιος ἐπί τινα σκοπιάν άγαγών αὐτόν, ής τὸ μὲν ἄνω φωτὸς ην πληρες, τὸ δὲ ὑποκάτω μυρίας ἀχλύος, δι' ής ωσπερ δι' ύδατος άμυδρον το φως διικνείτο της έκ τοῦ βασιλέως αὐγης Ἡλίου, Ὁρᾶς, εἶπε, τὸν άνε ψιὸν τὸν κληρονόμον; καὶ ὅς, Ὁρῶ, ἔφη. Τί δέ: τους Βουκόλους τουτουσὶ καὶ τους ποιμένας; καὶ τούτους ὁρᾶν εἶπεν ὁ νεανίσκος. Ποταπὸς οὖν Β τίς σοι ὁ κληρονόμος Φαίνεται; ποταποὶ δ' αὐ οί ποιμένες τε καὶ βουκόλοι: καὶ ὁ νεανίσκος, Ὁ μέν μοι, έφη, δοκεί νυστάζειν τὰ πολλά καὶ καταδυόμενος λεληθότως ήδυπαθείν, των ποιμένων δέ ολίγον μέν έστι τὸ ἀστεῖον, τὸ πληθος δὲ μοχθηρον καὶ θηριώδες. ἐσθίει γὰρ καὶ πιπράσκει τὰ πρόβατα καὶ ἀδικεῖ διπλη τὸν δεσπότην. τά τε γάρ ποίμνια αὐτοῦ φθείρει καὶ ἐκ πολλών μικρά ἀποφέρον ἄμισθον είναί φησι καὶ οδύρεται. C καίτοι κρείττον ήν τους μισθούς απαιτείν εντελείς ή φθείρειν την ποίμνην. Αν ούν, έφη, σε έγω μετά ταυτησί της 'Αθηνάς, ἐπιτάττοντος τοῦ

 $^{1}$  καταδυόμενος Naber thinks corrupt, but cf. Letter to the Athenians 285 a.

not to send him to earth again but to detain him there, since he would never be able to mount upwards a second time but would be overwhelmed by the ills of earth. But as he wept and implored Helios replied, "Nay, thou art young and not yet initiated. Return therefore to thine own people that thou mayst be initiated and thereafter dwell on earth in safety. For return thou must, and cleanse away all impiety and invoke me to aid thee, and Athene and the other gods." When Helios had said this the youth remained silent. Then mighty Helios led him to a high peak whose upper region was filled with light but the lower with the thickest mist imaginable, through which, as through water, the light of the rays of King Helios penetrated but faintly. "Thou seest," said Helios, "thy cousin the heir?" I see him," the youth replied. "Again, dost thou see vonder herdsmen and shepherds?" The youth answered that he did. "Then what thinkest thou of the heir's disposition? And what of his shepherds and herdsmen?" "He seems to me," replied the youth, " to be for the most part asleep, sunk in forgetfulness and devoted to pleasure; and of his shepherds a few are honest, but most are vicious and brutal. For they devour or sell his sheep, and doubly injure their master, in that they not only ruin his flocks but besides that they make great gain and return him but little thereof, while they declare with loud complaint that they are defrauded of their wages. And yet it were better that they should demand and obtain their full pay than that they should destroy the flock." "Now what if I and Athene here," said

<sup>1</sup> Constantius.

Διός, ἀντὶ τοῦ κληρονόμου τούτου πάντων ἐπίτροπον τούτων καταστήσω—; πάλιν ἐνταῦθα ὁ νεανίσκος ἀντείχετο καὶ πολλὰ ἰκέτευεν αὐτοῦ μένειν. ὁ δέ, Μὴ λίαν ἀπειθὴς ἔσο, φησί, μή ποτέ

σ' ἀπεχθήρω, ὡς νῦν ἔκπαγλ' ἐφίλησα.

καὶ ὁ νεανίσκος, 'Αλλ', ὡ μέγιστε, εἶπεν, "Ηλιε καὶ ᾿Αθηνᾶ, σέ τε καὶ αὐτὸν ἐπιμαρτύρομαι τὸν Δία, χρῆσθέ μοι πρὸς ὅ, τι βούλεσθε. πάλιν οὖν D ο Ερμής ἄφνω φανείς εποίησε τον νεανίσκον θαρραλεώτερον. ήδη γαρ διενοείτο της τε οπίσω πορείας καὶ της ἐκεῖσε διατριβής ηύρηκέναι τὸν ήγεμόνα. καὶ ἡ ᾿Αθηνᾶ, Μάνθανε, εἶπεν, ὧ λῷστε, πατρὸς ἀναθοῦ τουτουὶ τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ ἐμὸν βλάστημα. τοῦτον, ἔφη, τὸν κληρονόμον οἱ βέλτιστοι μεν ούκ εὐφραίνουσι τῶν ποιμένων, οἱ κόλακες δὲ καὶ οἱ μοχθηροὶ δοῦλον καὶ ὑποχείριον πεποίηνται. συμβαίνει οὖν αὐτῷ παρὰ μὲν τῶν ἐπιεικῶν μὴ 233 φιλείσθαι, παρά δέ των νομιζομένων φιλείν είς τὰ μέγιστα άδικεῖσθαι σκόπει οὖν ὅπως ἐπανελθών μη πρὸ τοῦ φίλου θήσει τὸν κόλακα. δευτέραν ἄκουέ μου παραίνεσιν, ὧ παι νυστάζων ούτος έξαπατάται τὰ πολλά συ δὲ νῆφε καὶ γρηγόρει, μή σε διὰ τῆς τοῦ φίλου παρρησίας ὁ κόλαξ έξαπατήσας λάθοι,2 χαλκεὺς οἶά τις γέμων καπνοῦ καὶ μαρίλης, ἔχων ἱμάτιον λευκὸν καὶ τὰ Β πρόσωπα τῷ ψιμυθίῷ κεχρισμένος, εἶτα αὐτῷ δοίης γημαί τινα των σών θυγατέρων. τρίτης ἐπάκουέ μου παραινέσεως, καὶ μάλα ἰσχυρῶς φύλαττε σαυτόν, αίδοῦ δὲ καὶ ἡμᾶς μόνον, ἀνδρῶν

φιλεῖν Cobet, φίλων Hertlein, MSS.
 λάθοι Hertlein suggests, λάθη MSS.

Helios, "obeying the command of Zeus, should appoint thee to govern all these, in place of the heir?" Then the youth clung to him again and earnestly entreated that he might remain there. "Do not be obstinate in disobedience," said Helios, "lest perchance I hate thee beyond measure, even as I have loved thee." 1 Then said the youth, "Do thou, O most mighty Helios, and thou, Athene, -and thee too, Father Zeus, do I call to witness,-dispose of me as ye will." Then Hermes suddenly appeared once more, and inspired him with greater courage. For now he thought that he had found a guide for the journey back, and for his sojourn on earth. Then said Athene, "Attend, good youth, that art born of myself and of this god, thy noble sire! The most virtuous of the shepherds do not please this heir, for flatterers and profligates have made him their slave and tool. Thus it is that he is not beloved by the good, and is most deeply wronged by those who are supposed to love him. Be careful then when thou returnest that he make thee not his flatterer rather than his friend. This second warning also do thou heed, my son. Yonder man slumbers, and hence he is often deceived, but do thou be sober and vigilant,2 lest the flatterer assume the frankness of a friend and so deceive thee; which is as though a smith covered with smoke and cinders should come wearing a white garment and with his face painted white, and thus induce thee to give him one of thy daughters in marriage.3 My third warning to thee is this: do thou very zealously keep watch over thyself, and reverence us in the first

<sup>3</sup> An echo of Plato, Republic 495 E.

145 .

VOL. II.

u

δὲ ὅστις ἡμῖν προσόμοιός ἐστιν, ἄλλον δὲ μηδένα· ὁρậς ὅπως τοῦτον τὸν ἠλίθιον ἔβλαψεν αἰσχύνη

καὶ τὸ λίαν ἄγαν είναι καταπληγα;

Καὶ ὁ μέγας "Ηλιος αὖθις τὸν λόγον δια-δεξάμενος εἶπεν. Ἑλόμενος φίλους ὡς φίλοις C αὐτοὺς οἰκέτας μηδὲ θεράποντας χρῶ, μηδὲ πρόσιθι δὲ αὐτοῖς ἐλευθέρως τε καὶ άπλούστατα καὶ γενναίως, μὴ λέγων μὲν ἄλλα, φρονών δὲ ἔτερα περὶ αὐτών ὁρᾶς ὅτι καὶ τοῦτον τὸν κληρονόμον τοῦτο ἐπέτριψεν, ἡ πρὸς τούς φίλους απιστία; φίλει τούς αρχομένους ωσπερ ήμεις σέ τὰ πρὸς ήμας ήγείσθω σοι των καλών άπάντων έσμεν γάρ σου καὶ εὐεργεταὶ καὶ D φίλοι και σωτήρες. ἀκούσας ταῦτα ὁ νεανίσκος διεχύθη καὶ δηλος ην απαντα ήδη τοις θεοις πειθόμενος. 'Αλλ' ίθι, ἔφη, πορεύου μετὰ ἀγαθης έλπίδος. ήμεις γάρ σοι πανταγού συνεσόμεθα έγώ τε καὶ 'Αθηνα καὶ Ερμης ὅδε καὶ σὺν ημιν οί θεοί πάντες οί εν 'Ολύμπφ και οί περί τον άέρα καὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ πᾶν πανταχοῦ τὸ θεῖον γένος, ξως αν τά τε πρὸς ήμας ὅσιος ής καὶ τὰ πρὸς τοὺς φίλους πιστὸς καὶ τὰ πρὸς τοὺς ύπηκόους φιλάνθρωπος, ἄρχων αὐτῶν καὶ ἡγού- 234 μενος έπὶ τὰ βέλτιστα ἀλλὰ μήτε ταῖς σεαυτοῦ μήτε ταις εκείνων 1 επιθυμίαις δουλεύων υπεικάθης. ἔχων οὖν τὴν πανοπλίαν,² ἡν ἐκόμισας πρὸς ήμᾶς, ἄπιθι προσλαβών ταύτην μὲν τὴν δάδα παρ' έμοῦ, ἵνα σοι καὶ έν τῆ γῆ φῶς λάμπη μέγα καὶ μηδὲν ἐπιποθῆς τῶν τῆδε, ταυτησὶ δὲ ᾿Αθηνᾶς τῆς καλῆς τό τε Γοργόνειον

Digitized by Google

<sup>1</sup> ταις εκείνων Cobet, εκείνων ταις Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>2</sup> την πανοπλίαν Hertlein suggests, πανοπλίαν MSS.

place, and among men only him who resembles us, and no one besides. Thou seest how false shame and excessive timidity have injured this foolish man."

Then mighty Helios took up the tale and said, "When thou hast chosen thy friends treat them as friends and do not regard them as thy servants and attendants, but let thy conduct towards them be generous, candid, and honourable: say not one thing about them while thou thinkest another. Thou seest that it was treachery to his friends that destroyed this heir. Love thy subjects even as we love thee. Prefer our worship to all other blessings. For we are thy benefactors and friends and preservers." At these words the youth became calm and showed plainly that he was already obedient in all things to the gods. "Come," said Helios, "now depart with good hope. For everywhere we shall be with thee, even I and Athene and Hermes here, and with us all the gods that are on Olympus or in the air or on earth and the whole race of gods everywhere, so long as thou art pious towards us and loyal to thy friends, and humane towards thy subjects, ruling them and guiding them to what is best. But never yield to thy own passions or become the slave of theirs. Keep the armour that thou hast brought hither, and depart, but first receive from me this torch so that even on earth a great light may shine for thee and that thou mayst not long for the things of earth. And from fair Athene here receive an

147

L 2

καὶ τὸ κράνος πολλὰ γάρ, ὁρậς, ἐστὶν αὐτῆ, καὶ δίδωσιν οίς αν έθέλη. δώσει δέ σοι καὶ Ερμής Β χρυσην ράβδον. έρχου οὖν τη πανοπλία κοσμηθείς ταύτη διὰ πάσης μέν γης, διὰ πάσης δὲ θαλάττης, άμετακινήτως τοις ήμετέροις πειθόμενος νόμοις, καὶ μηδείς σε μήτε ἀνδρῶν μήτε γυναικῶν, μήτε των οικείων μήτε των ξένων αναπείση των έντολων 1 έκλαθέσθαι των ήμετέρων. έμμένων γαρ αὐταῖς ἡμῖν μὲν ἔση φίλος καὶ τίμιος, αἰδοῖος δὲ τοῖς ἀγαθοῖς ἡμῶν ὑπηρέταις, φοβερὸς δὲ άνθρώποις πονηροίς και κακοδαίμοσιν. ἴσθι δὲ C σεαυτώ τὰ σαρκία δεδόσθαι τῆς λειτουργίας ένεκα ταυτησί. βουλόμεθα γάρ σοι την προγονικήν οἰκίαν αίδοι των προγόνων ἀποκαθήραι. μέμνησο οὖν, ὅτι τὴν ψυχὴν ἀθάνατον ἔχεις καὶ έκγονον ήμετέραν, έπόμενός τε ήμιν ότι θεός έση και τὸν ημέτερον όψει σὺν ημίν πατέρα.

Τοῦτο εἴτε μῦθος εἴτε ἀληθής ἐστι λόγος οὐκ οίδα. τὸ παρὰ σοῦ δὲ πεποιημένον, τίνα βούλει τὸν Πᾶνα, τίνα δὲ είναι τὸν Δία, εί μὴ τοῦτο,2 D ώς έσμεν έγώ τε και σύ, σὺ μεν ὁ Ζεύς, έγω δε ο Πάν; ω του γελοίου Ψευδόπανος, γελοιοτέρου μέντοι νη τὸν ᾿Ασκληπιὸν τοῦ πάντα μᾶλλον η Διὸς ἀνθρώπου, ταῦτα οὐκ ἔστιν ἀτεχνῶς έκ μαινομένου 3 στόματος οὖτι τὴν ἔνθεον, άλλά την ἔκπληκτον μανίαν: οὐκ οἶσθα, ὅτι καὶ ὁ Σαλμωνεύς έδωκεν ύπερ τούτων τοῖς θεοῖς δίκην, 235 ότι ἄνθρωπος ῶν ἐπεχείρει Ζεὺς εἶναι; τὸ δὲ έκ των Ήσιόδου λεγόμενον ύπερ των ονομασάντων

<sup>1</sup> των έντολων Hertlein suggests, έντολων MSS.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> τοῦτο Hertlein suggests, τοῦτον MSS.

<sup>3</sup> μαινομένου Hertlein suggests, τοῦ μαινομένου MSS.

aegis and helmet. For as thou seest she has many, and she gives them to whom she will. And Hermes too will give thee a golden wand. Go then thus adorned in full armour over sea and land, steadfastly obeying our laws, and let no man or woman or kinsman or foreigner persuade thee to neglect our commands. For while thou dost abide by them thou wilt be loved and honoured by us and respected by our good servants and formidable to the wicked and impious. Know that a mortal frame was given to thee that thou mightest discharge these duties. For we desire, out of respect for thy ancestor to cleanse the house of thy forefathers. Remember therefore that thou hast an immortal soul that is our offspring, and that if thou dost follow us thou shalt be a god and with us shalt behold our father."

Now whether this be a fable or a true narrative I cannot say. But in your composition, whom do you mean by Pan, and whom by Zeus unless you and I are they, that is, you are Zeus and I am Pan? What an absurd counterfeit Pan! But you are still more absurd, by Asclepius, and very far indeed from being Zeus! Is not all this the utterance of a mouth that foams with morbid rather than inspired madness? • Do you not know that Salmoneus • in his day was punished by the gods for just this, for attempting, though a mortal man, to play the part of Zeus? Then too there is the account in Hesiod's poems of those who styled them-

1 Plato, Phaedrus 244 foll.

Digitized by Google

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Odyssey 11. 235; Pindar, Pythian 4. 143; Salmoneus was destroyed by a thunder-bolt for imitating the thunder and lightning of Zeus.

έαυτοὺς τοῖς τῶν θεῶν ὀνόμασιν, "Ηρας τε καὶ Διός, εὶ μήπω καὶ νῦν ἀκήκοας, ἔχω σοι συγγνῶναι οὐδὲ γὰρ ἐπαιδοτριβήθης καλῶς οὐδὲ ἔτυχες καθηγεμόνος, όποίου περί τούς ποιητάς έγω τουτουί τοῦ φιλοσόφου, μεθ' δν ἐπὶ τὰ πρόθυρα της Φιλοσοφίας ηλθον ύπ' ανδρί τελεσθησόμενος, δυ νενόμικα τῶν κατ' ἐμαυτὸν πάντων διαφέρειν. Β ό δέ με πρὸ πάντων ἀρετὴν ἀσκεῖν καὶ θεοὺς άπάντων τῶν καλῶν νομίζειν ἡγεμόνας ἐδίδασκεν. εί μέν οὖν τι προὔργου πεποίηκεν, αὐτὸς ᾶν εἰδείη καὶ πρὸ τούτου γε οἱ βασιλεῖς θεοί τουτὶ δὲ έξήρει τὸ μανιώδες καὶ θρασύ, καὶ ἐπειρᾶτό με ποιείν έμαυτοῦ σωφρονέστερον. ἐγὼ δὲ καίπερ, ώς οίσθα, τοις έξωθεν πλεονεκτήμασιν έπτερωμένος ὑπέταξα ὅμως ἐμαυτὸν τῶ καθηγεμόνι Ο καὶ τοῖς ἐκείνου φίλοις καὶ ἡλικιώταις καὶ συμφοιτηταίς, καὶ ὧν ἤκουον ἐπαινουμένων παρ' αὐτοῦ, τούτων ἔσπευδον ἀκροατὴς είναι, καὶ βιβλία ταῦτα ἀνεγίγνωσκον, ὁπόσα αὐτὸς δοκιμάσειεν.

Ουτως ήμεις υφ' ήγεμόσι τελούμενοι, φιλοσόφω μεν τῷ τὰ τῆς προπαιδείας με τελέσαντι, φιλοσοφωτάτω δε τῷ τὰ πρόθυρα τῆς φιλοσοφίας δείξαντι, σμικρὰ μεν διὰ τὰς ἔξωθεν ήμιν προσπεσούσας ἀσχολίας, ὅμως δ' οὖν ἀπε- D λαύσαμεν τῆς ὀρθῆς ἀγωγῆς, οὐ τὴν σύντομον, ἢν σὺ φής, ἀλλὰ τὴν κύκλω πορευθέντες καίτοι νὴ τοὺς θεοὺς ἐπὶ τὴν ἀρετὴν οἰμαι ὅτι σου συντομωτέραν ἐτραπόμην. ἐγὼ μὲν γὰρ αὐτῆς,

selves by the names of the gods, even of Hera and of Zeus, but if you have not heard of it till this moment I can excuse you for that. For you have not been well educated, nor did fate bestow on you such a guide to the poets as I had—I mean this philosopher 1 now present: and later on I arrived at the threshold of philosophy to be initiated therein by the teaching of one 2 whom I consider superior to all the men of my own time. He used to teach me to practise virtue before all else, and to regard the gods as my guides to all that is good. Now whether he accomplished anything of real profit he himself must determine, or rather the ruling gods; but at least he purged me of such infatuate folly and insolence as yours, and tried to make me more temperate than I was by nature. And though, as you know, I was armed 3 with great external advantages, nevertheless I submitted myself to my preceptor and to his friends and compeers and the philosophers of his school, and I was eager to be instructed by all whose praises I heard uttered by him, and I read all the books that he approved.

Thus then I was initiated by those guides, in the first place by a philosopher who trained me in the preparatory discipline, and next by that most perfect philosopher who revealed to me the entrance to philosophy; and though I achieved but little on account of the engrossing affairs that overwhelmed me from without, still for all that I have had the benefit of right training, and have not travelled by the short road as you say you have, but have gone all the way round. Though indeed I call the gods to witness, I

<sup>1</sup> Maximus of Ephesus. <sup>2</sup> Iamblichus. <sup>3</sup> Literally "winged."



εὶ μὴ φορτικὸν εἰπεῖν, ἐπὶ τοῖς προθύροις ἔστηκα, σὺ δὲ καὶ τῶν προθύρων εἶ πόρρω. σοὶ δὲ ἀρετῆς ή τοις σοις άδελφοις —, άφελων δε το δύσφημον τὸ λειπόμενον αὐτὸς ἀναπλήρωσον εἰ βούλει δέ, καὶ παρ' ήμῶν αὐτὸ ἀνάσγου πράως λεγόμενον, — τίς μετουσία; πασιν επιτιμάς αὐτὸς 236 οὐδεν ἄξιον επαίνου πράττων, επαινείς φορτικώς ώς οὐδεὶς τῶν ἀμαθεστάτων ἡητόρων, οίς διὰ την των λόγων ἀπορίαν καὶ τὸ μη ἔχειν εύρειν έκ των παρόντων ό, τι φωσιν, ή Δήλος έπέρχεται καὶ ή Λητώ μετὰ τῶν παίδων, εἶτα κύκνοι λιγυρὸν άδοντες καὶ ἐπηγοῦντα αὐτοῖς τὰ δένδρα, λειμῶνές τε ἔνδροσοι μαλακής πόας καὶ βαθείας πλήρεις, η τε έκ των ανθέων όδμη και το ξαρ αυτο καί τινες εἰκόνες τοιαῦται. ποῦ τοῦτο Ἰσοκράτης Β έν τοις έγκωμιαστικοίς έποίησε λόγοις; που δέ τῶν παλαιῶν τις ἀνδρῶν, οἱ ταῖς Μούσαις έτελοῦντο γνησίως, άλλ' οὐχ ὥσπερ οἱ νῦν; άφίημι δὲ τὰ έξης, ΐνα μη καὶ πρὸς τούτους άπεχθανόμενος άμα τοις τε φαυλοτάτοις των Κυνικών καὶ τών ρητόρων προσκρούσαιμι ώς έμοιγε πρός τε τούς κρατίστους των Κυνικών,

believe that the road I took was really a shorter road to virtue than yours. For I, at any rate, if I may say so without bad taste, am standing at the entrance, whereas you are a long way even from the entrance. "But as for virtue, you and your brethren-," 1 omit the ill-sounding phrase and fill in the blank yourself! Or rather, if you please, bear with me when I "put it mildly "2\_" what part or lot have you in it?" You criticise everybody, though you yourself do nothing to deserve praise; your praises are in worse taste than those of the most ignorant rhetoricians. They, because they have nothing to say and cannot invent anything from the matter in hand, are always dragging in Delos and Leto with her children, and then "swans singing their shrill song and the trees that echo them," and "dewy meadows full of soft, deep grass," and the "scent of flowers," and "the season of spring," and other figures of the same sort.3 When did Isocrates ever do this in his panegyrics? Or when did anyone of those ancient writers who were genuine votaries of the Muses, and not like the writers of to-day? However, I omit what I might add, lest I should make them also my enemies, and offend at once the most worthless Cynics and the most worthless rhetoricians. Though indeed I have nothing but friendly feelings for the really virtuous Cynics, if

<sup>2</sup> An echo of Xenophon, Anabasis 1. 5. 14.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> A direct quotation from Demosthenes, De Corona 128; the word omitted by Julian is κάθαρμα = "off-scourings," or 'outcast," addressed by Demosthenes to Aeschines.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> For this device of introducing hackneyed poetical and mythological allusions cf. Themistius 330, 336 c; Aristides, Oration 20. 428 p; Himerius, Oration 18. 1. Epictetus 3. 282.

εἴ τις ἄρα ἔστι νῦν τοιοῦτος, καὶ πρὸς τοὺς γενναίους ρήτοράς ἐστι φίλα <sup>1</sup> πάντα. τῶν μὲν C δὴ τοιοῦτων λόγων, εἰ καὶ πολὺ πλῆθος ἐπιρρεῖ· καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ὅσον οὐχὶ λέγειν ἐθέλων τις ἐκ πάνυ δαψιλοῦς ἀντλήσειεν ἄν πίθου· τῆς προκειμένης ἡμῖν ἀσχολίας ἔνεκεν ἀφέξομαι. μικρὰ δὲ ἔτι τῷ λόγῳ προσθεὶς ὥσπερ ὀφλήματι τὸ ἐνδέον ἐπ' ἄλλο τι τρέψομαι, ταυτηνὶ τὴν ξυγ- D

γραφην αὐτοῦ που πληρώσας.

Τίς οὖν ή τῶν Πυθαγορικῶν εὐλάβεια περὶ τὰ των θεων ονόματα, τίς δὲ ή Πλάτωνος: ποταπὸς δὲ ἢν ἐν τούτοις 'Αριστοτέλης; ἄρ' οὐκ ἄξιον αὐτὸ ίδειν; ή τὸν μὲν Σάμιον οὐδείς ἀντερεί τοιοῦτον γενέσθαι; καὶ γὰρ οὕτε τὸ ὀνόματα θεῶν ἐν τῆ σφραγίδι φορείν επέτρεπεν ούτε τὸ ὅρκω χρῆσθαι προπετώς τοις των θεων ονόμασιν. εί δε νύν λέγοιμι, ὅτι καὶ εἰς Αἴγυπτον ἐπορεύθη καὶ 237 Πέρσας είδε καὶ πανταχοῦ πάντα ἐπειράθη τὰ μυστήρια των θεων επόπτευσαι και τελεσθήναι παντοίας πανταχοῦ τελετάς, ἐρῶ μὲν ἴσως ἄγνωστά σοι, γνώριμα μέντοι καὶ σαφή τοῖς πολλοῖς. άλλὰ τοῦ Πλάτωνος ἄκουε τὸ δ' ἐμὸν δέος, ὧ Πρώταρχε, πρὸς τὰ τῶν θεῶν ὀνόματα οὐκ ἔστι κατ' ἄνθρωπον, άλλὰ πέρα τοῦ μεγίστου φόβου. καὶ νῦν τὴν μὲν ᾿Αφροδίτην, ὅπη ἐκείνη φίλον, ταύτη προσαγορεύω· τὴν δ᾽ ἡδονὴν οἶδα ὡς Β έστι ποικίλον ταθτα εν Φιλήβω λέγεται, καὶ τοιαθτα έτερα πάλιν εν Τιμαίω πιστεύειν γάρ

<sup>1</sup> φίλα Cobet, φιλικά Hertlein, MSS.

indeed there be any such nowadays, and also for all honest rhetoricians. But though a vast number of illustrations of this sort flow into my mind—for anyone who desired to use them could certainly draw from an ample jar <sup>1</sup>—I shall refrain because of the present pressure of business. However I have still somewhat to add to my discourse, like the balance of a debt, and before I turn to other matters let me complete this treatise.

I ask you then what reverence for the names of the gods was shown by the Pythagoreans and by Plato? What was Aristotle's attitude in these matters? Is it not worth while to pay attention to this? Or surely no one will deny that he of Samos 2 was reverent? For he did not even allow the names of the gods to be used on a seal, nor oaths to be rashly uttered in the names of the gods. And if I should go on to say that he also travelled to Egypt and visited Persia, and everywhere endeavoured to be admitted to the inner mysteries of the gods and everywhere to be initiated into every kind of rite, I shall be saying what is familiar and obvious to most people, though you may not have heard of it. However, listen to what Plato says: "But for my part, Protarchus, I feel a more than human awe, indeed a fear beyond expression, of the names of the gods. Now therefore I will address Aphrodite by whatever name pleases her best; though as for pleasure, I know that it has many forms." This is what he says in the Philebus 3 and he says the same sort of thing again in the Timaeus,4 For he says that we

Digitized by Google

A proverb for wealth; cf. Theocritus 10. 13.
 Pythagoras.
 Philebus 12 c.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Timaeus 40 p; Julian fails to see that Plato is not speaking seriously.

άπλως άξιοι και χωρίς άποδείξεως λεγομένοις, όσα ύπερ των θεων φασιν οί ποιηταί. ταῦτα δε παρέθηκα, μή ποτέ σοι παράσχη πρόφασιν, ὥσπερ οίμαι των Πλατωνικών πολλοίς, ο Σωκράτης είρων ων φύσει την Πλατωνικην ατιμάσαι δόξαν. έκει γὰρ οὐχ ὁ Σωκράτης, ἀλλ' ὁ Τίμαιος ταῦτα C λέγει ήκιστα ων είρων. καιτοι τουτό γε έστιν ουγ ύγιες μη τὰ λεγόμενα έξετάζειν, ἀλλὰ τοὺς λέγοντας, καὶ τὸ πρὸς τίνας οἱ λόγοι γίγνονται. βούλει δητα 1 τὸ μετὰ τοῦτο τὴν πάνσοφον ὑπαγορεύσω σειρήνα, τὸν τοῦ λογίου τύπον Ερμοῦ, τὸν τῷ 'Απόλλωνι καὶ ταῖς Μούσαις φίλον; ἐκεῖνος ἀξιοῖ τούς επερωτώντας ή ζητείν όλως επιχειρούντας, εί θεοί είσιν, ούχ ώς ανθρώπους αποκρίσεως τυγγάνειν, άλλ' ως τὰ θηρία κολάσεως. εἰ δὲ ἀνεγνώ- D κεις τὸν συστατικὸν 2 αὐτοῦ λόγον, δς ωσπερ τῆς Πλάτωνος, ούτω δη 3 καὶ της ἐκείνου διατριβής προυγέγραπτο, έγνως αν προ πάντων, ὅτι τὰ προς τους θεους ευσεβείς είναι και μεμυήσθαι πάντα τὰ μυστήρια καὶ τετελέσθαι τὰς άγιωτάτας τελετὰς καὶ διὰ πάντων τῶν μαθημάτων ἦχθαι τοῖς εἴσω τοῦ περιπάτου βαδίζουσι προηγόρευτο. 4

Σὺ δὲ ὅπως ἡμῖν μὴ τὸν Διογένη προβαλὼν 238 ὅσπερ τι μορμολυκεῖον ἐκφοβήσεις. οὐ γὰρ ἐμυήθη, φασίν, ἀλλὰ καὶ πρὸς τὸν προτρεπόμενον μυηθῆναι, Γελοῖον, εἶπεν, ὡ νεανίσκε, εἰ τοὺς μὲν τελώνας οἴει ταύτης ἔνεκα τῆς τελετῆς κοινωνήσειν τοῖς ὁσίοις τῶν ἐν ἄδου καλῶν, Αγησίλαον

<sup>1</sup> δήτα Cobet adds, lacuna Hertlein, MSS.

\* προηγόρευτο Cobet, προηγορεύετο Hertlein, MSS.
 \* ἐκφοβήσεις Cobet, ἐκφοβήσης Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> συστατικὸν Cobet, ἀστατικὸν V, Hertlein, ἐνστατικὸν Reiske, εὐστατικὸν Spanheim. <sup>3</sup> δη Cobet, δὲ Hertlein, MSS.

ought to believe directly and without proof what we are told, I mean what the poets say about the gods. And I have brought forward this passage for fear that Socrates may furnish you with an excuse,-as I believe he does to many Platonists because of his natural tendency to irony,-to slight the doctrine of Plato. For it is not Socrates who is speaking here, but Timaeus, who had not the least tendency to irony. Though for that matter it is not a sound principle to enquire who says a thing and to whom, rather than the actual words. But now will you allow me to cite next that all-wise Siren, the living image of Hermes the god of eloquence, the man dear to Apollo and the Muses? 1 Well, he declares that all who raise the question or seek to enquire at all whether gods exist ought not to be answered as though they were men but to be chastised as wild beasts. And if you had read that introductory sentence which was inscribed over the entrance to his school, like Plato's, you would most surely know that those who entered the Lyceum were warned to be reverent to the gods, to be initiated into all mysteries, to take part in the most sacred ceremonies, and to be instructed in knowledge of every kind.

And do not try to frighten me by bringing forward Diogenes as a sort of bogey. He was never initiated, they tell us, and replied to some one who once advised him to be initiated: "It is absurd of you, my young friend, to think that any tax-gatherer, if only he be initiated, can share in the rewards of the just in the next world, while Agesilaus and

<sup>1</sup> Aristotle.

δὲ καὶ Ἐπαμεινώνδαν ἐν τῷ βορβόρφ κείσεσθαι. τοῦτο, ω νεανίσκε, βαθύ λίαν έστὶ καὶ δεόμενον έξηγήσεως, ώς έμαυτον πείθω, μείζονος, όποίας 1 B ήμιν αὐταὶ δοίεν αί θεαὶ τὴν ἐπίνοιαν νομίζω δὲ αὐτὴν ἤδη καὶ δεδόσθαι. φαίνεται γὰρ ὁ Διογένης ούχ, ὥσπερ ὑμεῖς ἀξιοῦτε, δυσσεβής, ἀλλ' ἐκείνοις, ών μικρώ πρόσθεν έπεμνήσθην, προσόμοιος. ἀπιδων γάρ εἰς τὴν περίστασιν τὴν καταλαβοῦσαν αὐτόν, εἶτα εἰς τὰς ἐντολὰς βλέπων τοῦ Πυθίου καὶ συνιείς 2 ὅτι τὸν μυούμενον ἐχρῆν πολιτογραφηθήναι πρότερον καὶ 'Αθηναΐον, εἰ καὶ μὴ C φύσει, τῷ νόμω γε γενέσθαι, τοῦτο ἔφυγεν, οὐ τὸ μυηθήναι, νομίζων αύτὸν είναι τοῦ κόσμου πολίτην, καὶ ταῖς ὅλαις τῶν θεῶν οὐσίαις, αὶ τὸν ὅλον κοινη κόσμον επιτροπεύουσιν, άλλ' οὐ ταῖς τὰ μέρη κατανειμαμέναις αὐτοῦ, διὰ μεγαλοφροσύνην άξιων συμπολιτεύεσθαι τό τε νόμιμον οὐ παρέβη αίδοι των θεών, καίτοι τάλλα πατών και παραγαράττων: αύτόν τε οὐκ ἐπανήγαγεν, ὅθεν D ἄσμενος ήλευθέρωτο. τί δ' ήν τοῦτο; τὸ πόλεως μιᾶς δουλεῦσαι νόμοις έαυτόν τε ὑποθεῖναι τούτω. όπερ ην ανάγκη παθείν 'Αθηναίω γενομένω. γαρ οὐκ ἔμελλεν ὁ τῶν θεῶν ἕνεκεν εἰς Ὀλυμπίαν Βαδίζων, ό τῷ Πυθίφ πεισθεὶς καὶ φιλοσοφήσας ωσπερ Σωκράτης φησί γαρ και αὐτὸς είναι Πύθιον οἴκοι παρ' έαυτῶ, ὅθεν αὐτῶ καὶ ἡ ὁρμὴ

<sup>2</sup> συνιείε Hertlein suggests, συνείε MSS.

<sup>1</sup> δποlas Hertlein suggests, δπως MSS.

Epameinondas are doomed to lie in the mire." 1 Now this, my young friend, is a very hard saying and, I am persuaded, calls for more profound discussion. May the goddesses themselves grant us understanding thereof! Though indeed I think that has already been bestowed by them. For it is evident that Diogenes was not impious, as you aver, but resembled those philosophers whom I mentioned a moment ago. For having regard to the circumstances in which his lot was cast, and next paying heed to the commands of the Pythian god, and knowing that the candidate for initiation must first be registered as an Athenian citizen, and if he be not an Athenian by birth must first become one by law, it was this he avoided, not initiation, because he considered that he was a citizen of the world: and moreover such was the greatness of his soul that he thought he ought to associate himself with the divine nature of all the gods who in common govern the whole universe, and not only with those whose functions are limited to certain portions of it. And out of reverence for the gods he did not transgress their laws, though he trampled on all other opinions and tried to give a new stamp to the common currency. And he did not return to that servitude from which he had joyfully been released. What servitude do I mean? I mean that he would not enslave himself to the laws of a single city and submit himself to all that must needs befall one who had become an Athenian citizen. For is it likely that a man who in order to honour the gods journeyed to Olympia, and like Socrates embraced philosophy in obedience to the Pythian oracle,-for

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Diogenes Laertius 6. 39.

πρὸς φιλοσοφίαν έγένετο παριέναι των ανακτό- 239 ρων είσω και μάλα ἀσμένως, εί μη τοῦτο ἐξέκλινε τὸ ὑποθείναι νόμοις ξαυτὸν και δοῦλον ἀποφήναι πολιτείας; άλλα δια τί μη ταύτην αὐτην εἶπε την αίτίαν, έκ των έναντίων δέ την παραιρουμένην ού σμικρά της των μυστηρίων σεμνότητος; Ισως μέν άν τις τὰ τοιαῦτα καὶ Πυθαγόρα μάλιστα ἐπισκή-Ψειεν, οὐκ ὀρθῶς λογιζόμενος. σὕτε γὰρ ἡητέον πάντα ἐστίν, αὐτῶν τε οἶμαι τούτων, ὧν θέμις φάναι, ένια πρὸς τοὺς πολλοὺς σιωπητέον είναί μοι φαίνεται. φανερά δὲ ὅμως ἐστὶ καὶ τούτων ἡ Β αίτία. κατανοήσας γάρ άμελοῦντα μέν τής περί τὸν βίον ὀρθότητος, ἐπὶ δὲ τῷ μεμυῆσθαι μέγα φρονούντα 1 τὸν παραινούντα αὐτῷ τοιαῦτα, σω-Φρονίζων αμα καὶ διδάσκων αὐτόν, ὅτι τοῖς ² μέν, οίς ἀξίως τοῦ μυηθήναι βεβίωται, καὶ μὴ μυηθείσιν οί θεοί τὰς ἀμοιβὰς ἀκεραίους φυλάττουσι, Ο τοῖς δὲ μοχθηροῖς οὐδέν ἐστι πλέον, κᾶν εἴσω τῶν ίερων είσφρήσωσι περιβόλων. ή γάρ οὐ ταῦτα καὶ ὁ ἱεροφάντης προαγορεύει, ὅστις χεῖρα μὴ καθαρός καὶ ὅντινα μὴ χρή, τούτοις ἀπαγορεύων μη μυείσθαι;

Τί πέρας ήμιν ἔσται τῶν λόγων, εἰ ταῦτα μήπω σε πείθει:

<sup>1</sup> μέγα φρονοῦντα Cobet, μεγαλοφρονοῦντα Hertlein, MSS, 2 τοῖs Naber, τούτοις Hertlein, MSS.

he says himself that at home and in private he received the commands of that oracle and hence came his impulse to philosophy 1—is it likely I say that such a man would not very gladly have entered the temples of the gods but for the fact that he was trying to avoid submitting himself to any set of laws and making himself the slave of any one constitution? But why, you will say, did he not assign this reason, but on the contrary a reason that detracted not a little from the dignity of the Mysteries? Perhaps one might bring this same reproach against Pythagoras as well, but the reasoning would be incorrect. For everything ought not to be told, nay more, even of those things that we are permitted to declare, some, it seems to me, we ought to refrain from uttering to the vulgar crowd.2 However the explanation in this case is obvious. For since he perceived that the man who exhorted him to be initiated neglected to regulate his own life aright, though he prided himself on having been initiated, Diogenes wished at the same time to reform his morals and to teach him that the gods reserve their rewards without stint for those whose lives have earned them the right to be initiated, even though they have not gone through the ceremony, whereas the wicked gain nothing by penetrating within the sacred precincts. For this is what the hierophant proclaims, when he refuses the rite of initiation to him "whose hands are not pure or who for any reason ought not!3"

But where would this discourse end if you are still unconvinced by what I have said?

<sup>2</sup> Cf. Oration 4. 148 A, note.

161

VOL. II. M



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Diogenes like Socrates claimed that he had a δαιμόνιον, a private revelation to guide his conduct; cf. 212 p.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> This was the  $\pi\rho\delta\rho\rho\eta\sigma\iota$ s or praefatio sacrorum; cf. Livy 45. 5.

# **ORATION VIII**

#### INTRODUCTION TO ORATION VIII

THE Eighth Oration is a "speech of consolation" (παραμυθητικός λόγος), a familiar type of Sophistic composition. In consequence of the attacks on Sallust by sycophants at court, and moreover jealous of his friendship with Julian, Constantius ordered him to leave Gaul. In this discourse, which was written before the open rupture with Constantius, Julian alludes only once and respectfully to his But Asmus thinks he can detect in it a cousin. general resemblance to the Thirteenth Oration of Dio Chrysostom, where Dio tries to comfort himself for his banishment by the tyrant Domitian, and that Sallust was expected to appreciate this and the veiled attack on Constantius. Julian addresses the discourse to himself, but it was no doubt sent to Sallust.

After Julian's accession Sallust was made prefect in 362 and consul in 363. He was the author of a manifesto of Neo Platonism, the treatise On the Gods and the World, and to him was dedicated Julian's Fourth Oration.<sup>1</sup>

1 cf. vol. i. p. 351.

## ΙΟΥΛΙΑΝΟΥ ΚΑΙΣΑΡΟΣ

#### ΕΠΙ ΤΗΙ ΕΞΟΔΩΙ ΤΟΥ ΑΓΑΘΩΤΑΤΟΥ ΣΑΛΟΥΣΤΙΟΥ ΠΑΡΑΜΥΘΗΤΙΚΟΣ ΕΙΣ ΕΑΥΤΟΝ

240

'Αλλ' εἰ μὴ καὶ πρὸς σὲ διαλεχθείην ὅσα πρὸς έμαυτον διελέχθην, έπειδή σε βαδίζειν έπυθόμην χρηναι παρ' ήμων, έλαττον έχειν οἰήσομαι πρὸς παραψυχήν, ὧ φίλε έταιρε, μᾶλλον δὲ οὐδὲ τὴν άρχην πεπορίσθαι τινά ραστώνην έμαυτῶ νομιῶ, ής σοί γε ου μεταδέδωκα. κοινωνήσαντας γάρ Β ήμας αλλήλοις πολλών μεν αλγεινών, πολλών δε ήδεων εργων τε και λόγων, εν πράγμασιν ίδίοις τε και δημοσίοις, οίκοι και έπι στρατοπέδου, κοινον 1 ευρίσκεσθαι χρη των παρόντων, όποιά ποτ' αν ή, παιώνιον άκος. άλλα τίς αν ήμιν ή την 'Ορφέως μιμήσαιτο 2 λύραν ή τοις Σειρήνων άντηγήσειε 3 μέλεσιν ή τὸ νηπενθές έξεύροι φάρμακον; είτε λόγος ην έκεινο πλήρης γυπτίων διηγημάτων, είθ' ὅπερ αὐτὸς ἐποίησεν, έν τοις έπομένοις ένυφήνας τὰ Τρωικά τοῦτο της Έλένης παρ' Αίγυπτίων μαθούσης, οὐχ όσα "Ελληνες καὶ Τρώες ἀλλήλους ἔδρασαν, ἀλλά ποταπούς είναι χρή τούς λόγους, οδ τὰς μέν

<sup>1</sup> κοινόν Wright, καινόν Hertlein, MSS.

 <sup>2</sup> αν-μιμήσαιτο Hertlein suggests, μιμήσεται MSS.
 3 άντηχήσειε Hertlein suggests, άντηχήσει MSS,

# A CONSOLATION TO HIMSELF UPON THE DEPARTURE OF THE EXCELLENT SALLUST

AH, my beloved comrade, unless I tell you all that I said to myself when I learned that you were compelled to journey far from my side, I shall think I am deprived of some comfort; or rather, I shall consider that I have not even begun to procure some assuagement for my grief unless I have first shared it with you. For we two have shared in many sorrows and also in many pleasant deeds and words, in affairs private and public, at home and in the field, and therefore for the present troubles, be they what they may, we must needs discover some cure, some remedy that both can share.

But who will imitate for us the lyre of Orpheus, who will echo for us the songs of the Sirens or discover the drug nepenthe? Though that was perhaps some tale full of Egyptian lore or such a tale as the poet himself invented, when in what follows he wove in the story of the sorrows of the Trojans, and Helen had learned it from the Egyptians; I do not mean a tale of all the woes that the Greeks and Trojans inflicted on one another, but rather tales such as

 $<sup>^1</sup>$  Odyssey 4. 227; a sophistic commonplace; cf. 412 D, Themistius 357 A; Julian seems to mean that the nepenthe was not really a drug but a story told by Helen.

άλγηδόνας άφαιρήσουσι των ψυχων, εὐφροσύνης δὲ καὶ γαλήνης αἴτιοι καταστήσονται. καὶ γάρ πως ἔοικεν ήδονη καὶ λύπη της αὐτης κορυφης ἐξηφθαι καὶ παρὰ μέρος ἀλλήλαις ἀντιμεθί- 241 στασθαι. των προσπιπτόντων δε και τα λίαν έργώδη φασὶν οἱ σοφοὶ τῷ νοῦν ἔχοντι φέρειν οὐκ ἐλάττονα τῆς δυσκολίας τὴν εὐπάθειαν, ἐπεὶ καὶ την μέλιτταν έκ της δριμυτάτης πόας της περὶ τὸν Υμηττὸν φυομένης γλυκεῖαν ἀνιμᾶσθαι δρόσον καὶ τοῦ μέλιτος εἶιαι δημιουργόν. ἀλλὰ καὶ τῶν σωμάτων ὅσα μὲν ὑγιεινὰ καὶ ῥωμαλέα καθέστηκεν, ύπὸ τῶν τυχόντων τρέφεται σιτίων, Β καὶ τὰ δυσχερή δοκοῦντα πολλάκις ἐκείνοις οὐκ άβλαβη μόνον, άλλὰ καὶ της ἰσχύος αἴτια γέγονεν ὅσοις δὲ πονηρῶς ἔχει φύσει καὶ τροφή καὶ ἐπιτηδεύσει τὸ σῶμα, τὸν πάντα βίον νοσηλευομένοις, τούτοις καὶ τὰ κουφότατα βαρυτάτας είωθε προστιθέναι βλάβας. οὐκοῦν καὶ τῆς διανοίας όσοι μεν ούτως επεμελήθησαν, ώς μή παμπονήρως έχειν, άλλ' ύγιαίνειν μετρίως, εί και μη κατά την 'Αντισθένους και Σωκράτους ρώμην μηδέ την Καλλισθένους ανδρείαν μηδέ C την Πολέμωνος ἀπάθειαν, άλλ' ώστε δύνασθαι τὸ μέτριον ἐν τοῖς τοιούτοις αἰρεῖσθαι, τυχὸν αν καὶ ἐν δυσκολωτέροις εὐφραίνοιντο.

Έγω τοι καὶ αὐτὸς πείραν εμαυτοῦ λαμβάνων, ὅπως πρὸς τὴν σὴν πορείαν ἔχω τε καὶ ἔξω, τοσοῦτον ώδυνήθην, ὅσον ὅτε πρῶτον τὸν ἐμαυτοῦ καθηγεμόνα κατέλιπον οἴκοι πάντων γὰρ ἀθρόως εἰσήει με μνήμη, τῆς τῶν πόνων κοινωνίας, ὧν ἀλλήλοις συνδιηνέγκαμεν, τῆς ἀπλάστου καὶ

they must be that will dispel the griefs of men's souls and have power to restore cheerfulness and calm. For pleasure and pain, methinks, are connected at their source 1 and succeed each other in turn. And philosophers assert that in all that befalls the wise man the very greatest trials afford him as much felicity as vexation; and thus, as they say, does the bee extract sweet dew from the bitterest herb that grows on Hymettus and works it into honey.2 Even so bodies that are naturally healthy and robust are nourished by any kind of food, and food that often seems unwholesome for others, far from injuring them, makes them strong. On the other hand, the slightest causes usually inflict very serious injuries on persons who by nature or nurture, or owing to their habits, have an unsound constitution and are lifelong invalids. Just so with regard to the mind: those who have so trained it that it is not altogether unhealthy but moderately sound, though it do not indeed exhibit the vigour of Antisthenes or Socrates, or the courage of Callisthenes, or the imperturbability of Polemon, but so that it can under the same conditions as theirs adopt the golden mean, they, I say, will probably be able to remain cheerful in more trying conditions.

For my part, when I put myself to the proof to find out how I am and shall be affected by your departure, I felt the same anguish as when at home I first left my preceptor. For everything flashed across my mind at once; the labours that we shared and endured together; our unfeigned and candid conversation; our innocent and upright intercourse;



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Plato, Phaedo 60 B. <sup>2</sup> Cf. Oration 2. 101 A. <sup>3</sup> Mardonius.

καθαράς εντεύξεως, της αδόλου καὶ δικαίας D όμιλίας, της έν άπασι τοῖς καλοῖς κοινοπραγίας, της πρός τους πονηρούς ισορρόπου τε και άμεταμελήτου προθυμίας τε καὶ όρμης, ώς μετ' άλλήλων έστημεν πολλάκις ίσον θυμον έχοντες, ομότροποι καὶ ποθεινοὶ φίλοι. πρὸς δὲ αὖ τούτοις είσήει με μνήμη τοῦ Οἰώθη δ' 'Οδυσεύς εἰμὶ γαρ έγω νυν έκείνω παραπλήσιος, έπει σε μέν κατὰ τον Έκτορα θεος εξήγαγεν εξω βελων, ων οι συκοφάνται πολλάκις αφηκαν επί σε, 242 μαλλον δε είς εμέ, δια σου τρώσαι βουλόμενοι, ταύτη με μόνον άλώσιμον ύπολαμβάνοντες, εί τοῦ πιστοῦ φίλου καὶ προθύμου συνασπιστοῦ καὶ πρὸς τοὺς κινδύνους ἀπροφασίστου κοινωνοῦ της συνουσίας στερήσειαν. ού μην έλαττον οίμαί σε διὰ τοῦτο ἀλγεῖν ἡ ἐγὼ νῦν, ὅτι σοι τῶν πόνων καὶ τῶν κινδύνων ἔλαττον μέτεστιν, ἀλλὰ Β καὶ πλέον ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ δεδιέναι καὶ τῆς ἐμῆς κεφαλής, μή τι πάθη. καὶ γάρ τοι καὶ αὐτὸς ούκ εν δευτέρω των εμών εθέμην τὰ σά, καὶ σοῦ δὲ όμοίως ἔχοντος πρὸς ἡμᾶς ἠσθόμην. ὅθεν εἰκότως καὶ μάλα δάκνομαι, ὅτι σοι, τῶν ἄλλων ενεκα λέγειν δυναμένω

Οὐδὲν μέλει μοι· τἀμὰ γὰρ καλῶς ἔχει, Μόνος εἰμὶ λύπης αἴτιος καὶ φροντίδος.¹

άλλὰ τούτου μὲν ἐξ ἴσης, ὡς ἔοικε, κοινωνοῦμεν, σὺ μὲν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἀλγῶν μόνον, ἐγὰ δὲ ἀεὶ ποθῶν τὴν σὴν συνουσίαν καὶ τῆς φιλίας μεμνημένος, ἡν ἐκ τῆς ἀρετῆς μὲν μάλιστα καὶ προηγουμένως,

 $<sup>^1</sup>$  μόνος—φροντίδος Brambs regards as a verse; Hertlein prints as prose.

our co-operation in all that was good; our equallymatched and never-repented zeal and eagerness in opposing evildoers. How often we supported each other with one equal temper! 1 How alike were our ways! How precious our friendship! Then too there came into my mind the words, "Then was Odysseus left alone." 2 For now I am indeed like him, since the god has removed you, like Hector,8 beyond the range of the shafts which have so often been aimed at you by sycophants, or rather at me, since they desired to wound me through you; for they thought that only thus should I be vulnerable if they should deprive me of the society of a faithful friend and devoted brother-in-arms-one who never on any pretext failed to share the dangers that threatened me. Moreover the fact that you now have a smaller share than I in such labours and dangers does not, I think, make your grief less than mine; but you feel all the more anxiety for me and any harm that may befall my person.4 For even as I never set your interests second to mine, so have I ever found you equally well disposed towards me. I am therefore naturally much chagrined that to you who with regard to all others can say, "I heed them not, for my affairs are prosperous," 5 I alone occasion sorrow and anxiety. However this sorrow it seems we share equally, though you grieve only on my account, while I constantly feel the lack of your society and call to mind the friendship that we pledged to one another—that friendship which we ever cemented afresh, based as it was, first and foremost, on virtue,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Iliad 17. 720.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> *Iliad* 11. 401.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Riad 11, 163.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Iliad 17. 242.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Nauck, Adespota fragmenta 430.

έπειτα καὶ διὰ τὴν χρείαν, ἢν ἐγὰ μὲν σοί, σὺ δὲ ἐμοὶ συνεχῶς παρέσχες, ἀνακραθέντες ἀλλήλοις ώμολογήσαμεν, οὐχ ὅρκοις οὐδὲ τοιαύταις ἀνάγκαις ταθτα πιστούμενοι, ώσπερ ο Θησεύς καὶ D ό Πειρίθους, άλλ' έξ ών ἀεὶ ταὐτὰ νοοῦντες καὶ προαιρούμενοι κακόν μέν δοθναι τών πολιτών τινι τοσοῦτον δέω λέγειν ἀπέσχομεν, ὥστε οὐδὲ έβουλευσάμεθά ποτε μετὰ ἀλλήλων χρηστον δὲ εί τι γέγονεν ή βεβούλευται κοινή παρ' ήμών, τοῦτο ἄλλοις εἰπεῖν μελήσει.

'Ως μεν οθν εἰκότως άλγω τοῖς παροθσιν, οὐ φίλου μόνον, άλλα και συνεργού πιστού, δοίη δε ό 243 δαίμων, καὶ πρὸς ὀλίγον ἀπαλλαττόμενος, οἶμαι καὶ Σωκράτη τὸν μέγαν τῆς ἀρετῆς κήρυκα καὶ διδάσκαλον έμοιγε συνομολογήσειν έξ ων έκείνον γνωρίζομεν, λέγω δὲ τῶν Πλάτωνος λόγων, τεκμαιρόμενος ύπερ αὐτοῦ. φησὶ γοῦν ὅτι Χαλεπώτερον έφαίνετό μοι όρθως τὰ πολιτικά διοικείν ούτε γὰρ ἄνευ φίλων ἀνδρῶν καὶ εταίρων πιστῶν οδόν τε είναι πράττειν, οὔτ' εὐπορεῖν τούτων ξὺν πολλη ραστώνη. καίτοι τοῦτό γε εἰ Πλάτωνι μείζον έφαίνετο τοῦ διορύττειν τὸν "Αθω, τί Β χρη προσδοκάν ημάς ύπερ αύτου τους πλέον άπολειπομένους της εκείνου συνέσεώς τε καὶ γνώμης ή κείνος τοῦ θεοῦ; ἐμοὶ δὲ οὐδὲ τῆς χρείας μόνον ένεκα, ην αντιδιδόντες αλλήλοις έν τη πολιτεία βάον είχομεν πρὸς τὰ παρὰ γνώμην ὑπὸ της τύγης καὶ τῶν ἀντιταττομένων ημίν πραττόμενα, άλλα και της μόνης αξί μοι θαλπωρής τε

<sup>1</sup> άλλα Reiske supplies, lacuna Hertlein: after πραττόμενα several words are lost.

and secondly on the obligations which you continually conferred on me and I on you. Not by oaths or by any such ties did we ratify it, like Theseus and Peirithous, but by being of the same mind and purpose, in that so far from forbearing to inflict injury on any citizen, we never even debated any such thing with one another. But whether anything useful was done or planned by us in

common, I will leave to others to say.

Now that it is natural for me to be grieved by the present event, on being parted for ever so short a time—and God grant that it may be short!—from one who is not only my friend but my loyal fellowworker, I think even Socrates, that great herald and teacher of virtue, will agree; so far at least as I may iudge from the evidence on which we rely for our knowledge of him, I mean the words of Plato. At any rate, what he says is: "Ever more difficult did it seem to me to govern a state rightly. For neither is it possible to achieve anything without good friends and loyal fellow-workers, nor is it very easy to obtain enough of these." 1 And if Plate thought this more difficult than digging a canal through Mount Athos,2 what must we expect to find it, we who in wisdom and knowledge are more inferior to him than he was to God? But it is not only when I think of the help in the administration that we gave one another in turn, and which enabled us to bear more easily all that fate or our opponents brought to pass contrary to our purpose; but also because I am destined soon to be bereft also of what has ever

<sup>2</sup> This feat of Xerxes became a rhetorical commonplace.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Julian quotes from memory and paraphrases Epistle 7. 325 c.

καὶ τέρψεως ἐνδεὴς οὐκ εἰς μακρὰν ἔσεσθαι C μέλλων, εἰκότως δάκνομαί τε καὶ δέδηγμαι τὴν έμαυτοῦ καρδίαν. ές τίνα γάρ οὕτως ἔσται μοι λοιπον εύνουν ἀποβλέψαι φίλον; τίνος δε ἀνασχέσθαι της άδόλου καί καθαράς παρρησίας; τίς δε ήμιν συμβουλεύσει μεν εμφρόνως, επιτιμήσει δὲ μετ' εὐνοίας, ἐπιρρώσει δὲ πρὸς τὰ καλὰ χωρίς αὐθαδείας καὶ τύφου, παρρησιάσεται δὲ τὸ πικρὸν άφελων των λόγων, ωσπερ οί των φαρμάκων D άφαιροῦντες μεν το λίαν δυσχερές, άπολείποντες δὲ αὐτὸ τὸ γρήσιμον; ἀλλὰ τοῦτο μὲν ἐκ τῆς σῆς φιλίας όφελος έκαρπωσάμην. τοσούτων δε όμοῦ έστερημένος, τίνων αν ευπορήσαιμι λόγων, οί με, διὰ τὸν σὸν πόθον σά τε μήδεα σήν τε ἀγανοφροσύνην αὐτὴν προέσθαι τὴν ψυχὴν κινδυνεύοντα, πείσουσιν άτρεμειν και φέρειν όσα δέδωκεν ο θεος γενναίως; είς ταὐτὸ γὰρ ἔοικεν αὐτῷ νοῶν ὁ μέγας 244 αὐτοκράτωρ ταῦθ' οὕτω νυνὶ βουλεύσασθαι. τί ποτε οὖν ἄρα χρη διανοηθέντα καὶ τίνας ἐπωδὰς εύρόντα πείσαι πράως έχειν ύπὸ τοῦ πάθους θορυβουμένην την ψυχήν; άρα ημίν οι Ζαμόλξιδός είσι μιμητέοι λόγοι, λέγω δὲ τὰς ἐκ Θράκης έπφδάς, αξ 'Αθήναζε φέρων ὁ Σωκράτης πρὸ τοῦ την οδύνην ιασθαι της κεφαλης επάδειν ηξίου τφ καλώ Χαρμίδη; ή τούτους μέν άτε δή μείζονας καὶ περὶ μειζόνων οὐ κινητέον, ὥσπερ ἐν θεάτρω

been my only solace and delight, it is natural that I am and have been cut to the very heart.1 For in the future to what friend can I turn as loval as yourself? With whose guileless and pure frankness shall I now brace myself? Who now will give me prudent counsel, reprove me with affection, give me strength for good deeds without arrogance and conceit, and use frankness after extracting the bitterness from the words, like those who from medicines extract what is nauseating but leave in what is really beneficial? These are the advantages that I reaped from your friendship! And now that I have been deprived of all these all at once, with what arguments shall I supply myself, so that when I am in danger of flinging away my life out of regret for you and your counsels and loving kindness,3 they may persuade me to be calm and to bear nobly whatever God has sent? 4 For in accordance with the will of God our mighty Emperor has surely planned this as all else. Then what now must be my thoughts, what spells must I find to persuade my soul to bear tranquilly the trouble with which it is now dismayed? Shall I imitate the discourses of Zamolxis 5—I mean those Thracian spells which Socrates brought to Athens and declared that he must utter them over the fair Charmides before he could cure him of his headache? 6 Or must we leave these alone as being, like large machinery in a small theatre, too lofty for

<sup>1</sup> Aristophanes, Acharnians 1; cf. 248 D.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> A commonplace; Plato, Laws 659 E; Julian, Caesars 314 c; Dio Chrysostom 33. 10; Themistius 63 B, 302 B; Maximus of Tyre 10. 6.

<sup>3</sup> Odyssey 11. 202.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Demosthenes, De Corona 97; cf. Julian, Epistle 53. 439 D.
<sup>5</sup> Cf. Caesars 309 c note.

<sup>6</sup> Plato, Charmides 156 D.

μικρφ μηχανας μεγάλας, άλλ' έκ των ξμπροσθεν Β ξργων, ων επυθόμεθα τα κλέα, φησιν ο ποιητης, ωσπερ εκ λειμώνος δρεψάμενοι ποικίλου και πολυειδους 1 άνθη τα κάλλιστα ψυχαγωγήσομεν αύτους τους διηγήμασι, μικρα των εκ φιλοσοφίας αὐτους προστιθέντες; ωσπερ γαρ οίμαι τους λίαν γλυκέσιν οι παρεγχέοντες ουκ οιδ' όποι' άττα φάρμακα το προσκορες αὐτων ἀφαιρουσιν, ουτω τους διηγήμασιν εκ φιλοσοφίας ενια προστιθέμενα το δοκευν εξ ιστορίας άρχαίας δχλον επεισάγειν, C οὐδεν δέον, και περιττην άδολεσχίαν ἀφαιρευται.

Τί πρώτον; τί δ' ἔπειτα; τί δ' ὑστάτιον καταλέξω:

πότερον ώς ὁ Σκηπίων ἐκεῖνος, ὁ τὸν Λαίλιον ἀγαπήσας καὶ φιληθεὶς τὸ λεγόμενον ἴσῳ ζυγῷ παρ' ἔκείνου πάλιν, ἡδέως μὲν αὐτῷ συνῆν, ἔπραττε δὲ οὐδέν, ὧν μὴ πρότερον ἐκεῖνος πύθοιτο καὶ φήσειεν εἶναι πρακτέον; ὅθεν οἶμαι καὶ λόγον παρέσχε τοῖς ὑπὸ φθόνου τὸν Σκηπίωνα λοιδο- D ροῦσιν, ὡς ποιητὴς μὲν ὁ Λαίλιος εἴη τῶν ἔργων, 'Αφρικανὸς δὲ ὁ τούτων ὑποκριτής. αὕτη τοι καὶ ἡμῖν ἡ φήμη πρόσκειται, καὶ οὐ μόνον οὐ δυχεραίνω² χαίρω δὲ ἐπ' αὐτῆ πλέον, τὸ γὰρ τοῖς ὀρθῶς ὑπ' ἄλλου γνωσθεῖσι πεισθῆναι μείζονος ἀρετῆς³ ὁ Ζήνων ποιεῖται γνώρισμα τοῦ γνῶναί 245 τινα αὐτὸν ἐξ αὐτοῦ τὰ δέουτα, τὴν 'Ησιόδου μεθαρμόττων ῥῆσιν,

Οὖτος μὲν πανάριστος, δς εὖ εἰπόντι πίθηται

<sup>1</sup> πρλυειδούς Cobet, πολυτελούς Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> οὐ μόνον οὐ δυσχεραίνω χαίρω δὲ Hertlein suggests, of. 37 B, 255 D; καὶ χαίρω γε MSS.

aρετηs Hertlein suggests, της αρετης MSS.

our purpose and suited to greater troubles; and rather from the deeds of old whose fame we have heard told, as the poet says,¹ shall we gather the fairest flowers as though from a variegated and many-coloured meadow, and thus console ourselves with such narratives and add thereto some of the teachings of philosophy? For just as, for instance, certain drugs are infused into things that have too sweet a taste, and thus their cloying sweetness is tempered, so when tales like these are seasoned by the maxims of philosophy, we avoid seeming to drag in a tedious profusion of ancient history and a superfluous and uncalled-for flow of words.

"What first, what next, what last shall I relate?" 2 Shall I tell how the famous Scipio, who loved Laelius and was loved by him in return with equal yoke of friendship,<sup>8</sup> as the saying is, not only took pleasure in his society, but undertook no task without first consulting with him and obtaining his advice as to how he should proceed? It was this, I understand, that furnished those who from envy slandered Scipio with the saying that Laelius was the real author of his enterprises, and Africanus merely the actor. The same remark is made about ourselves, and, far from resenting this, I rather rejoice at it. For to accept another's good advice Zeno held to be a sign of greater virtue than independently to decide oneself what one ought to do; and so he altered the saying of Hesiod; for Zeno says: "That man is best who follows good advice" instead of "decides all things for himself." 4 Not that the alteration is to my

177

VOL. II.

N

Iliad 9. 524.
 Odyssey 9. 14.
 Theocritus 12. 15.
 Hesiod, Works and Days 293, 295 δs αὐτῷ πάντα νοήση;
 Diogenes Lacrius 7. 25.

λέγων ἀντὶ τοῦ νοήση πάνθ' ἑαυτῷ. ἐμοὶ δὲ οὐ διὰ τοῦτο χαρίεν εἰναι δοκεῖ· πείθομαι γὰρ ἀληθέστερον μὲν 'Ησίοδον λέγειν, ἀμφοῖν δὲ ἄμεινον Πυθαγόραν, δς καὶ τῆ παροιμία παρέσχε τὴν ἀρχὴν καὶ τὸ λέγεσθαι κοινὰ τὰ φίλων ἔδωκε τῷ βίῳ, οὐ δήπου τὰ χρήματα λέγων μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ Βτὴν τοῦ νοῦ καὶ τῆς φρονήσεως κοινωνίαν, ὥσθ' ὅσα μὲν εὖρες αὐτός, οὐδὲν ἔλαττον ταῦτα τοῦ πεισθέντος ἐστίν, ὅσα δὲ τῶν σῶν ὑπεκρινάμην, τούτων αὐτῶν εἰκότως τὸ ἴσον μετέχεις. ἀλλὰ ταῦτα μὲν ὁποτέρου μᾶλλον ὰν φαίνηται, καὶ θατέρῷ προσήκει, καὶ τοῖς βασκάνοις οὐδὲν ἔσται

πλέον ἐκ τῶν λόγων.

Ήμιν δε επανιτέον επί τον Αφρικανον και τον Λαίλιον. ἐπειδὴ γὰρ ἀνήρητο μὲν ἡ Καρχηδών καὶ τὰ περὶ τὴν Λιβύην ἄπαντα τῆς 'Ρώμης Ο έγεγόνει δοῦλα, πέμπει μὲν Αφρικανὸς τὸν Λαίλιον ἀνήγετο δὲ ἐκεῖνος εὐαγγέλια τῆ πατρίδι φέρων καὶ ὁ Σκηπίων ήχθετο μὲν ἀπολειπόμενος τοῦ φίλου, οὐ μὴν ἀπαραμύθητον αὐτῷ τὸ πάθος ώετο. καὶ τὸν Λαίλιον δὲ δυσχεραίνειν εἰκός, έπειδη μόνος ανήγετο, ου μην αφόρητον εποιείτο την συμφοράν. Επλει καὶ Κάτων απολιπών οίκοι τοὺς αὐτοῦ συνήθεις, καὶ Πυθαγόρας, καὶ Πλάτων καὶ Δημόκριτος οὐδένα παραλαβόντες κοινωνὸν της όδου, καίτοι πολλούς οίκοι των φιλτάτων D άπολιμπάνοντες. ἐστρατεύσατο καὶ Περικλής έπὶ τὴν Σάμον οὐκ ἄγων τὸν 'Αναξαγόραν, καὶ τὴν Εύβοιαν παρεστήσατο ταίς μέν έκείνου βουλαίς, έπεπαίδευτο γὰρ ὑπ' ἐκείνω, τὸ σῶμα δὲ οὐκ ἐφελκόμενος ώσπερ άλλο τι των άναγκαίων προς τας 246

<sup>1</sup> καl θατέρφ Hertlein suggests, θατέρφ MSS.

liking. For I am convinced that what Hesiod says is truer, and that Pythagoras was wiser than either of them when he originated the proverb and gave to mankind the maxim, "Friends have all things in common." And by this he certainly did not mean money only, but also a partnership in intelligence and wisdom. So all that you suggested belongs just as much to me who adopted it, and whenever I was the actor who carried out your plans you naturally have an equal share in the performance. In fact, to whichever of us the credit may seem to belong, it belongs equally to the other, and malicious persons

will gain nothing from their gossip.

Let me go back now to Africanus and Laelius. When Carthage had been destroyed 2 and all Libya made subject to Rome, Africanus sent Laelius home and he embarked to carry the good news to their And Scipio was grieved fatherland. separation from his friend, but he did not think his sorrow inconsolable. Laelius too was probably afflicted at having to embark alone, but he did not regard it as an insupportable calamity. Cato also made a voyage and left his intimate friends at home, and so did Pythagoras and Plato and Democritus, and they took with them no companion on their travels, though they left behind them at home many whom they dearly loved. Pericles also set out on his campaign against Samos without taking Anaxagoras, and he conquered Euboea by following the latter's advice, for he had been trained by his teaching; but the philosopher himself he did not drag in his train as though he were part of the

Diogenes Laertius 8. 10; Pythagoras persuaded his disciples to share their property in common.
<sup>2</sup> Cf. Livy 27. 7.

μάγας. καίτοι καὶ τοῦτον ἄκοντα, φασίν, 'Αθηναιοι της πρός τὸν διδάσκαλον ἀπέστησαν συνουσίας. άλλ' έφερεν ώς άνηρ έμφρων ῶν1 την ἄνοιαν τῶν αύτοῦ πολιτών έγκρατώς καὶ πράως, καὶ γὰρ ανάγκη τη πατρίδι καθάπερ μητρί δικαίως μέν ού, γαλεπώς δε δμως εχούση πρός την συνουσίαν αὐτῶν, εἴκειν ὤετο χρηναι, ταθτα, ὡς εἰκός, λογιζόμενος ἀκούειν δὲ χρη τῶν έξης ὡς τοῦ Περικλέους αὐτοῦ· Ἐμοὶ πόλις μέν ἐστι καὶ πατρίς ὁ κόσμος, καὶ φίλοι θεοὶ καὶ δαίμονες καὶ πάντες όσοι καὶ όπουοῦν 2 σπουδαίοι. χρή Β δὲ καὶ τὴν οὖ 3 γεγόναμεν τιμᾶν, ἐπειδὴ τοῦτο θείος έστι νόμος, καλ πείθεσθαί γε οίς αν έπιτάττη καὶ μη βιάζεσθαι μηδέ, ο φησιν ή παροιμία. πρός κέντρα λακτίζειν ἀπαραίτητον γάρ έστι τὸ λεγόμενον ζυγὸν της ἀνάγκης. οὐ μὴν ὀδυρτέον οὐδὲ θρηνητέον ἐφ' οἶς ἐπιτάττει τραχύτερον, άλλα το πραγμα λογιστέον αὐτό. νῦν ἀπαλλάττεσθαι τὸν 'Αναξαγόραν ἀφ' ἡμῶν κελεύει, καὶ Ο τὸν ἄριστον οὐκ ὀψόμεθα τῶν ἐταίρων, δι' δν ηχθόμην μεν τη νυκτί, ὅτι μοι τὸν φίλον οὐκ έδείκυυεν, ήμέρα δὲ καὶ ήλίφ χάριν ήπιστάμην, ότι μοι παρείχεν όραν οδ μάλιστα ήρων. άλλ' εί μεν δμματά σοι δέδωκεν ή φύσις, ω Περίκλεις, μόνον ωσπερ τοις θηρίοις, οὐδεν ἀπεικός ἐστι σε διαφερόντως άχθεσθαι εί δέ σοι ψυχὴν ένέ- D

4 θηρίοις Cobet, δρνισιν Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>1 &</sup>amp;v Hertlein would add.

δπουοῦν Cobet, δπου Hertlein, MSS.
 τὴν οῦ Hertlein suggests, οῦ MSS.

equipment needed for battle. And yet in his case too we are told that much against his will the Athenians separated him from the society of his teacher. But wise man that he was, he bore the folly of his fellow-citizens with fortitude and mildness. Indeed he thought that he must of necessity bow to his country's will when, as a mother might, however unjustly, she still resented their close friendship; and he probably reasoned as follows. (You must take what I say next as the very words of Pericles.<sup>1</sup>)

"The whole world is my city and fatherland, and my friends are the gods and lesser divinities and all good men whoever and wherever they may be. Yet it is right to respect also the country where I was born, since this is the divine law, and to obey all her commands and not oppose them, or as the proverb says kick against the pricks. For inexorable, as the saying goes, is the voke of necessity. But we must not even complain or lament when her commands are harsher than usual, but rather consider the matter as it actually is. She now orders Anaxagoras to leave me and I shall see no more my best friend, on whose account the night was hateful to me because it did not allow me to see my friend, but I was grateful to daylight and the sun because they allowed me to see him whom I loved best.2 But, Pericles, if nature had given you eyes only as she has to wild beasts, it would be natural enough for you to feel excessive grief. But since she has 1 1 Cobet rejects this sentence as a gloss; but Julian perhaps echoes Plato, Menexenus 246 c.

<sup>2</sup> This a very inappropriate application to Pericles of the speech of Critoboulos in Xenophon, Symposium 4, 12; cf.

Diogenes Lacrtius 2. 49.

πνευσε καὶ νοῦν ἐνῆκεν, ὑφ' οῦ τὰ μὲν πολλὰ τῶν γεγενημένων καίπερ οὐ παρόντα νῦν ὁρῷς διὰ τῆς μνήμης, πολλὰ δὲ καὶ τῶν ἐσομένων ὁ λογισμὸς ἀνευρίσκων ὥσπερ ὅμμασιν ὁρᾶν προσβάλλει τῷ νῷ, καὶ τῶν ἐνεστώτων οὐ τὰ πρὸ τῶν ὀμμάτων ἡ φαντασία μόνον ἀποτυπουμένη δίδωσιν αὐτῷ κρίνειν καὶ καθορᾶν, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὰ πόρρω καὶ μυριάσι σταδίων ἀπφκισμένα τῶν γενομένων παρὰ πόδα καὶ πρὸ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν 247 δείκνυσιν ἐναργέστερον, τί χρὴ τοσοῦτον ἀνιᾶσθαι καὶ σχετλίως φέρειν; ὅτι δὲ οὐκ ἀμάρτυρος ὁ λόγος ἐστί μοι,

## Νοῦς όρη καὶ νοῦς ἀκούει

φησὶν ὁ Σικελιώτης, οὕτως ὀξὺ χρῆμα καὶ τάχει χρώμενον ἀμηχάνῳ, ὥσθ ὅταν τινὰ τῶν δαιμόνων Ομηρος ἐθέλη κεχρημένον ἀπίστῳ πορείας ἐπι-δεῖξαι τάχει,

# 'Ως δ' ὅτ' αν ἀξη νόος ἀνέρος

φησί. τούτω τοι χρώμενος ράστα μεν 'Αθήνηθεν Β όψει τον εν 'Ιωνία, ράστα δε εκ Κελτών τον εν 'Ίλλυριοις και Θράκη, και τον εν Κελτοις εκ Θράκης και γαρ οὐδ', ὅσπερ τοις φυτοις οὐκ ενι σώζεσθαι τὴν συνήθη χώραν μεταβάλλουσιν, ὅταν ἡ τῶν ὡρῶν ἢ κράσις ἐναντία, και τοις ἀνθρώποις συμβαίνει τόπον ἐκ τόπου μεταβάλλουσιν ἡ διαφθείρεσθαι παντελῶς ἡ τὸν τρόπον ἀμείβειν και μετατίθεσθαι περὶ ὧν ὀρθῶς πρόσθεν ἐγνώκεσαν. οὕκουν οὐδὲ τὴν εῦνοιαν C ἀμβλυτέραν ἔχειν εἰκός, εἰ μὴ και μαλλον ἀγαπαν

breathed into you a soul, and implanted in you intelligence by means of which you now behold in memory many past events, though they are no longer before you: and further since your reasoning power discovers many future events and reveals them as it were to the eyes of your mind; and again your imagination sketches for you not only those present events which are going on under your eyes and allows you to judge and survey them, but also reveals to you things at a distance and many thousand stades 1 removed more clearly than what is going on at your feet and before your eyes, what need is there for such grief and resentment? And to show that I have authority for what I say, 'The mind sees and the mind hears,' says the Sicilian; 2 and mind is a thing so acute and endowed with such amazing speed that when Homer wishes to show us one of the gods employing incredible speed in travelling he says: 'As when the mind of a man darts swiftly.' 8 So if you employ your mind you will easily from Athens see one who is in Ionia; and from the country of the Celts one who is in Illyria or Thrace; and from Thrace or Illyria one who is in the country of the Celts. And moreover, though plants if removed from their native soil when the weather and the season are unfavourable cannot be kept alive, it is not so with men, who can remove from one place to another without completely deteriorating or changing their character and deviating from the right principles that they had before adopted. It is therefore unlikely that our affection will become blunted, if indeed we do not love and

<sup>1</sup> The Attic stade=about 600 feet.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Epicharmus fr. 13. <sup>8</sup> Iliad 15. 80.

καὶ στέργειν έπεται γάρ ὕβρις μὲν κόρφ, έρως δε ενδεία. και ταύτη τοίνυν εξομεν βέλτιον, ἐπιτεινομένης ήμιν της προς άλληλους εὐνοίας, καθέξομέν τε άλλήλους έν ταις ξαυτών διανοίαις ίδρυμένους ώσπερ άγάλματα. καὶ νῦν μὲν ἐγὼ τὸν 'Αναξαγόραν, αὐθις δὲ ἐκεῖνος ὄψεται ἐμέ· κωλύει δε οὐδεν καὶ άμα βλέπειν ἀλλήλους, D ούγι σαρκία και νεῦρα και μορφής τύπωμα, στέρνα τε έξεικασμένα πρὸς ἀρχέτυπον σώματος. καίτοι καὶ τοῦτο κωλύει τυχὸν οὐδὲν ταῖς διανοίαις ήμων εμφαίνεσθαι άλλ' είς την άρετην και τάς πράξεις και τους λόγους και τας όμιλίας και τας εντεύξεις, ας πολλάκις εποιησάμεθα μετ' άλλήλων, οὐκ ἀμούσως ὑμνοῦντες παιδείαν καὶ δικαιοσύνην καὶ τὸν ἐπιτροπεύοντα νοῦν τὰ θυητά καὶ τὰ ἀνθρώπινα, καὶ περὶ πολιτείας καὶ 248 νόμων καὶ τρόπων άρετης καὶ χρηστών έπιτηδευμάτων διεξιόντες, όσα γε ήμιν επήει εν καιρώ τούτων μεμνημένοις. ταθτα έννοοθντες, τούτοις τρεφόμενοι τοίς είδώλοις τυχὸν οὐκ ὀνείρων νυκτέρων 2 ινδάλμασι προσέξομεν οὐδε κενά καὶ μάταια προσβαλεῖ τῷ νῷ φαντάσματα πονηρῶς ὑπὸ τῆς τοῦ σώματος κράσεως αἴσθησις διακειμένη. οὐδὲ γὰρ αὐτὴν παραληψόμεθα τὴν αἴσθησιν ύπουργείν ήμιν καὶ ύπηρετείσθαι άλλ' Β άποφυγών αὐτὴν ὁ νοῦς ἐμμελετήσει τούτοις προς κατανόησιν και συνεθισμόν των άσωμάτων

<sup>1</sup> emfer Reiske adds.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> νυκτέρων Cobet, νυκτερινών Hertlein, MSS.

cherish each other the more for the separation. For 'wantonness attends on satiety,' but love and longing on want. So in this respect we shall be better off if our affection tends to increase, and we shall keep one another firmly set in our minds like holy images. And one moment I shall see Anaxagoras, and the next he will see me. Though nothing prevents our seeing one another at the same instant; I do not mean our flesh and sinews and "bodily outline and breasts in the likeness" 2 of the bodily original—though perhaps there is no reason why these too should not become visible to our mindsbut I mean our virtue, our deeds and words, our intercourse, and those conversations which we so often held with one another, when in perfect harmony we sang the praises of education and justice and mind that governs all things mortal and human: when too we discussed the art of government, and law, and the different ways of being virtuous and the noblest pursuits, everything in short that occurred to us when, as occasion served, we mentioned these subjects. If we reflect on these things and nourish ourselves with these images, we shall probably pay no heed to the 'visions of dreams in the night, '8 nor will the senses corrupted by the alloy of the body exhibit to our minds empty and vain phantoms. For we shall not employ the senses at all to assist and minister to us, but our minds will have escaped from them and so will be exercised on the themes I have mentioned and aroused to comprehend and associate with things incorporeal.

¹ Theognis 153. τίκτει τοι κόρος ὅβριν, ὅταν κακῷ ὅλβος ἔτηται.

Euripides, Phoenissae 165, μορφη̂s τύπωμα στέρνα τ' ξξηκασμένα.
 Nauck, Adespota trag. frag. 108.

. διεγειρόμενος νῷ γὰρ δὴ καὶ τῷ κρείττονι σύνεσμεν, καὶ τὰ τὴν αἴσθησιν ἀποφυγόντα καὶ διεστηκότα τῷ τόπῳ, μᾶλλον δὲ οὐδὲ δεόμενα τόπου όραν τε και αίρειν πεφύκαμεν, όσοις άξίως Βεβίωται της τοιαύτης θέας, έννοοθντες αθτην καλ

συναπτόμενοι.

'Αλλ' ὁ μὲν Περικλής, ἄτε δὴ μεγαλόφρων άνηρ και τραφείς έλευθέρως έν έλευθέρα τη πόλει, Ο ύψηλοτέροις εψυγαγώγει λόγοις αυτόν έγω δε γεγονώς έκ των οίοι νθν βροτοί είσιν ανθρωπικωτέροις έμαυτον θέλγω καὶ παράγω λόγοις, καὶ τὸ λίαν πικρον ἀφαιρῶ τῆς λύπης, πρὸς ἔκαστον τῶν ἀεί μοι προσπιπτόντων ἀπὸ τοῦ πράγματος δυσχερών τε καὶ ἀτόπων φαντασμάτων έφαρ. D μόζειν τινά παραμυθίαν πειρώμενος, ώσπερ έπφδην θηρίου δήγματι δάκνοντος αὐτην ἔσω την καρδίαν ήμων και τὰς Φρένας. ἐκεῖνό τοι πρωτόν έστί μοι των φαινομένων δυσχερών. νθν έγω μόνος ἀπολελείψομαι καθαρᾶς ἐνδεὴς ὁμιλίας καὶ έλευθέρας έντεύξεως οὐ γάρ ἔστι μοι τέως ὅτφ διαλέξομαι θαρρών όμοίως. πότερον οὐν οὐδ' έμαυτώ διαλέγεσθαι ράδιόν έστί μοι; άλλ' άφαιρήσεταί μέ τις καὶ τὴν ἔννοιαν καὶ προσαναγκάσει νοείν έτερα καὶ θαυμάζειν παρ' à βούλομαι; ή τοῦτο μέν ἐστι τέρας ήδη καὶ προσόμοιον τῶ γράφειν εφ' ύδατος καὶ τῷ λίθον εψειν καὶ τῷ ίπταμένων ορνίθων ερευναν ίχνη της πτήσεως; οὐκοῦν ἐπειδή τούτων ήμας οὐδεὶς ἀφαιρεῖται, 949 συνεσόμεθα δήπουθεν αὐτοί πως έαυτοις, ίσως δέ και ο δαίμων υποθήσεταί τι χρηστόν ου γάρ είκὸς ἄνδρα ξαυτὸν ἐπιτρέψαντα τῷ κρείττονι

For by the mind we commune even with God, and by its aid we are enabled to see and to grasp things that escape the senses and are far apart in space, or rather have no need of space: that is to say, all of us who have lived so as to deserve such a vision, conceiving it in the mind and laying hold thereof."

Ah, but Pericles, inasmuch as he was a man of lofty soul and was bred as became a free man in a free city, could solace himself with such sublime arguments, whereas I, born of such men as now are,1 must beguile and console myself with arguments more human; and thus I assuage the excessive bitterness of my sorrow, since I constantly endeavour to devise some comfort for the anxious and uneasy ideas which keep assailing me as they arise from this event, like a charm against some wild beast that is gnawing into my very vitals 2 and my soul, And first and foremost of the hardships that I shall have to face is this, that now I shall be bereft of our guileless intercourse and unreserved conversation. For I have no one now to whom I can talk with anything like the same confidence. What, you say, cannot I easily converse with myself? Nay, will not some one rob me even of my thoughts, and besides compel me to think differently, and to admire what I prefer not to admire? Or does this robbery amount to a prodigy unimaginable, like writing on water or boiling a stone,3 or tracing the track of the flight of birds on the wing? Well then since no one can deprive us of our thoughts, we shall surely commune with ourselves in some fashion, and perhaps God will suggest some alleviation. For it is not likely that he who entrusts himself to God will be utterly

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Iliad 5, 304. <sup>2</sup> Cf. 243 c. <sup>3</sup> Two familiar proverbs.

παντάπασιν ἀμεληθήνας καὶ καταλειφθήναι παντελώς έρημον άλλ αὐτοῦ καὶ ὁ θεὸς χείρα έὴν ύπερέσχε καὶ θάρσος ἐνδίδωσι¹ καὶ μένος ἐμπνεῖ Β καὶ τὰ πρακτέα τίθησιν ἐπὶ νοῦν καὶ τῶν μὴ πρακτέων αφίστησιν. είπετό τοι και Σωκράτει δαιμονία φωνή κωλύουσα πράττειν όσα μη χρεών ην φησί δὲ καὶ "Ομηρος ὑπὲρ `Αχιλλέως τῷ γὰρ έπὶ φρεσὶ θῆκεν, ώς τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ τὰς ἐννοίας ήμων εγείροντος, όταν επιστρέψας ο νους είς έαυτὸν αύτῶ τε πρότερον ξυγγένηται καὶ τῷ θεῷ δι' έαυτοῦ μόνου, κωλυόμενος ὑπ' οὐδενός. οὐ γὰρ C άκοης ό νους δείται πρός το μαθείν οὐδε μην ό θεὸς φωνής πρὸς τὸ διδάξαι τὰ δέοντα ἀλλ' αισθήσεως έξω πάσης από τοῦ κρείττονος ή μετουσία γίνεται τῷ νῷ· τίνα μὲν τρόπον καὶ οπως ου σχολή νῦν ἐπεξιέναι, τὸ δ' ὅτι γίνεται δηλου 2 καί σαφείς οι μάρτυρες, οὐκ ἄδοξοί τινες ούδ' ἐν τῆ Μεγαρέων ἄξιοι τάττεσθαι μερίδι, ἀλλὰ D τῶν ἀπενεγκαμένων ἐπὶ σοφία τὰ πρωτεῖα.3

Οὐκοῦν ἐπειδὴ χρὴ προσδοκᾶν καὶ θεὸν ἡμῖν παρέσεσθαι πάντως καὶ ἡμᾶς αὐτοὺς αὑτοῖς συνέσεσθαι, τὸ λίαν δυσχερὲς ἀφαιρετέον ἐστὶ τῆς λύπης. ἐπεὶ καὶ τὸν Ὀδυσσέα μόνον ἐν τῆ νήσω καθειργμένον ἐπτὰ τοὺς πάντας ἐνιαυτούς, εἶτ ὀδυρόμενον, τῆς μὲν ἄλλης ἐπαινῶ καρτερίας, τῶν θρήνων δὲ οὐκ ἄγαμαι. τί γὰρ ὄφελος πόντον ἐπ' 250 ἰχθυόεντα δέρκεσθαι καὶ λείβειν δάκρυα; τὸ

<sup>1</sup> ἐνδίδωσι Hertlein suggests, δίδωσι MSS.

δῆλον Cobet, δῆλοι Hertlein, MSS.
 πρωτεῖα Cobet, πρῶτα Hertlein, MSS.

neglected and left wholly desolate. But over him God stretches his hand, endues him with strength, inspires him with courage, and puts into his mind what he must do. We know too how a divine voice accompanied Socrates and prevented him from doing what he ought not. And Homer also says of Achilles, "She put the thought in his mind," 2 implying that it is God who suggests our thoughts when the mind turns inwards and first communes with itself, and then with God alone by itself, hindered by nothing external. For the mind needs no ears to learn with, still less does God need a voice to teach us our duty: but apart from all senseperception, communion with God is vouchsafed to the mind. How and in what manner I have not now leisure to inquire, but that this does happen is evident, and there are sure witnesses thereof-men not obscure or only fit to be classed with the Megarians. 3—but such as have borne the palm for wisdom.

It follows therefore that since we may expect that God will be present with us in all our doings, and that we shall again renew our intercourse, our grief must lose its sharpest sting. For indeed in the case of Odysseus 4 too, who was imprisoned on the island for all those seven years and then bewailed his lot, I applaud him for his fortitude on other occasions, but I do not approve those lamentations. For of what avail was it for him to gaze on the fishy sea and shed

<sup>4</sup> Cf. Dio Chrysostom 13. 4, Arnim.

Digitized by Google

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Iliad 9. 420. <sup>2</sup> Iliad 1. 55.

The Megarians on inquiring their rank among the Greeks from the Delphic oracle were told that they were not in the reckoning at all, ὑμεῖς δ' οἱ Μεγαρεῖς οὐκ ἐν λόγφ οὐδ' ἐν ἀριθμῶ; cf. Theocritus 14. 47.

δὲ μὴ προέσθαι μηδ' ἀπαγορεῦσαι πρὸς τὴν τύχην, ἀλλ' ἄνδρα μέχρις ἐσχάτων γενέσθαι πόνων¹ καὶ κινδύνων, τοῦτο ἔμοιγε φαίνεται μεῖζον ἡ κατὰ ἄνθρωπον. οὐ δὴ δίκαιον ἐπαινεῖν μὲν αὐτούς, μὴ μιμεῖσθαι δέ, οὐδὲ νομίζειν, ὡς ἐκείνοις μὲν ὁ θεὸς προθύμως συνελάμβανε, τοὺς δὲ νῦν περιόψεται Β τῆς ἀρετῆς ὁρῶν ἀντιποιουμένους, δι' ἤνπερ ἄρα κἀκείνοις ἔχαιρεν· οὐ γὰρ διὰ τὸ κάλλος τοῦ σώματος, ἐπεί τοι τὸν Νιρέα μᾶλλον ἐχρῆν ἀγαπασθαι, οὐδὲ διὰ τὴν ἰσχύν, ἀπείρφ γὰρ ὅσφ Λαιστρυγόνες καὶ Κύκλωπες ἡσαν αὐτοῦ κρείττους, οὐδὲ διὰ τὸν πλοῦτον, οὕτω γὰρ ἃν ἔμεινεν ἀπόρθητος Τροία. τί δὲ δεῖ πράγματα ἔχειν αὐτὸν ἐπιζητοῦντα τὴν αἰτίαν, δι' ἡν 'Οδυσσέα φησὶν ὁ ποιητὴς θεοφιλῆ, αὐτοῦ γε ἐξὸν ἀκούειν; C

Οὕνεκ' ἐπητής ἐσσι καὶ ἀγχίνοος καὶ ἐχέφρων. δῆλον οὖν ὡς, εἴπερ ἡμῖν ταῦτα προσγένοιτο, τὸ κρεῖττον οὐκ ἐλλείψει τὰ παρ' ἑαυτοῦ, ἀλλὰ καὶ κατὰ τὸν δοθέντα πάλαι ποτὲ Λακεδαιμονίοις χρησμὸν καλούμενός τε καὶ ἄκλητος ὁ θεὸς παρέσται.

Τούτοις εμαυτόν ψυχαγωγήσας επ' εκείνο το D μέρος ἄπειμι πάλιν, ο δοκεί τη μεν άληθεία μίκρον είναι, προς δόξαν δε ὅμως οὐκ ἀγεννές. Όμήρου τοί φασι δείσθαι καὶ τὸν ᾿Αλέξανδρον, οὐ δήπου συνόντος, άλλὰ κηρύττοντος ὥσπερ ᾿Αχιλλέα καὶ Πάτροκλον καὶ Αἴαντας ἄμφω καὶ τὸν

<sup>1</sup> πόνων Hertlein suggests, φόβων MSS.

tears? 1 Never to abandon hope and despair of one's fate, but to play the hero in the extremes of toil and danger, does indeed seem to me more than can be expected of any human being. But it is not right to praise and not to imitate the Homeric heroes, or to think that whereas God was ever ready to assist them he will disregard the men of our day, if he sees that they are striving to attain that very virtue for which he favoured those others. For it was not physical beauty that he favoured, since in that case Nireus<sup>2</sup> would have been more approved; nor strength, for the Laëstrygons 3 and the Cyclops were infinitely stronger than Odysseus; nor riches, for had that been so Troy would never have been sacked. But why should I myself labour to discover the reason why the poet says that Odysseus was beloved by the gods, when we can hear it from himself? It was "Because thou art so wary, so ready of wit, so prudent."4 It is therefore evident that if we have these qualities in addition, God on His side will not fail us, but in the words of the oracle once given of old to the Lacedaemonians. "Invoked or not invoked, God will be present with us."5

Now that I have consoled myself with these arguments I will go back to that other consideration which, though it seems trivial, nevertheless is generally esteemed to be not ignoble. Even Alexander, we are told, felt a need for Homer, not, of course, to be his companion, but to be his herald, as he was for Achilles and Patroclus and the two Ajaxes and

<sup>5</sup> Cf. Oration 6. 201 c; Thucydides 1. 118.

'Αντίλοχου. ἀλλ' ὁ μὲν ὑπερορῶν ἀεὶ τῶν παρόντων, ἐφιέμενος δὲ τῶν ἀπόντων οὐκ ἢγάπα τοῖς καθ' ἑαυτὸν οὐδὲ ἢρκεῖτο τοῖς δοθεῖσι· καὶ εἴπερ ἔτυχεν 'Ομήρου, τὴν 'Απόλλωνος ἴσως ἄν 251 ἐπόθησε λύραν, ἢ τοῖς Πηλέως ἐκεῖνος ἐφύμνησε γάμοις, οὐ τῆς 'Ομήρου συνέσεως τοῦτο πλάσμα νομίσας, ἀλλ' ἀληθὲς ἔργον ἐνυφανθὲν τοῖς ἔπεσιν, ὥσπερ οἰμαι τὸ

'Ηως μεν κροκόπεπλος εκίδνατο πάσαν επ' αίαν καὶ

'Η έλιος δ' ἀνόρουσε

καὶ

Κρήτη τις γαΐ έστί,

καὶ ὅσα τοιαῦτά φασιν οἱ ποιηταί, δῆλα καὶ ἐναργῆ τὰ μὲν ὄντα καὶ εἰς ἡμᾶς ἔτι, τὰ δὲ γιγνό-

μενα.

'Αλλὰ τῷ μὲν εἴτε μέγεθος ἀρετῆς ὑπερέχον ¹ Β καὶ τῶν προσόντων ἀγαθῶν οὐδαμῶς ἐλάττων σύνεσις εἰς τοσαύτην ἐπιθυμίαν τὴν ψυχὴν ἐξῆγεν, ὅστε μειζόνων ἡ κατὰ τοὺς ἄλλους ὀρέγεσθαι,² εἴθ ὑπερβολή τις ἀνδρείας καὶ θάρσους εἰς ἀλαζονείαν ἄγουσα ³ καὶ πρὸς αὐθάδειαν βλέπουσα, ἀφείσθω σκοπεῖν ἐν κοινῷ τοῖς βουλομένοις ἐπαινεῖν ἡ ψέγειν αὐτόν, εἴ τις ἄρα καὶ ταύτης ὑπολαμ- Ο βάνει τῆς μερίδος προσήκειν ἐκείνῳ. ἡμεῖς δὲ τοῖς παροῦσιν ἀγαπῶντες ἀεὶ καὶ τῶν ἀπόντων ἤκιστα μεταποιούμενοι στέργομεν μέν, ὁπόταν ὁ κήρυξ

Digitized by Google

<sup>1</sup> ὑπερέχον Naber, ὑπάρχον Hertlein, MSS.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> ὀρέγεσθαι Petavius, lacuna Hertlein, MSS.
 <sup>3</sup> ἄγουσα Cobet, ῥέπουσα Hertlein, . . . ουσα V.

Antilochus. But Alexander, ever despising what he had and longing for what he had not, could never be content with his contemporaries or be satisfied with the gifts that had been granted to him. And even if Homer had fallen to his lot he would probably have coveted the lyre of Apollo on which the god played at the nuptials of Peleus; 1 and he would not have regarded it as an invention of Homer's genius but an actual fact that had been woven into the epic, as when for instance Homer says, "Now Dawn with her saffron robe was spread over the whole earth"; 2 and "Then uprose the Sun"; 3 and "There is a land called Crete"; 4 or other similar statements of poets about plain and palpable things partly existing to this very day, partly still happening.

But in Alexander's case, whether a superabundance of virtue and an intelligence that matched the advantages with which he was endowed exalted his soul to such heights of ambition that he aimed at greater achievements than are within the scope of other men; or whether the cause was an excess of courage and valour that led him into ostentation and bordered on sinful pride, must be left as a general topic for consideration by those who desire to write either a panegyric of him or a criticism; if indeed anyone thinks that criticism also can properly be applied to him. I on the contrary can always be content with what I have and am the last to covet what I have not, and so am well content when my praises are uttered by a herald who has been an evewitness and comrade-in-arms in all

193

VOL, II.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Iliad 24. 63.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Iliad 8. 1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Odyssey 3. 1. <sup>4</sup> Odyssey 19. 172.

έπαινη, θεατής τε καὶ συναγωνιστης πάντων ημιν γεγονώς, μη τοὺς λόγους παραδεξάμενος εἰς χάριν καὶ ἀπέχθειαν εἰκη πεπλασμένους ἀρκεῖ δὲ ἡμιν καὶ φιλεῖν ὁμολογῶν μόνον, ἐς δὲ τὰ ἄλλα σιωπηλότερος ὢν καὶ τῶν Πυθαγόρα τελεσθέντων.

Ένταῦθα ὑπέρχεταί μοι καὶ τὸ θρυλούμενον, D ώς οὐκ εἰς Ἰλλυριοὺς μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ εἰς Θρᾶκας άφίξη καὶ τοὺς περὶ τὴν θάλατταν ἐκείνην οἰκοῦντας Έλληνας, έν οίς γενομένω μοι καὶ τραφέντι πολύς έντέτηκεν έρως ανδρών τε καί χωρίων καί πόλεων. ἴσως δὲ οὐ φαῦλος οὐδὲ ἐκείνων ἐναπολέλειπται ταις ψυχαις έρως ήμων, οίς εδ οίδ' ότι τὸ λεγόμενον ἀσπάσιος έλθων αν γένοιο, δικαίαν 252 άμοιβην άντιδιδούς αὐτοῖς ὑπὲρ ὧν ήμᾶς ἀπολέλοιπας ένθάδε. καὶ τοῦτο μὲν οὐχ ὡς εὐχόμενος. έπεὶ τό γε ιέναι πρὸς ήμᾶς τὴν αὐτὴν ταχέως άμεινον άλλ' ώς, εί γένοιτο, και πρός τουθ' έξων ούκ ἀπαραμυθήτως οὐδὲ ἀψυχαγωγήτως ἐννοῶ, συγχαίρων ἐκείνοις, ὅτι σε παρ' ἡμῶν ὄψονται. Κελτοίς γάρ έμαυτον ήδη διά σε συντάττω, ἄνδρα είς τούς πρώτους τῶν Ἑλλήνων τελοῦντα καὶ κατ' εὐνομίαν καὶ κατὰ ἀρετὴν τὴν ἄλλην, καὶ ἡητορείαν Β άκρον καὶ φιλοσοφίας οὐκ ἄπειρον, ής "Ελληνες μόνοι τὰ κράτιστα μετεληλύθασι, λόγω τάληθές, ωσπερ οθν πέφυκε, θηρεύσαντες, οθκ απίστοις μύθοις οὐδὲ παραδόξω τερατεία προσέχειν ήμας, ωσπερ οί πολλοί των βαρβάρων, εάσαντες.

that I have done; and who has never admitted any statements invented at random out of partiality or prejudice. And it is enough for me if he only admit his love for me, though on all else he were more

silent than those initiated by Pythagoras.

Here however I am reminded of the report current that you are going not only to Illyria but to Thrace also, and among the Greeks who dwell on the shores of that sea. 1 Among them I was born and brought up, and hence I have a deeply rooted affection for them and for those parts and the cities there. And it may be that in their hearts also there still remains no slight affection for me: I am therefore well assured that you will, as the saying is, gladden their hearts by your coming, and there will be a fair exchange, since they will gain in proportion as I lose by your leaving me here. And I say this not because I wish you to go-for it were far better if you should return to me by the same road without delay—but the thought in my mind is that even for this loss I shall not be without comfort or consolation, since I can rejoice with them on seeing you just come from us. I say "us," since on your account I now rank myself among the Celts,2 seeing that you are worthy to be counted among the most distinguished Greeks for your upright administration and your other virtues; and also for your consummate skill in oratory; in philosophy too you are thoroughly versed, a field wherein the Greeks alone have attained the highest rank; for they sought after truth, as its nature requires, by the aid of reason and did not suffer us to pay heed to incredible fables or impossible miracles like most of the barbarians.

<sup>1</sup> The Propontis. <sup>2</sup> Sallust was a native of Gaul.

'Αλλὰ καὶ τοῦτο μὲν ὅπως ποτὲ ἔχει, τανῦν ἀφείσθω. σὲ δέ· προπέμπειν ἤδη γὰρ ἄξιον μετ' εὐφημίας· ἄγοι μὲν θεὸς εὐμενής, ὅποι ποτ' ᾶν δέη πορεύεσθαι, Ξένιος δὲ ὑποδέχοιτο καὶ Φίλιος C εὔνους, ἄγοι τε διὰ γῆς ἀσφαλῶς· κᾶν πλεῖν δέη, στορεννύσθω τὰ κύματα· πᾶσι δὲ φανείης φίλος καὶ τίμιος, ἡδὺς μὲν προσιών, ἀλγεινὸς δὲ ἀπολείπων αὐτούς· στέργων δὲ ἡμᾶς ἥκιστα ποθήσειας ἀνδρὸς ἐταίρου καὶ φίλου πιστοῦ κοινωνίαν. εὐμενῆ δὲ καὶ τὸν αὐτοκράτορά σοι θεὸς ἀποφήνειε καὶ τὰ ἄλλα πάντα κατὰ νοῦν διδοίη, καὶ τὴν D οἴκαδε παρ' ἡμᾶς πορείαν ἀσφαλῆ παρασκευάζοι καὶ ταχεῖαν.

Ταθτά σοι μετὰ τῶν καλῶν κάγαθῶν ἀνδρῶν συνεύγομαι, καὶ ἔτι πρὸς τούτοις

Οὖλέ τε καὶ μέγα χαῖρε, θεοὶ δέ τοι ὅλβια δοῖεν, Νοστῆσαι οἶκόνδε φίλην ἐς πατρίδα γαῖαν.

However, this subject also, whatever the truth about it may be, I must lay aside for the present. But as for you—for I must needs dismiss you with auspicious words—may God in His goodness be your guide wherever you may have to journey, and as the God of Strangers and the Friendly One 1 may He receive you graciously and lead you safely by land; and if you must go by sea, may He smooth the waves! 2 And may you be loved and honoured by all you meet, welcome when you arrive, regretted when you leave them! Though you retain your affection for me, may you never lack the society of a good comrade and faithful friend! And may God make the Emperor gracious to you, and grant you all else according to your desire, and make ready for you a safe and speedy journey home to us!

In these prayers for you I am echoed by all good and honourable men; and let me add one prayer more: "Health and great joy be with thee, and may the gods give thee all things good, even to come

home again to thy dear fatherland!"3

<sup>1</sup> These are regular epithets of Zeus.

<sup>2</sup> Theocritus 7. 57. 
<sup>3</sup> Odyssey 24. 402; and 10. 562.

# LETTER TO THEMISTIUS THE PHILOSOPHER

## INTRODUCTION

On the strength of his Aristotelian "Paraphrases" Themistius may be called a scholar, though hardly a philosopher as he himself claimed. Technically he was a Sophist: that is to say he gave public lectures (ἐπιδείξεις), wrote exercises after the Sophistic pattern and went on embassies, which were entrusted to him solely on account of his persuasive charm. But he insisted that he was no Sophist, because he took no fees 1 and styled himself a practical philosopher.<sup>2</sup> He was indifferent to the Neo-Platonic philosophy,<sup>8</sup> and, since Constantius made him a Senator, he cannot have betrayed any zeal for the Pagan religion. From Julian's Pagan restoration he seems to have held aloof, and, though Julian had been his pupil, probably at Nicomedia, he did not appoint him to any office. Under the Christian Emperor Theodosius he held a prefecture. There is no evidence for a positive coolness, such as Zeller assumes, between Themistius and Julian, and we know too little of their relations to assert with some critics that the respectful tone of this letter is ironical.<sup>5</sup> It was probably written after Julian had

<sup>2</sup> 245 D. <sup>3</sup> 33, 295 B. <sup>4</sup> Vol. 5, p. 742.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Themistius 260 c, 345 c.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Libanius *Epistle* 1061 mentions an Oration by Themistius in praise of Julian, but this is not extant,

## INTRODUCTION

become Emperor, though there is nothing in it that would not suit an earlier date; it is sometimes assigned to 355 when Julian was still Caesar. The quotations from Aristotle are appropriately addressed to Themistius as an Aristotelian commentator.

#### ΘΕΜΙΣΤΙΩΙ ΦΙΛΟΣΟΦΩΙ

Έγώ σοι βεβαιῶσαι μέν, ἄσπερ οὖν γράφεις, τὰς ἐλπίδας καὶ σφόδρα εὔχομαι, δέδοικα δὲ μὴ διαμάρτω, μείζονος ούσης της υποσχέσεως, ην ύπερ έμου πρός τε τους άλλους άπαντας και έτι μάλλον πρός σεαυτόν ποιή καί μοι πάλαι μέν οιομένω πρός τε του 'Αλέξανδρου και του Μάρκου, και εί τις άλλος γέγονευ άρετη διαφέρωυ, είναι Β την αμιλλαν φρίκη τις προσήει και δέος θαυμαστόν, μη του μεν απολείπεσθαι παντελώς της ανδρείας δόξω, τοῦ δὲ τῆς τελείας αρετῆς οὐδὲ ἐπ' ολίγου εφίκωμαι. είς ταῦτα ἀφορῶν ἀνεπειθόμην τὴν σχολὴν ἐπαινεῖν, καὶ τῶν ᾿Αττικῶν διαιτημάτων 1 αὐτός τε ήδέως έμεμνήμην και τοις φίλοις ύμιν προσάδειν ήξίουν, ώσπερ οί τὰ βαρέα φορτία φέροντες έν ταις ώδαις επικουφίζουσιν αυτοίς την ταλαιπωρίαν. σύ δέ μοι νθν μείζον εποίη- Ο σας διὰ τῆς ἔναγχος ἐπιστολῆς τὸ δέος καὶ τον αγώνα τῷ παντί χαλεπώτερον έδειξας, ἐν ταύτη παρά του θεου τετάχθαι με τη μερίδι λέγων, έν ή πρότερον Ἡρακλής καὶ Διόνυσος ἐγενέσθην φιλοσοφούντες όμου και βασιλεύοντες και πάσαν

nigitized by Google

<sup>1</sup> διαιτημάτων Naber, διηγημάτων Hertlein, MSS,

# LETTER TO THEMISTIUS THE PHILOSOPHER

. • I EARNESTLY desire to fulfil your hopes of me even as you express them in your letter, but I am afraid I shall fall short of them, since the expectations you have raised both in the minds of others, and still more in your own, are beyond my powers. There was a time when I believed that I ought to try to rival men who have been most distinguished for excellence, Alexander, for instance, or Marcus; 1 but I shivered at the thought and was seized with terror lest I should fail entirely to come up to the courage of the former, and should not make even the least approach to the latter's perfect virtue. With this in mind I convinced myself that I preferred a life of leisure, and I both gladly recalled the Attic manner of living, and thought myself to be in sweet accord with you who are my friends, just as those who carry heavy burdens lighten their labour by singing.2 But by your recent letter you have increased my fears, and you point to an enterprise in every way more difficult. You say that God has placed me in the same position as Heracles and Dionysus of old who, being at once philosophers and

<sup>1</sup> The Emperor Marcus Aurelius.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Apparently an echo of Dio Chrysostom, Oration 1. 9, Arnim,

σχεδον της επιπολαζούσης κακίας ανακαθαιρό- 254 μενοι γην τε καὶ θάλατταν. κελεύεις δὲ πασαν άποσεισάμενον σχολής έννοιαν καὶ ραστώνης σκοπείν, ὅπως τῆς ὑποθέσεως ἀξίως ἀγωνιούμεθα. είτα ἐπ' αὐτοῖς τῶν νομοθετῶν μέμνησαι, Σόλωνος, Πιττακοῦ, Λυκούργου, καὶ τούτων ἀπάντων μείζονα χρηναι παρ' ήμων λέγεις τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἐν δίκη νῦν περιμένειν. τούτοις έγω τοῖς λόγοις εντυχών εξεπλάγην μικρού σοί μεν γάρ ύπελάμ. Β Βανον οὐδαμῶς θεμιτὸν κολακεύειν ἡ ψεύδεσθαι, έμαυτφ δὲ συνειδώς φύσεως μὲν ἔνεκα διαφέρον οὐδὲν οὕτε ἐξ ἀρχῆς οὕτε νῦν ὑπάρξαν, φιλοσοφίας δε ερασθέντι μόνον τας γαρ εν μέσω συγώ τύχας, αί μοι τὸν ἔρωτα τοῦτον ἀτελη τέως εφύλαξαν οὐκ είχον οὖν ὅ, τι χρὴ περὶ τῶν τοιούτων λόγων συμβαλείν, έως ἐπὶ νοῦν ἡγαγεν ό θεός, μή ποτε άρα προτρέπειν έθέλεις δια των C έπαίνων καὶ τῶν ἀγώνων δείξαι τὸ μέγεθος, οίς ανάγκη πασα τον έν πολιτεία ζωντα παραβεβλήσθαι τὸν ἄπαντα χρόνον.

Τοῦτο δὲ ἀποτρέποντός ἐστι πλέον ἡ πρὸς τὸν βίον παρορμῶντος. ὥσπερ γὰρ εἴ τις τὸν πορθμὸν τὸν παρ' ὑμῖν πλέων καὶ οὐδὲ τοῦτον ῥαδίως οὐδὲ εὐκόλως ὑφιστάμενος ἀκούοι παρά του μαντικὴν ἐπαγγελλομένου τέχνην, ὡς χρεὼν αὐτὸν τὸν D Αἰγαῖον ἀναμετρῆσαι καὶ τὸν Ἰόνιον καὶ τῆς ἔξω θαλάσσης ἄψασθαι, καὶ "Νῦν μὲν" ὁρᾶς ὁ προφήτης λέγοι "τείχη καὶ λιμένας, ἐκεῖ δὲ γενόμενος

kings, purged almost the whole earth and sea of the evils that infested them. You bid me shake off all thought of leisure and inactivity that I may prove to be a good soldier worthy of so high a destiny. And besides those examples you go on to remind me of law-givers such as Solon, Pittacus, and Lycurgus, and you say that men have the right to expect from me now greater things than from any of these. When I read these words I was almost dumbfounded; for on the one hand I was sure that it was unlawful for you as a philosopher to flatter or deceive; on the other hand I am fully conscious that by nature there is nothing remarkable about me-there never was from the first nor has there come to be now,but as regards philosophy I have only fallen in love with it (I say nothing of the fates that have intervened 1 to make that love so far ineffectual). I could not tell therefore how I ought to interpret such expressions, until God brought it into my mind that perhaps by your very praises you wished to exhort me, and to point out how great are those trials to which a statesman must inevitably be exposed every day of his life.

But your method is more likely to discourage than to make one eager for such an existence. Suppose that a man were navigating your strait,<sup>2</sup> and were finding even that none too easy or safe, and then suppose some professional soothsayer should tell him that he would have to traverse the Aegaean and then the Ionian Sea, and finally embark on the outer sea. "Here," that prophet would say, "you see towns and harbours,

<sup>1</sup> Euripides, Orestes 16.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The Bosporus; Themistius was probably at Constantinople.

οὐδὲ σκοπιὰν οὐδὲ πέτραν ὄψει, ἀλλ' ἀγαπήσεις καὶ ναῦν πόρρωθεν κατιδών προσειπεῖν τοὺς ἐμπλέοντας, καὶ τῆς γῆς ὀψέ ποτε άψάμενος, τῷ θεώ πολλάκις προσεύξη, πρὸς αὐτῷ γοῦν τῷ τέλει τοῦ βίου τυχεῖν ὅρμου καὶ τήν τε ναῦν σώαν 255 παραδούναι καὶ τοὺς ἐμπλέοντας ἀπαθεῖς τοῖς οἰκείοις κακών παραστήσαι καὶ τὸ σώμα τή μητρί γη δούναι, τούτο δὲ ἐσόμενον ἴσως ἄδηλον έσται σοι μέχρι της τελευταίας εκείνης ημέρας. άρ' οἴει τούτων ἀκούσαντα τῶν λόγων ἐκεῖνον πόλιν γ' αν 1 οἰκεῖν ελέσθαι πλησίον θαλάσσης, ούχὶ δὲ χαίρειν εἰπόντα πλούτφ καὶ τοῖς ἐξ έμπορίας άγαθοῖς περιγιγνομένοις, γνωρίμων πολλών, ξενικής φιλίας, ίστορίας έθνών καὶ πόλεων Β ύπεριδόντα σοφον αποφαίνειν του του Νεοκλέους, δς κελεύει λαθείν βιώσαντα; καὶ σὰ δὲ ἔοικας τοῦτο καταμαθών προκαταλαμβάνειν ήμας ταίς είς τὸν Ἐπίκουρον λοιδορίαις καὶ προεξαιρεῖν τὴν τοιαύτην γνώμην. φης γάρ που σχολην έπαινείν άπράγμονα και διαλέξεις έν περιπάτοις προσήκειν έκείνω έγω δε ότι μεν ού καλως Έπικούρω C ταῦτα ἐδόκει, πάλαι καὶ σφόδρα πείθομαι εί δὲ πάνθ' όντινοῦν ἐπὶ πολιτείαν προτρέπειν ἄξιον, καὶ τὸν ήττον πεφυκότα καὶ τὸν οὖπω τελέως δυνάμενον, έπὶ πλείστον ἴσως διαπορήσαι χρή. λέγουσι γάρ τοι καὶ τὸν Σωκράτη πολλούς μὲν οὐ σφόδρα εὐφυῶς² ἔχοντας ἀπαγαγεῖν τοῦ βήματος,

<sup>2</sup> εὐφυῶς Reiske adds.

<sup>1</sup> γ' åν Hertlein suggests, γοῦν MSS.

but when you arrive there you will see not so much as a watch-tower or a rock, but you will be thankful to descry even a ship in the distance and to hail her crew. You will often pray to God that you may, however late, touch land and reach a harbour, though that were to be the last day of your life. You will pray to be allowed to bring home your ship safe and sound and restore your crew unscathed to their friends, and then to commit your body to mother earth. And this indeed may happen, but you will not be sure of it until that final day." Do you think that such a man after being told all this would choose even to live in a sea-port town? Would he not bid adieu to money-making and all the advantages of commerce, and caring little for troops of friends and acquaintances abroad, and all that he might learn about nations and cities, would he not approve the wisdom of the son of Neocles 1 who bids us "Live in obscurity"? Indeed, you apparently perceived this, and by your abuse of Epicurus you tried to forestall me and to eradicate beforehand any such purpose. For you go on to say that it was to be expected that so idle a man as he should commend leisure and conversations during walks. Now for my part I have long been firmly convinced that Epicurus was mistaken in that view of his, but whether it be proper to urge into public life any and every man, both him who lacks natural abilities and him who is not yet completely equipped, is a point that deserves the most careful consideration. are told that Socrates dissuaded from the statesman's profession<sup>2</sup> many who had no great natural talent, and

1 Epicurus; his advice was λαθέ βιώσας.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Literally "from the  $\beta \hat{\eta} \mu \alpha$ ," i.e. the stone on the Pnyx from which the Athenian orator addressed the people.

καὶ Γλαύκωνα ἐκεῖνον, Ξενοφῶν λέγει τὸν δὲ 1 τοῦ Κλεινίου παίδα πειραθήναι μεν έπισχείν, οὐ D δυνηθήναι δὲ περιγενέσθαι τοῦ νεανίσκου τής όρμης, ήμεις δέ και ἄκοντας και ξυνιέντας αυτών προσαναγκάσομεν, θαρρείν ύπερ τηλικούτων έργων κελεύοντες, ών οὐκ άρετη μόνον ἐστὶν οὐδὲ προαίρεσις όρθη κυρία, πολύ δὲ πλέον ή τύγη κρατούσα πανταχού και βιαζομένη δέπειν ήπερ αν εθέλη τα πράγματα; Χρύσιππος δε δοκεί τα μεν άλλα σοφός είναι και νομισθήναι δικαίως. άγνοήσας δὲ τὴν τύχην καὶ τὸ αὐτόματον καί τινας άλλας αιτίας τοιαύτας έξωθεν τοις πρακτι- 256 κοίς παρεμπιπτούσας οὐ σφόδρα όμολογούμενα λέγειν οίς ο χρόνος ήμας δια μυρίων έναργως διδάσκει παραδειγμάτων. που γάρ εὐτυγή καὶ μακάριον Κάτωνα φήσομεν; ποῦ δὲ Δίωνα τὸν Σικελιώτην εὐδαίμονα: οίς τοῦ μὲν ἀποθανεῖν έμελεν ἴσως οὐδέν, τοῦ δὲ μὴ λείπειν ἀτελεῖς τὰς πράξεις, έφ' ας έξ άρχης ώρμησαν, και σφόδρα Β έμελε, και πάντα αν είλοντο παθείν ύπερ τούτου. σφαλέντες δε εν εκείνοις ει μεν εύσχημόνως έφερου, ὥσπερ οὖυ λέγεται, τὴυ τύχηυ παραμυθίαυ ἔσχου ἐκ τῆς ἀρετῆς οὐ μικράν, εὐδαίμουες δὲ οὐκ ᾶν λέγοιντο τῶν καλλίστων πράξεων διημαρτηκότες, πλην ίσως διὰ την Στωικην ένστασιν πρὸς ην ρητέον, ως οὐ ταὐτόν έστιν έπαινεῖσθαι καὶ μακαρίζεσθαι, καὶ εἰ φύσει τὸ ζώον εὐδαιμονίας ὀρέγεται, κρεῖττον εἶναι τὸ κατ' C

nigitized by Google

<sup>1</sup> και Γλαύκωνα . . . λέγει· τον δε Wyttenbach, Γλαύκωνα δε ἐκεῖνον ὡς Ξενοφῶν λέγει, και τον Hertlein, MSS.

Glaucon too, Xenophon 1 tells us; and that he tried to restrain the son of Cleinias 2 also, but could not curb the youth's impetuous ambition. Then shall we try to force into that career men who are reluctant and conscious of their deficiencies, and urge them to be self-confident about such great For in such matters not virtue alone or a wise policy is paramount, but to a far greater degree Fortune holds sway throughout and compels events to incline as she wills. Chrysippus 3 indeed, though in other respects he seems a wise man and to have been rightly so esteemed, yet in ignoring fortune and chance and all other such external causes that fall in to block the path of men of affairs, he uttered paradoxes wholly at variance with facts about which the past teaches us clearly by countless examples. For instance, shall we call Cato a fortunate and happy man? Or shall we say that Dio of Sicily had a happy lot? It is true that for death they probably cared nothing, but they did care greatly about not leaving unfinished the undertakings which they had originally set on foot, and to secure that end there is nothing that they would not have endured. In that they were disappointed, and I admit that they bore their lot with great dignity, as we learn, and derived no small consolation from their virtue; but happy one could not call them, seeing that they had failed in all those noble enterprises, unless perhaps according to the Stoic conception of happiness. And with regard to that same Stoic conception we must admit that to be applauded and to be counted happy are two very different

<sup>1</sup> Memorabilia 3. 6. 1. <sup>2</sup> Alcibiades. <sup>3</sup> The Stoic philosopher.

200

VOL. II.

έκείνην μακαριστόν τέλος τοῦ κατ' ἀρετὴν ἐπαινετοῦ. ἤκιστα δὲ φιλεῖ τῆς εὐδαιμονίας ἡ βεβαιό. της τῆ τύχη πιστεύειν. καὶ τοὺς ἐν πολιτεία ζῶντας οὐκ ἔνεστιν ἄνευ ταύτης ἀναπνεῖν τὸ δὴ λεγόμενον \* \* \* ¹ ἀληθῶς θεωροῦντες εἴτε καὶ πεποιήκασι καὶ στρατηγὸν λόγφ,² καθάπερ οἰ τὰς ἰδέας εἴτε καὶ ψευδῶς ξυντιθέντες, ἐν τοῖς ἀσωμάτοις καὶ νοητοῖς ἱδρῦσθαί που τῶν τυχαίων ὑπεράνω πάντων, ἡ τὸν Διογένους ἐκεῖνον

\*Απολιν, ἄοικον, πατρίδος ἐστερημένον, οὐκ ἔχοντα μὲν εἰς ὅ,τι παρ' αὐτῆς εὐ πάθη καὶ τοὐναντίον ἐν τίνι σφαλῆ· τοῦτον δὲ ὃν ἡ συνήθεια καλεῦν εἴωθε καὶ "Ομηρος πρῶτος,

\* Ωι λαοί τ' ἐπιτετράφαται καὶ τόσσα μέμηλεν, πῶς ἄν τις ἔξω τύχης ἀπαγαγὼν τὴν θέσιν φύλασσοι; πάλιν δ' ὁ αὐτὸν ὑποτιθεὶς ταύτη πόσης 257 αὐτῷ δεῖν οἰήσεται παρασκευῆς 3 καὶ φρονήσεως πηλίκης ὥστε τὰς ἐφ' ἐκάτερα ῥοπάς, καθάπερ πνεύματος κυβερνήτην, εὐσχημόνως φέρειν;

Οὐκ ἔστι θαυμαστὸν ἀντιτάξασθαι προσπολεμούση μόνον αὐτῆ, πολὸ δὲ θαυμασιώτερον τῶν 
ὑπαρξάντων παρ' αὐτῆς ἀγαθῶν ἄξιον φανῆναι. 
τούτοις ὁ μέγιστος ἐάλω βασιλεὺς ὁ τὴν 'Ασίαν

<sup>2</sup> λόγφ Reiske, λόγοι Hertlein, MSS.

\* παρασκευης Hertlein would read, της παρασκευης MSS.

<sup>1</sup> After λεγόμενον several words are lost.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> θαυμασιώτερον MSS; Hertlein following Cobet reads θαυμαστότερον but in later Preface would restore MSS. reading.

things, and that if every living thing naturally desires happiness,1 it is better to make it our aim to be congratulated on the score of happiness rather than to be applauded on the score of virtue. But happiness that depends on the chances of Fortune is very rarely secure. And yet men who are engaged in public life cannot, as the saying is, so much as breathe unless she is on their side . . . and they have created a merely verbal idea of a leader who is established somewhere above all the chances of Fortune in the sphere of things incorporeal and intelligible, just as men define the ideas, whether envisaging them truly or falsely imagining them. Or again they give us the ideal man, according to Diogenes "The man without a city, without a home, bereft of a fatherland," 2 that is to say, a man who can gain nothing from Fortune, and on the other hand has nothing to lose. But one whom we are in the habit of calling, as Homer did first, "The man to whom the people have been entrusted and so many cares belong," 3 how I ask shall we lead him beyond the reach of Fortune and keep his position secure? Then again, if he subject himself to Fortune, how great the provision he will think he must make, how great the prudence he must display so as to sustain with equanimity her variations in either direction, as a pilot must sustain the variations of the wind!

Yet it is nothing wonderful to withstand Fortune when she is merely hostile, but much more wonderful is it to show oneself worthy of the favours she bestows. By her favours the greatest of kings, the conqueror 4

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Aristotle, Nicomachean Ethics 1, 10, 6,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Cf. Oration 6. 195B, note. <sup>2</sup> Iliad 2. 25. <sup>4</sup> Alexander.

καταστρεψάμενος Δαρείου καὶ Ξέρξου χαλεπώ- Β τερος καὶ μᾶλλον άλαζων φανείς, ἐπειδή τῆς έκείνων άρχης κατέστη κύριος, τούτοις άλόντες τοις βέλεσιν ἄρδην ἀπώλοντο Πέρσαι, Μακεδόνες, ό των 'Αθηναίων δήμος, Συρακούσιοι, τὰ Λακεδαιμωνίων τέλη, 'Ρωμαίων στρατηγοί και έπ' αὐτοῖς αὐτοκράτορες μυρίοι. πολύ μῆκος αν γένοιτο πάντας ἀπαριθμουμένω τοὺς διὰ πλοῦτον καὶ νίκας και τρυφήν ἀπολομένους δσοι δε ύπο των δυσπραγιών ἐπικλυσθέντες δοῦλοι μὲν ἀντ' ἐλευ- C θέρων, ταπεινοί δὲ ἀντὶ γενναίων καὶ σφόδρα εὐτελεῖς ἀντὶ τῶν πρόσθεν σεμνῶν ἄπασιν ὤφθησαν, τί με χρη νῦν ὥσπερ ἐκ δέλτου μεταγράφοντα καταλέγειν; εί γαρ ώφελεν ο των ανθρώπων βίος ἀπορείν παραδειγμάτων τοιούτων. ἀλλ' ούτε έστιν ούτ αν γενοιτό ποτε των τοιούτων ένδεης παραδειγμάτων, έως αν το των ανθρώπων διαμένη γένος.

"Ότι δὲ οὐκ ἐγὼ μόνος τὴν τύχην ἐπὶ πλεῖστον D ἐν τοῖς πρακτέοις κρατεῖν νενόμικα, λέγοιμ' ἀν ἤδη σοι τὰ τοῦ Πλάτωνος ἐκ τῶν θαυμασίων Νόμων, εἰδότι μὲν καὶ διδάξαντί με, ἀπόδειξιν δὲ ὥσπερ τοῦ μὴ ραθυμεῖν ποιούμενος παραγέγραφά σοι τὴν ῥῆσιν ὧδέ πως ἔχουσαν. "Θεὸς μὲν πάντα καὶ μετὰ θεοῦ τύχη καὶ καιρὸς τὰ ἀνθρώπινα διακυβερνῶσι ξύμπαντα. ἡμερώτερον μὴν τούτοις συγχωρῆσαι τρίτον δεῖν ἔπεσθαι τέχνην." 258 εἶτα ὁποῖον εἶναι χρὴ τὸν τεχνίτην καὶ δημιουργὸν τῶν καλῶν πράξεων καὶ βασιλέα θεῖον¹ ὑπογράφων· "Γινώσκων ὁ Κρόνος ἄρα, καθάπερ ἡμεῖς, φησί, διεληλύθαμεν, ὡς ἀνθρωπεία φύσις

1 θείον Hertlein suggests, θεόν MSS.

Nigitized by Google

of Asia was ensnared, and showed himself more cruel and more insolent than Darius and Xerxes, after he had become the master of their empire. The shafts of her favours subdued and utterly destroyed the Persians, the Macedonians, the Athenian nation, Spartan magistrates, Roman generals, and countless absolute monarchs besides. It would be an endless business to enumerate all who have fallen victims to their wealth and victories and luxury. And as for those who, submerged by the tide of their misfortunes, from free men have become slaves, who have been humbled from their high estate after all their splendour and become poor and mean in the eves of all men, what need now to go through the list of them as though I were copying it from a written record? Would that human life afforded no such instances! But it does not nor ever will lack such, so long as the race of man endures.

And to show that I am not the only one who thinks that Fortune has the upper hand in practical affairs, I will quote to you a passage from that admirable work the Laws of Plato. You know it well and indeed taught it to me, but I have set down the speech which runs something like this, and offer it as a proof that I am not really indolent. "God governs all things and with God Fortune and Opportunity govern all human affairs: but there is a milder view that Art must needs go with them and must be their associate." He then indicates what must be the character of a man who is the craftsman and artificer of noble deeds and a divinely inspired king. Then he says: "Kronos therefore, as I have already related, knew that human

<sup>1</sup> Laws 709B.

οὐδαμή οὐδεμία ίκανη τὰ ἀνθρώπινα διοικοῦσα αὐτοκράτωρ πάντα μη ούχ ὕβρεώς τε καὶ ἀδικίας μεστοῦσθαι, ταῦτ' οὖν διανοούμενος ἐφίστη τότε Β βασιλέας καὶ ἄρχουτας ταῖς πόλεσιν ἡμῶν οὐκ άνθρώπους, άλλα γένους θειοτέρου και αμείνονος, δαίμονας, οίον νῦν ήμεῖς δρῶμεν τοῖς ποιμνίοις καὶ όσων ήμεροί είσιν αγέλαι ού βούς βοών ούδε αίγας αίγων άρχοντας ποιούμεν αὐτοίς τινας, άλλ' ήμείς αὐτῶν δεσπόζομεν, ἄμεινον ἐκείνων γένος, ταὐτὸν δη και ὁ θεὸς φιλάνθρωπος ῶν γένος ἄμεινον ήμῶν έφίστη τὸ τῶν δαιμόνων, δ διὰ πολλής μὲν αὐτοις δαστώνης, δια πολλής δ' ήμιν, επιμελό- C μενον ήμων, ειρήνην τε και αίδω και δη άφθονίαν δίκης παρεχόμενον, αστασίαστα καὶ εὐδαίμονα τὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἀπειργάζετο γένη. λέγει δὴ καὶ νῦν οὖτος ὁ λόγος ἀληθεία χρώμενος, ὅσων πόλεων μη θεός, άλλά τις άρχει θνητός, οὐκ ἔστι κακών αὐτοῖς οὐδὲ πόνων ἀνάψυξις ἀλλά μιμεισθαι δείν ήμας οίεται πάση μηχανή τὸν έπὶ τοῦ Κρόνου λεγόμενον βίον, καὶ ὅσον ἐν ἡμῖν D άθανασίας ένεστι, τούτω πειθομένους δημοσία καὶ ίδια τάς τε οἰκήσεις καὶ τὰς πόλεις διοικείν, την τοῦ νοῦ διανομην ονομάζοντας νόμον. εἰ δὲ ανθρωπος είς η ολιγαρχία τις η δημοκρατία Ψυγην έγουσα ήδονων και έπιθυμιων ορεγομένην καὶ πληροῦσθαι τούτων δεομένην ἄρξει δὴ πόλεώς 259 τινος ή ιδιώτου καταπατήσας τους νόμους, ουκ έστι σωτηρίας μηχανή."

nature when endowed with supreme authority is never in any case capable of managing human affairs without being filled with insolence and injustice; therefore, having regard to this he at that time set over our cities as kings and governors not men but beings of a more divine and higher race, I mean demons; thus doing as we do now for our flocks and domestic herds. We never appoint certain oxen to rule over other oxen or goats to rule over goats, but we are their masters, a race superior to theirs. In like manner then God, since he loves mankind, has set over us a race of beings superior to ourselves, the race of demons; and they with great ease both to themselves and us undertake the care of us and dispense peace. reverence, aye, and above all justice without stint, and thus they make the tribes of men harmonious and happy. And that account is a true one which declares that in our day all cities that are governed not by a god but by a mortal man have no relief from evils and hardships. And the lesson is that we ought by every means in our power to imitate that life which is said to have existed in the days of Kronos: and in so far as the principle of immortality is in us we ought to be guided by it in our management of public and private affairs, of our houses and cities, calling the distribution of mind 'law.' But whether the government be in the hands of one man or of an oligarchy or democracy, if it have a soul that hankers after pleasure and the lower appetites and demands to indulge these, and if such a one rule over a city or individual having first trampled on the laws, there is no means of salvation." 2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> A play on words: διανομή and νόμος are both connected with νέμω = "to distribute." \*2 Laws 713-714; Julian condenses and slightly alters the original.

Ταύτην έγώ σοι την ρησιν έξεπίτηδες δλην παρέγραψα, μή με κλέπτειν υπολάβης καὶ κακουργείν μύθους άρχαίους προφέροντα, τυχὸν μεν εμφερώς, ου μην άληθώς πάντη ξυγκειμένους. άλλ' ὅ γε άληθης ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν λόγος τί φησιν; ἀκούεις ὅτι, κὰν ἄνθρωπός τις ἢ τῆ φύσει, θείου είναι χρη τη προαιρέσει καὶ δαί-μονα, πᾶν ἄπλως ἐκβαλόντα τὸ θνητὸν καὶ θηριώδες τής ψυχής, πλην όσα ἀνάγκη διὰ Β την του σώματος παραμένειν σωτηρίαν; ταυτα εί τις εννοών δέδοικεν επί τηλικούτον έλκόμενος βίον, ἄρά σοι φαίνεται τὴν Ἐπικούρειον θαυμάζειν ἀπραγμοσύνην καὶ τοὺς κήπους καὶ τὸ προάστειον τῶν ᾿Αθηνῶν ¹ καὶ τὰς μυρρίνας καὶ τὸ Σωκράτους δωμάτιου: ἀλλ' οὐκ ἔστιν ὅπου γε εγώ ταῦτα προτιμήσας τῶν πόνων ὤφθην. ήδιστα αν σοι τους έμαυτου πόνους διεξήλθον και τὰ ἐπικρεμασθέντα παρὰ τῶν φίλων καὶ ξυγγενῶν, ότε της παρ' ύμιν ήρχόμην παιδείας, δείματα, C εί μη σφόδρα αὐτὸς ηπίστασο. τὰ δὲ ἐν Ἰωνία πρὸς τὸν καὶ γένει προσήκοντα καὶ φιλία μᾶλλον οίκειον όντα μοι πραχθέντα πρότερον ύπερ ανδρός Εένου μικρά παντελώς γνωρίμου μοι γενομένου, τοῦ σοφιστοῦ φημί, λέληθεν οὐδέν σε. ἀποδημίας δὲ ούχ ὑπέστην τῶν φίλων ἔνεκα; καίτοι Καρτερίω μὲν οἰσθ' ὅπως συνηράμην πρὸς τὸν ἐταῖρον D ἡμῖν ἀφικόμενος ᾿Αράξιον ἄκλητος, ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ δεησόμενος. ὑπὲρ δὲ τῶν τῆς θαυμασίας ᾿Αρετῆς κτημάτων καὶ ὧν ἐπεπόνθει παρά τῶν γειτόνων

'Aθηνων Cobet, 'Aθηναίων Hertlein, MSS.

I have purposely set down the whole of this speech for you lest you should think that I am cheating and defrauding by bringing forward ancient myths which may have some resemblance to the truth, but on the whole are not composed with regard to truth. But what is the true meaning of this narrative? You hear what it says, that even though a prince be by nature human, he must in his conduct be divine and a demi-god and must completely banish from his soul all that is mortal and brutish, except what must remain to safeguard the needs of the body. Now if, reflecting on this, one is afraid to be constrained to adopt a life from which so much is expected, do you therefore conclude that one admires the inaction recommended by Epicurus, the gardens and suburbs of Athens and its myrtles, or the humble home of Socrates? But never has anyone seen me prefer these to a life of toil. That toil of mine I would willingly recount to you, and the hazards that threatened me from my friends and kinsfolk at the time when I began to study under you, if you did not yourself know them well enough. You are well aware of what I did, in the first place, in Ionia in opposition to one who was related to me by ties of blood, but even more closely by ties of friendship, and that in behalf of a foreigner with whom I was very slightly acquainted, I mean the sophist. Did I not endure to leave the country for the sake of my friends? Indeed, you know how I took the part of Carterius when I went unsolicited to our friend Araxius to plead for him. And in behalf of the property of that admirable woman Arete and the wrongs she had suffered from her neighbours, did I

οὐκ εἰς τὴν Φρυγίαν τὸ δεύτερον ἀφικόμην ἐν οὐδὲ ὅλοις μησὶ δύο, ἀσθενοῦς ἤδη μοι παντελῶς ὅντος τοῦ σώματος διὰ τὴν ἐπιγενομένην ὑπὸ τῆς πρότερον κακοπαθείας ἀρρωστίαν; ἀλλὰ δὴ τὸ τελευταῖον πρὸ τῆς εἰς τὴν Ἑλλάδα γενομένης ἡμῖν ἀφίξεως, ὅτε περὶ τῶν ἐσχάτων, ὡς ἂν εἰποιεν οἱ πολλοί, κινδυνεύων ἐγὼ τῷ στρατοπέδω παρέμενον, ὁποίας ἔγραφον ἐπιστολὰς πρὸς σὲ 260 νῦν ὑπομνήσθητι, μήποτε ὀδυρμῶν πλήρεις, μήτι μικρὸν ἡ ταπεινὸν ἡ λίαν ἀγεννὲς ἐχούσας. ἀπιὼν δὲ ἐπὶ τὴν Ἑλλάδα πάλιν, ὅτε με φεύγειν ἐνόμιζον πάντες, οὐχ ὡς ἐν ἑορτῆ τῆ μεγίστη τὴν τύχην ἐπαινῶν ἡδίστην ἔφην εἰναι τὴν ἀμοιβὴν ἐμοὶ καὶ τὸ δὴ λεγόμενον

χρύσεα χαλκείων, έκατόμβοι' έννεαβοίων

.ἔφην ἀντηλλάχθαι; οὕτως ἀντὶ τῆς ἐμαυτοῦ ἐστίας τὴν Ἑλλάδα λαχὼν ἐγανύμην, οὐκ ἀγρόν,

οὐ κῆπον, οὐ δωμάτιον ἐκεῖ κεκτημένος.

'Αλλὰ ἴσως ἔοικα ἐγὼ τὰς μὲν δυσπραγίας οὐκ ἀγεννῶς φέρειν, πρὸς δὲ τὰς παρὰ τῆς τύχης δωρεὰς ἀγεννῆς τις εἶναι καὶ μικρός, ὅ γε ἀγαπῶν τὰς 'Αθήνας μᾶλλον τοῦ νῦν περὶ ἡμᾶς ὄγκου, τὴν σχολὴν δήπουθεν ἐκείνην ἐπαινῶν, διὰ δὲ τὸ πλῆθος τῶν πράξεων τοῦτον αἰτιώμενος τὸν βίον; C ἀλλὰ μή ποτε χρὴ περὶ ἡμῶν ἄμεινον κρίνειν, οὐκ εἰς ἀπραξίαν καὶ πρᾶξιν βλέποντας, μᾶλλον δὲ εἰς τὸ Γνῶθι σαυτὸν καὶ τὸ

Έρδοι δ' έκαστος ήντιν' είδείη τέχνην.

not journey to Phrygia for the second time within two months, though I was physically very weak from the illness that had been brought on by former fatigues? Finally, before I went to Greece, while I was still with the army and running what most people would call the greatest possible risks, recall now what sort of letters I wrote to you, never filled with complaints or containing anything little or mean or servile. And when I returned to Greece. when everyone regarded me as an exile, did I not welcome my fate as though it were some high festival, and did I not say that the exchange to me was most delightful, and that, as the saying is, I had thereby gained "gold for bronze, the price of a hundred oxen for the price of nine"?2 So great was my joy at obtaining the chance to live in Greece instead of in my own home, though I possessed there no land or garden or the humblest house.

But perhaps you think that though I can bear adversity in the proper spirit, yet I show a poor and mean spirit towards the good gifts of Fortune, seeing that I prefer Athens to the pomp that now surrounds me; because, you will doubtless say, I approve the leisure of those days and disparage my present life because of the vast amount of work that the latter involves. But perhaps you ought to judge of me more accurately, and not consider the question whether I am idle or industrious, but rather the precept, "Know thyself," and the saying, "Let every man practise the craft which he knows." 8

<sup>1</sup> We know nothing more of the events here mentioned.

<sup>3</sup> Aristophanes, Wasps 1431.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> A proverb derived from *Iliad* 6. 236, where Glaukos exchanges his golden armour for the bronze armour of Diomede.

Μείζον έμοιγε φαίνεται τὸ βασιλεύειν ἡ κατ' άνθρωπον καὶ φύσεως δεῖσθαι δαιμονιωτέρας βασιλεύς, ώσπερ οὖν καὶ Πλάτων ἔλεγε· καὶ νῦν D Αριστοτέλους είς ταὐτὸ συντείνοντα παραγράψω λόγον, οὐ γλαῦκα 'Αθηναίοις ἄγων, ἀλλ' ὅτι μὴ παντάπασιν άμελω των έκείνου λόγων έπιδεικνύμενος. Φησί δε ό άνηρ εν τοίς πολιτικοίς συγγράμμασιν "Εί δὲ δή τις ἄρισπον θείη τὸ Βασιλεύεσθαι ταις πόλεσι, πως έξει τὰ περί των τέκνων; πότερον καὶ τὸ γένος δεῖ βασιλεύειν; άλλα γιγνομένων όποιοί τινες έτυχον, βλαβερόν. άλλα ού παραδώσει κύριος ων τοις τέκνοις; άλλ' 261 οὐκ ἔτι ῥάδιον τοῦτο πιστεῦσαι γαλεπὸν γὰρ καὶ μείζονος άρετης ή κατ' άνθρωπίνην φύσιν." έξης δὲ περὶ τοῦ κατὰ νόμον λεγομένου βασιλέως διεξελθών, ώς 1 έστιν ύπηρέτης και φύλαξ των νόμων, καὶ τοῦτον οὐδὲ βασιλέα καλῶν, οὐδὲ τὸν τοιούτον είδος πολιτείας 2 οιόμενος, προστίθησι· " Περὶ δὲ τῆς παμβασιλείας καλουμένης, αὕτη δ' Β έστι καθ' ην άργει πάντων κατά την αύτοῦ βούλησιν ό βασιλεύς, δοκεί τισιν ούδε κατά φύσιν είναι τὸ κύριον ἕνα πάντων είναι των πολιτών τοίς γάρ όμοίοις φύσει τὸ αὐτὸ δίκαιον ἀναγκαῖον είναι." είτα μετ' όλίγον φησίν "'Ο μεν ουν τον νοῦν κελεύων ἄρχειν δοκεῖ κελεύειν ἄρχειν τὸν θεὸν καὶ τοὺς νόμους ο δὲ ἄνθρωπον κελεύων

<sup>1 &</sup>amp;s Klimek, 8s Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> τον τοιούτον είδος πολιτείας Hertlein suggests, cf. Aristotle Politics 3. 16, 1287 a, το τοιούτον είδος MSS.

To me, at any rate, it seems that the task of reigning is beyond human powers, and that a king needs a more divine character, as indeed Plato too used to say. And now I will write out a passage from Aristotle to the same effect, not "bringing owls to the Athenians," 1 but in order to show you that I do not entirely neglect his writings. In his political treatises he says: "Now even if one maintain the principle that it is best for cities to be governed by a king, how will it be about his children? his children to succeed him? And yet if they prove to be no better than anybody else, that would be a bad thing for the city. But you may say, though he has the power he will not leave the succession to his children? It is difficult indeed to believe that he will not: for that would be too hard for him, and demands a virtue greater than belongs to human nature." 2 And later on, when he is describing a so-called king who rules according to law, and says that he is both the servant and guardian of the laws, he does not call him a king at all, nor does he consider such a king as a distinct form of government; and he goes on to say: "Now as for what is called absolute monarchy, that is to say, when a king governs all other men according to his own will, some people think that it is not in accordance with the nature of things for one man to have absolute authority over all the citizens; since those who are by nature equal must necessarily have the same rights." 8 Again, a little later he says: "It seems, therefore, that he who bids Reason rule is really preferring the rule of God and the laws,

<sup>1</sup> A proverb; cf. "bringing coals to Newcastle."

22[

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Aristotle, Politics 3. 15. 1286B. <sup>8</sup> Ibid 3. 16. 1287A.

προστίθησι καὶ θηρία· ή τε γὰρ ἐπιθυμία τοιοῦ- C τον καὶ ὁ θυμὸς ος 1 διαστρέφει καὶ τοὺς ἀρίστους ανδρας διόπερ ανευ δρέξεως δ νοῦς νόμος ἐστίν." όρᾶς, ὁ φιλόσοφος ἔοικεν ἐνταῦθα σαφῶς ἀπιστούντι καὶ κατεγνωκότι της άνθρωπίνης φύσεως. φησί γαρ ούτω ρήματι τούτο λέγων οὐδεμίαν άξιόχρεων είναι φύσιν άνθρωπίνην πρὸς τοσαύτην τύγης ύπερογήν ούτε γὰρ τῶν παίδων τὸ κοινή D τοις πολίταις συμφέρου προτιμάν ἄνθρωπόν γε όντα ράδιον ύπολαμβάνει, καὶ πολλών ομοίων άρχειν οὐ δίκαιον είναί φησι, καὶ τέλος ἐπιθεὶς τὸν κολοφώνα τοις έμπροσθεν λόγοις νόμον μέν είναί φησι τὸν νοῦν χωρὶς ὀρέξεως, ῷ μόνῷ τὰς πολιτείας επιτρέπειν χρηναι, ανδρών δε οὐδενί. ό γαρ εν αὐτοῖς νοῦς, καν ώσιν ἀγαθοί, συμπέπλεκται θυμώ καὶ ἐπιθυμία, θηρίοις χαλεπωτάτοις. ταῦτα έμοι δοκεί τοις του Πλάτωνος ἄκρως 262 όμολογείν, πρώτον μεν ότι κρείττονα χρη τών άρχομένων είναι τον άρχοντα, ούκ επιτηδεύσει μόνον, αλλά καὶ φύσει διαφέροντα όπερ εύρειν εν ανθρώποις οὐ ράδιον· 2 . . . καὶ τρίτον ὅτι πάση μηχανή κατά δύναμιν νόμοις προσεκτέον οὐκ ἐκ τοῦ παραχρήμα κειμένοις οὐδὲ ώς ἔοικε νῦν τεθεῖσιν ύπ' ἀνδρών οὐ πάντη κατὰ νοῦν βεβιωκότων, ἀλλ' όστις μάλλον τὸν νοῦν καθαρθείς καὶ τὴν ψυγὴν ούκ είς τὰ παρόντα ἀφορῶν ἀδικήματα οὐδὲ είς Β

<sup>1 8</sup>s Hertlein would add.

Several words indicating the second point enumerated seem to have been lost.

but he who bids man rule, adds an element of the beast. For desire is a wild beast, and passion which warps even the best men. It follows, therefore, that law is Reason exempt from desire." You see the philosopher seems here clearly to distrust and condemn human nature. For he says so in so many words when he asserts that human nature is in no case worthy of such an excess of fortune. For he thinks that it is too hard for one who is merely human to prefer the general weal of the citizens to his own children; he says that it is not just that one man should rule over many who are his equals; and, finally, he puts the finishing stroke 1 to what he has just said when he asserts that "law is Reason exempt from desire," and that political affairs ought to be entrusted to Reason alone, and not to any individual man whatever. For the reason that is in men, however good they may be, is entangled with passion and desire, those most ferocious monsters. These opinions, it seems to me. harmonise perfectly with Plato's; first, that he who governs ought to be superior to his subjects and surpass them not only in his acquired habits but also in natural endowment; a thing which is not easy to find among men; ... thirdly, that he ought by every means in his power to observe the laws, not those that were framed to meet some sudden emergency. or established, as now appears, by men whose lives were not wholly guided by reason; but he must observe them only in case the lawgiver, having purified his mind and soul, in enacting those laws keeps in view not merely the crimes of the moment

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Plato, Theaetetus 153.

τὰς παρεστώσας τύχας τίθησι τοὺς νόμους, ἀλλὰ την της πολιτείας φύσιν καταμαθών και τὸ δίκαιον οδόν εστι τη φύσει και ποταπόν έστι τάδίκημα τεθεαμένος τη φύσει, είθ' δσα δυνατόν έστιν έκειθεν ένταυθα μεταφέρων και τιθείς νόμους τοίς πολίταις κοινούς, οὔτε είς φιλίαν οὔτε είς έχθραν άφορων ούτε εἰς γείτονα καὶ ξυγγενή. Ο κρείσσον δέ, εἰ μηδὲ τοῖς καθ' ἐαυτὸν ἀνθρώποις, άλλα τοις ύστερον ή ξένοις γράψας αποπέμποι νόμους, έχων γε οὐδὲν οὐδὲ ἐλπίζων πρὸς αὐτοὺς έξειν ιδιωτικόν συνάλλαγμα. ἐπεὶ καὶ τὸν Σόλωνα τον σοφον ακούω μετα των φίλων συμβουλευσάμενον ὑπὲρ τῆς τῶν χρεῶν ἀναιρέσεως τοῖς μὲν εύπορίας ἀφορμήν, αύτῷ δὲ αἰσχύνης αἰτίαν παρασχείν, καὶ ταθτα τῷ πολιτεύματι τὸν δημον έλευθέρωσαντα. οὕτως οὐ ῥάδιον ἐστι τὰς τοιαύτας D έκφυγείν κήρας, καν τον αύτου νουν παράσχη τις ἀπαθή πρὸς τὴν πολιτείαν.

"Α δεδιως έγω πολλάκις εἰκότως ἐπαινω τὸν ἔμπροσθεν βίον, καὶ σοὶ πειθόμενος μάλιστα ταῦτα
ἐγὼ διανοοῦμαι, οὐχ ὅτι μοι τὸν ζῆλον πρὸς
ἐκείνους μόνον ἔφης προκεῖσθαι τοὺς ἄνδρας,
Σόλωνα καὶ Λυκοῦργον καὶ Πιττακόν, ἀλλὰ καὶ
ὅτι μεταβῆναί με φὴς ἐκ τῆς ὑποστέγου φιλοσοφίας πρὸς τὴν ὑπαίθριον. ὅσπερ οὖν, εἰ τῷ 263
χαλεπῶς καὶ μόλις ὑγιείας ἔνεκα τῆς αὑτοῦ γυμναζομένω μετρίως οἴκαδε προύλεγες, ὅτι "Νῦν
ἤκεις εἰς 'Ολυμπίαν καὶ μεταβέβηκας ἐκ τῆς ἐν
τῷ δωματίφ παλαίστρας ἐπὶ τὸ στάδιον τοῦ Διός,
οὖ θεατὰς ἔξεις τούς τε ἀπανταχόθεν "Ελληνας

1 ofor Hertlein suggests, 3 MSS.

nigitized by Google

or immediate contingencies; but rather recognises the nature of government and the essential nature of justice, and has carefully observed also the essential nature of guilt, and then applies to his task all the knowledge thus derived, and frames laws which have a general application to all the citizens without regard to friend or foe, neighbour or kinsman. it is better that such a lawgiver should frame and promulgate his laws not for his contemporaries only but for posterity also, or for strangers with whom he neither has nor expects to have any private dealings. For instance, I hear that the wise Solon, having consulted his friends about the cancelling of debts, furnished them with an opportunity to make money, but brought on himself a disgraceful accusation.1 So hard is it to avoid such fatalities, even when a man brings a passionless mind to the task of governing.

And since this sort of thing is what I dread, it is natural that I should often dwell on the advantages of my previous mode of life, and I am but obeying you when I reflect that you said not only that I must emulate those famous men Solon, Lycurgus and Pittacus, but also that I must now quit the shades of philosophy for the open air. This is as though you had announced to a man who for his health's sake and by exerting himself to the utmost was able to take moderate exercise at home: "Now you have come to Olympia and have exchanged the gymnasium in your house for the stadium of Zeus, where you will have for spectators Greeks who have

225

VOL. II.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Before Solon's measure to cancel debts was generally known, some of his friends borrowed large sums, knowing that they would not have to repay them.

καὶ πρώτους γε τοὺς σαυτοῦ πολίτας, ὑπὲρ ὧν ἀγωνίζεσθαι χρή, τινὰς δὲ καὶ τῶν βαρβάρων, οῦς ἐκπλῆξαι χρεών, φοβερωτέραν αὐτοῖς τὴν πατρίδα τό γε εἰς σὲ νῦν ἦκον ἐπιδείξαντα," κατέβαλες ἃν εὐθέως καὶ τρέμειν ἐποίησας πρὸ τῆς ἀγωνίας· οὕτω κἀμὲ νῦν νόμιζε διατεθῆναι τοῖς Β τοιούτοις λόγοις. καὶ περὶ μὲν τούτων εἴτε ὀρθῶς ἔγνωκα νῦν εἴτε ἐν μέρει σφάλλομαι τοῦ προσήκοντος εἴτε καὶ τοῦ παντὸς διαμαρτάνω, διδάξεις αὐτίκα μάλα.

αυτικα μαλα.

Υπέρ δε ων ἀπορησαί μοι πρὸς την ἐπιστολην Ο την σην παρέστη, ω φίλη κεφαλή καὶ πάσης έμοινε τιμής άξία. Βούλομαι δηλώσαι σαφέστερον γάο πως ύπερ αὐτῶν ἐπιθυμῶ μαθεῖν. ἔφησθα ότι τὸν ἐν τῆ πράξει παρὰ τὸν φιλόσοφον ἐπαινείς βίον, και τὸν 'Αριστοτέλη τὸν σοφὸν ἐκάλεις μάρτυρα, την εὐδαιμονίαν εν τῷ πράττειν εὖ τιθέμενον, καὶ τὴν διαφοράν σκοποῦντα τοῦ τε πολιτικοῦ βίου καὶ τῆς ἐν τῆ θεωρία ζωῆς, διαπορεῖν άττα περί αὐτῶν, καὶ τὴν μὲν θεωρίαν ἐν ἄλλοις προτιμάν, έπαινείν δε ένταθθα τούς των καλών πράξεων άρχιτέκτονας. τούτους δὲ αὐτὸς μὲν D είναι φής τους βασιλέας, Αριστοτέλης δε είρηκεν ούδαμοῦ κατὰ τὴν ὑπὸ σοῦ προστεθεῖσαν λέξιν, πλέον δὲ θάτερον έξ ὧν παραγέγραφας ἄν τις νοήσειε. τὸ γὰρ "Μάλιστα δὲ πράττειν λέγομεν κυρίως και των έξωτερικών πράξεων τούς ταις διανοίαις άρχιτέκτονας" είς τους νομοθέτας καλ

come from all parts, and foremost among them your own fellow-citizens, on whose behalf you must enter the lists; and certain barbarians will be there also whom it is your duty to impress, showing them your fatherland in as formidable a light as lies in your power." You would have disconcerted him at once and made him nervous before the games began. You may now suppose that I have been affected in the same manner by just such words from you. And you will very soon inform me whether my present view is correct, or whether I am in part deceived as to my proper course or whether indeed I am wholly mistaken.

But I should like to make clear to you the points in your letter by which I am puzzled, my dearest friend to whom I especially am bound to pay every honour: for I am eager to be more precisely informed about them. You said that you approve a life of action rather than the philosophic life, and you called to witness the wise Aristotle who defines happiness as virtuous activity, and discussing the difference between the statesman's life and the life of contemplation, showed a certain hesitation about those lives, and though in others of his writings he preferred the contemplative life, in this place you say he approves the architects of noble actions. But it is you who assert that these are kings, whereas Aristotle does not speak in the sense of the words that you have introduced: and from what you have quoted one would rather infer the contrary. For when he says: "We most correctly use the word 'act' of those who are the architects of public affairs by virtue of their intelligence," we must suppose that what he

Aristotle, Politics 7. 3. 1325B.

τοὺς πολιτικοὺς φιλοσόφους καὶ πάντας ἀπλῶς τοὺς νῷ τε καὶ λόγῳ πράττοντας, οὐχὶ δὲ εἰς τοὺς αὐτουργοὺς καὶ τῶν πολιτικῶν πράξεων ἐργάτας 264 εἰρῆσθαι νομιστέον· οἷς οὐκ ἀπόχρη μόνον ἐνθυμηθῆναι καὶ κατανοῆσαι καὶ τὸ πρακτέον τοἷς ἄλλοις φράσαι, προσήκει δὲ αὐτοῖς ἔκαστα μεταχειρίζεσθαι καὶ πράττειν ὧν οἱ νόμοι διαγορεύουσι καὶ πολλάκις οἱ καιροὶ προσαναγκάζουσι, πλὴν εἰ μὴ τὸν ἀρχιτέκτονα καλοῦμεν, καθάπερ Όμηρος τὸν Ἡρακλέα καλεῖν εἴωθεν ἐν τῆ ποιήσει "μεγάλων ἐπιίστορα ἔργων," αὐτουργότατον ἀπάντων γενόμενον.

Εἰ δὲ τοῦτ' ἀληθὲς ὑπολαμβάνομεν ἢ καὶ μόνον Β ἐν τῷ πράττειν τὰ κοινά φαμεν εὐδαίμονας τοὺς κυρίους ¹ ὄντας καὶ βασιλεύοντας πολλῶν, τί ποτε περὶ Σωκράτους ἐροῦμεν; Πυθαγόραν δὲ καὶ Δημόκριτον καὶ τὸν Κλαζομένιον 'Αναξαγόραν ἴσως διὰ τὴν θεωρίαν κατ' ἄλλο φήσεις εὐδαίμονας. Σωκράτης δὲ τὴν θεωρίαν παραιτησάμενος καὶ τὸν πρακτικὸν ἀγαπήσας βίον οὐδὲ τῆς γαμετῆς ἢν τῆς αὐτοῦ κύριος οὐδὲ τοῦ παιδός. ἢπού C γε δυοῦν ἢ τριῶν πολιτῶν ἐκείνφ κρατεῖν ὑπῆρχεν; ἀρ' οὖν οὐκ ἢν ἐκεῖνος πρακτικός, ἐπεὶ μηδενὸς ἢν κύριος; ἐγὼ μὲν οὖν 'Αλεξάνδρου φημὶ μείζονα τὸν Σωφρονίσκου κατεργάσασθαι, τὴν Πλάτωνος αὐτῷ σοφίαν ἀνατιθείς, τὴν Εενοφῶντος στρατηγίαν, τὴν 'Αντισθένους ἀνδρείαν, τὴν 'Ερετρικὴν φιλοσοφίαν, τὴν Μεγαρικήν, τὸν Κέβητα,

228

nightized by Google

<sup>1</sup> εν τῷ πράττειν... τοὺς κυρίους Hertlein suggests, τοὺς εν τῷ πράττειν... κυρίους MSS.

says applies to lawgivers and political philosophers and all whose activity consists in the use of intelligence and reason, but that it does not apply to those who do the work themselves and those who transact the business of politics. But in their case it is not enough that they should consider and devise and instruct others as to what must be done, but it is their duty to undertake and execute whatever the laws ordain and circumstances as well often force on them; unless indeed we call that man an architect who is "well versed in mighty deeds," a phrase which Homer in his poems usually applies to Heracles, who was indeed of all men that ever lived most given to do the work himself.

But if we conceive this to be true, or that only those are happy who administer public affairs and who are in authority and rule over many, what then are we to say about Socrates? As for Pythagoras and Democritus and Anaxagoras of Clazomenae, you will perhaps say that they were happy in another sense of the word, because of their philosophic speculations. But as for Socrates who, having rejected the speculative life and embraced a life of action, had no authority over his own wife or his son, can we say of him that he governed even two or three of his fellow-citizens? Then will you assert that since he had no authority over any one he accomplished nothing? On the contrary I maintain that the son of Sophroniscus<sup>2</sup> performed greater tasks than Alexander, for to him I ascribe the wisdom of Plato, the generalship of Xenophon, the fortitude of Antisthenes, the Eretrian<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Odyssey 21. 26. <sup>2</sup> The father of Socrates.



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> This school was founded by Phaedo in Elis and later was transferred by Menedemus to Eretria.

τον Σιμμίαν, τον Φαίδωνα, μυρίους άλλους καί D ούπω φημί τὰς γενομένας ήμιν ενθένδ ἀποικίας, τὸ Λύκειον, τὴν Στοάν, τὰς ᾿Ακαδημείας. τίς οὖν εσώθη διὰ τὴν 'Αλεξάνδρου νίκην; τίς πόλις αμεινον ωκήθη; τίς αύτοῦ γέγονε βελτίων ίδιώτης ἀνήρ; πλουσιωτέρους μέν γάρ πολλούς αν ευροις, σοφώτερον δε οὐδένα οὐδε σωφρονέστερον αὐτὸν αὑτοῦ, εἰ μὴ καὶ μᾶλλον ἀλαζόνα καὶ ύπερόπτην. ὅσοι δὲ σώζονται νῦν ἐκ φιλοσοφίας, διὰ τὸν Σωκράτη σώζονται. καὶ τοῦτο οὐκ ἐγὼ μόνος, 'Αριστοτέλης δὲ πρότερος δοικεν ἐννοήσας 265 είπειν, ότι μη μειον αυτώ προσήκει φρονείν έπι τη θεολογική συγγραφή τοῦ καθελόντος τὴν Περσών δύναμιν. καί μοι δοκεί τοῦτο ἐκείνος ὀρθώς ξυννοήσαι νικάν μέν γάρ άνδρείας έστι μάλιστα καί της τύχης, κείσθω δέ, εί βούλει, καὶ της έντρεγους ταύτης φρονήσεως, άληθεῖς δὲ ὑπὲρ τοῦ θεοῦ δόξας αναλαβείν οὐκ αρετής μόνον τής τελείας έργον έστίν, άλλ' έπιστήσειεν ἄν τις εἰκότως, πότερον Β χρη του τοιούτου ἄνδρα η θεου καλείν. εί γαρ όρθως έχει τὸ λεγόμενον, ὅτι πέφυκεν ἔκαστον ύπὸ τῶν οἰκείων γνωρίζεσθαι, τὴν θείαν οὐσίαν ό γνωρίσας θείός τις αν εἰκότως νομίζοιτο.

Digitized by Google

<sup>1</sup> πρότερος Hertlein suggests, πρότερον MSS.

and Megarian 1 philosophies, Cebes, Simmias, 2 Phaedo and a host of others; not to mention the offshoots derived from the same source, the Lyceum, the Stoa and the Academies. Who, I ask, ever found salvation through the conquests of Alexander? What city was ever more wisely governed because of them, what individual improved? Many indeed you might find whom those conquests enriched, but not one whom they made wiser or more temperate than he was by nature, if indeed they have not made him more insolent and arrogant. Whereas all who now find their salvation in philosophy owe it to Socrates. And I am not the only person to perceive this fact and to express it, for Aristotle it seems did so before me, when he said that he had just as much right to be proud of his treatise on the gods as the conqueror 3 of the Persian empire. And I think he was perfectly correct in that conclusion. For military success is due to courage and good fortune more than anything else or, let us say, if you wish, to intelligence as well, though of the common everyday sort. But to conceive true opinions about God is an achievement that not only requires perfect virtue, but one might well hesitate whether it be proper to call one who attains to this a man or a god. For if the saying is true that it is the nature of everything to become known to those who have an affinity with it, then he who comes to know the essential nature of God would naturally be considered divine.

<sup>2</sup> Simmias and Cebes were Pythagoreans; cf. Plato, Phaedo,

where they discuss with Socrates.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The Megarian school founded by Euclid was finally absorbed by the Cynics.

<sup>\*</sup> Alexander; Julian seems to be misquoting Plutarch, Moralia 78D.

'Αλλ' ἐπειδή πάλιν ἐοίκαμεν εἰς τὸν θεωρηματικον δρμήσαντες βίον τούτω παραβάλλειν τον πρακτικόν, έξ άρχης παραιτησαμένου καὶ σοῦ τὴν σύγκρισιν, αὐτῶν ἐκείνων, ὧν ἐπεμνήσθης, ᾿Αρείου, Ο Νικολάου, Θρασύλλου και Μουσωνίου μνημονεύσω. τούτων γὰρ οὐχ ὅπως τις ἢν κύριος τῆς αύτου πόλεως, άλλ' ό μεν Αρειος, ώς φασί, καὶ διδομένην αὐτῷ τὴν Αἴγυπτον ἐπιτροπεῦσαι παρητήσατο, Θράσυλλος δὲ Τιβερίφ πικρφ καὶ φύσει χαλεπώ τυράννω ξυγγενόμενος, εί μη διά των καταλειφθέντων ύπ' αὐτοῦ λόγων ἀπελογήσατο, δείξας όστις ήν, ωφλεν αν είς τέλος αἰσχύ- D νην αναπάλλακτον, ούτως αυτον ουδέν ώνησεν ή πολιτεία, Νικόλαος δὲ πράξεων μὲν οὐ μεγάλων αὐτουργὸς γέγονε, γνώριμος δέ ἐστι μᾶλλον διὰ τοὺς ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν λόγους, καὶ Μουσώνιος ἐξ ὧν έπαθεν ἀνδρείως καὶ νὴ Δί ἤνεγκεν ἐγκρατῶς τὴν τῶν τυράννων ὢμότητα γέγονε γνώριμος, ἴσως οὐκ έλαττον εύδαιμονών έκείνων τών τὰς μεγάλας έπιτροπευσάντων βασιλείας. "Αρειος δε δ. την έπιτροπήν της Αίγύπτου παραιτησάμενος έκων 266 αύτον άπεστέρει του κρατίστου τέλους εί τουτ' ώετο κυριώτατον. συ δε αυτός ημιν άπρακτος εl, μήτε στρατηγών μήτε δημηγορών μήτε έθνους ή πόλεως ἄρχων; ἀλλ' οὐκ ἃν φαίη νοῦν ἔχων άνήρ. έξεστι γάρ σοι φιλοσόφους πολλούς άποφήναντι, εί δὲ μή, τρεῖς ἡ τέτταρας μείζονα τὸν βίον εὐεργετησαι τῶν ἀνθρώπων πολλῶν ὁμοῦ Βασιλέων. οὐ μικρᾶς γὰρ μερίδος ὁ φιλόσοφος Β

But since I seem to have harked back to the life of contemplation and to be comparing it with the life of action, though in the beginning of your letter vou declined to make the comparison, I will remind you of those very philosophers whom you mentioned, Areius, Nicolaus, Thrasyllus, and Musonius. far from any one of these governing his own city, Areius we are told refused the governorship of Egypt when it was offered to him, and Thrasyllus by becoming intimate with the harsh and naturally cruel tyrant Tiberius would have incurred indelible disgrace for all time, had he not cleared himself in the writings that he left behind him and so shown his true character; so little did his public career benefit him. Nicolaus did not personally do any great deeds, and he is known rather by his writings about such deeds: while Musonius became famous because he bore his sufferings with courage, and, by Zeus, sustained with firmness the cruelty of tyrants; and perhaps he was not less happy than those who administered great kingdoms. As for Areius, when he declined the governorship of Egypt he deliberately deprived himself of the highest end, if he really thought that this was the most important thing. And you yourself,-may I ask, do you lead an inactive life because you are not a general or a public speaker and govern no nation or city? Nay, no one with any sense would say so. For it is in your power by producing many philosophers, or even only three or four, to confer more benefit on the lives of men than many kings put together. To no trivial province

Cf. Caesars 326B note.
 A historian under Augustus.
 The Platonic philosopher and astrologer, cf. Tacitus,
 Annals 6. 21.
 The Stoic philosopher exiled by Nero.

προέστηκεν, οὐδέ, καθάπερ ἔφης, συμβουλῆς ἐστι μόνης τῆς ὑπὲρ τῶν κοινῶν ἐκεῖνος κύριος, οὐδὲ ἡ πρᾶξις εἰς λόγον αὖθις αὐτῷ περιίσταται, ἔργφ δὲ βεβαιῶν τοὺς λόγους καὶ φαινόμενος τοιοῦτος, ὁποίους βούλεται τοὺς ἄλλους εἶναι, πιθανώτερος ᾶν εἴη καὶ πρὸς τὸ πράττειν ἀνυσιμώτερος τῶν ἐξ ἐπιτάγματος ἐπὶ τὰς καλὰς πράξεις παρορ- C μώντων.

'Αλλ' ἐπανιτέον εἰς ἀρχὴν καὶ συμπεραντέον τὴν ἐπιστολὴν μείζονα ἴσως οὖσαν τοῦ δέοντος. ἔστι δὲ ἐν αὐτῆ τὸ κεφάλαιον, ὅτι μήτε τὸν πόνον φεύγων μήτε τὴν ἡδονὴν θηρεύων μήτε ἀπραγμοσύνης καὶ ῥαστώνης ἐρῶν τὸν ἐν τῆ πολιτεία δυσχεραίνω βίον ἀλλ', ὅπερ ἔφην ἐξ ἀρχῆς, οὖτε παιδείαν ἐμαυτῷ συνειδὼς τοσαύτην οὖτε φύσεως D ὑπεροχήν, καὶ προσέτι δεδιώς, μὴ φιλοσφίαν, ἤς ἐρῶν οὐκ ἐφικόμην, εἰς τοὺς νῦν ἀνθρώπους οὐδὲ ἄλλως εὐδοκιμοῦσαν διαβάλλω, πίλαι τε ἔγραφον ἐκεῦνα καὶ νῦν τὰς παρ' ὑμῶν ἐπιτιμήσεις ἀπελυσάμην εἰς δύναμιν.

Δίδοίη δὲ ὁ θεὸς τὴν ἀρίστην τύχην καὶ φρόνησιν ἀξίαν τῆς τύχης, ὡς ἐγὼ νῦν ἔκ τε τοῦ κρείττονος τό γε πλέον καὶ παρ' ὑμῶν τῶν φιλοσοφούντων ἀπάση μηχανῆ βοηθητέος εἶναί 267 μοι δοκῶ, προτεταγμένος ὑμῶν καὶ προκινδυνεύων. εἰ δὲ τι μεῖζον ἀγαθὸν τῆς ἡμετέρας παρασκευῆς καὶ ἡς ὑπὲρ ἐμαυτοῦ γνώμης ἔχω τοῖς ἀνθρώποις δι' ἡμῶν ὁ θεὸς παράσχοι, χαλεπαίνειν οὐ χρὴ πρὸς τοὺς ἐμαυτῷ

¹ ἀπάση μηχανἢ follows ὑμῶν in MSS,; Hertlein suggests present reading.

is the philosopher appointed, and, as you said yourself, he does not only direct counsels or public affairs, nor is his activity confined to mere words; but if he confirm his words by deeds and show himself to be such as he wishes others to be, he may be more convincing and more effective in making men act than those who urge them to noble actions by issuing commands.

But I must go back to what I said at the beginning, and conclude this letter, which is perhaps longer already than it should be. And the main point in it is that it is not because I would avoid hard work or pursue pleasure, nor because I am in love with idleness and ease that I am averse to spending my life in administration. But, as I said when I began, it is because I am conscious that I have neither sufficient training nor natural talents above the ordinary; moreover, I am afraid of bringing reproach on philosophy, which, much as I love it, I have never attained to, and which on other accounts has no very good reputation among men of our day. For these reasons I wrote all this down some time ago, and now I have freed myself from your charges as far as I can.

May God grant me the happiest fortune possible, and wisdom to match my fortune! For now I think I need assistance from God above all, and also from you philosophers by all means in your power, since I have proved myself your leader and champion in danger. But should it be that blessings greater than of my furnishing and than the opinion that I now have of myself should be granted to men by God through my instrumentality, you must not resent my words. For being conscious or no good

συνειδώς ἀγαθὸν πλὴν τοῦτο μόνον, ὅτι μηδὲ οἴομαι τὰ μέγιστα ἔχειν ἔχων τε¹ οὐδέν, ὡς ὁρᾶς αὐτός, εἰκότως βοῶ καὶ μαρτύρομαι μὴ μεγάλα παρ' ἡμῶν ἀπαιτεῖν, ἀλλὰ τῷ θεῷ τὸ Β πᾶν ἐπιτρεπειν· οὕτω γὰρ ἐγὼ τῶν τε ἐλλειμμάτων εἴην ᾶν ἀνεύθυνος καί, γενομένων ἀπάντων δεξιῶν, εὐγνώμων ᾶν καὶ μέτριος εἴην, οὐκ ἀλλοτρίοις ἐμαυτὸν ἔργοις ἐπιγράφων, τῷ θεῷ δέ, ὥσπερ οὖν δίκαιον, προσανατεθεικὼς ἄπαντα αὐτός τε εἴσομαι καὶ ὑμᾶς προτρέπω τὴν χάριν εἰδέναι.

<sup>1</sup> τε Hertlein auggests, γε MSS.

thing in me, save this only, that I do not even think that I possess the highest talent, and indeed have naturally none, I cry aloud and testify 1 that you must not expect great things of me, but must entrust everything to God. For thus I shall be free from responsibility for my shortcomings, and if everything turns out favourably I shall be discreet and moderate, not putting my name to the deeds of other men, 2 but by giving God the glory for all, as is right, it is to Him that I shall myself feel gratitude and I urge all of you to feel the same.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Demosthenes, De Corona 23. <sup>2</sup> Cf. Caesars 323 B.

# LETTER TO THE SENATE AND PEOPLE OF ATHENS

#### INTRODUCTION

Of the manifestoes addressed by Julian to Rome, Sparta, Corinth, and Athens, defending his acceptance of the title of Emperor and his open rupture with Constantius, the last alone survives. It was written in Illyricum in 361, when Julian was on the march against Constantius, and is the chief authority for the events that led to his elevation to the Imperial rank. Julian writes to the Athenians of the fourth Christian century as though they still possessed the influence and standards of their forefathers. was well known at Athens, where he had studied before his elevation to the Caesarship and he was anxious to clear himself in the eyes of the citizens. For the first time he ventures to speak the truth about Constantius and to describe the latter's ruthless treatment of his family. His account of the revolution at Paris is supplemented by Ammianus 20, Zosimus 3. 9, and the Epitaph on Julian by Libanius.

241

VOL. II.

## ΙΟΥΛΙΑΝΟΥ ΑΥΤΟΚΡΑΤΟΡΟΣ

#### ΑΘΗΝΑΙΩΝ ΤΗΙ ΒΟΥΛΗΙ ΚΑΙ ΤΩΙ ΔΗΜΩΙ

Πολλών είργασμένων τοις προγόνοις ύμων, έφ' οίς οὐκ ἐκείνοις μόνον τότε ἐξῆν, ἀλλὰ καὶ ὑμῖν νῦν ἔξεστι φιλοτιμεῖσθαι, καὶ πολλών ἐγηγερμένων τροπαίων ὑπέρ τε ἀπάσης τῆς Ἑλλάδος κοινῆ καὶ κατ' ιδίαν ύπερ αὐτης της πόλεως, έν οίς ηγωνίσατο μόνη πρός τε τοὺς ἄλλους Ελληνας καὶ πρὸς τὸν βάρβαρον, οὐδέν ἐστι τηλικοῦτον έργον οὐδὲ ἀνδραγαθία τοσαύτη, πρὸς ἣν οὐκ Β ένεστι καὶ ταῖς ἄλλαις άμιλληθήναι πόλεσι. τὰ μὲν γὰρ μεθ' ὑμῶν καὶ αὖται, τὰ δὲ κατ' ίδίαν είργάσαντο. καὶ ἵνα μὴ μεμνημένος ἔπειτα άντιπαραβάλλων ή προτιμάν έτέρας έτέραν έν οίς διαμφισβητοῦσι νομισθείην ή πρὸς τὸ λυσιτελοῦν, ώσπερ οἱ ρήτορες, ἐνδεέστερον ἐπαινεῖν τὰς ἐλαττουμένας, τοῦτο ἐθέλω φράσαι μόνον ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, ῷ Ο μηδέν ἀντίπαλον ἔχομεν έξευρεῖν παρὰ τοῖς ἄλλοις "Ελλησιν, έκ της παλαιάς φήμης είς ήμας παραδεδομένον. άρχόντων μεν Λακεδαιμονίων οὐ βία την άρχην, άλλα δόξη δικαιοσύνης παρείλεσθε, 242

# LETTER TO THE SENATE AND PEOPLE OF ATHENS.

Many were the achievements of your forefathers of which you are still justly proud, even as they were of old; many were the trophies for victories raised by them, now for all Greece in common, now separately for Athens herself, in those days when she contended single-handed against all the rest of Greece as well as against the barbarian: but there was no achievement and no display of courage on your part so prodigious that other cities cannot in their turn rival it. For they too wrought some such deeds in alliance with you, and some on their own account. And that I may not by recalling these and then balancing them be thought either to pay more honour to one state than to another in the matters in which they are your rivals, or to praise less than they deserve those who proved inferior, in order to gain an advantage, after the manner of rhetoricians, I desire to bring forward on your behalf only this fact to which I can discover nothing that can be set against it on the part of the other Greek states, and which has been assigned to you by ancient tradition. When the Lacedaemonians were in power you took that power away from them not by violence but by your reputation for justice; and

καὶ τὸν 'Αριστείδην τὸν δίκαιον οἱ παρ' ὑμῖν έθρέψαντο νόμοι. καίτοι γε ταῦτα οὕτως ὄντα λαμπρά τεκμήρια διά λαμπροτέρων οίμαι των 269 έργων όμως επιστώσασθε. τὸ μεν γάρ δόξαι δίκαιον ἴσώς ἄν τφ καὶ ψευδῶς συμβαίη, καὶ τυχὸν οὐ παράδοξον ἐν πολλοῖς φαύλοις ἔνα γενέσθαι σπουδαίον. ή γάρ οὐχὶ καὶ παρά Μήδοις υμνειταί τις Δηιόκης Αβαρίς τε έν Υπερβορέοις καὶ Ανάχαρσις ἐν Σκύθαις; ὑπὲρ ών τοῦτο ἢν θαυμαστόν, ὅτι παρὰ τοῖς ἀδικωτάτοις γεγονότες έθνεσι την δίκην δμως ετίμησαν, τω μεν άληθως, ο δε της χρείας χάριν πλαττό- Β μενος. δήμον δὲ ὅλον καὶ πόλιν ἐραστὰς ἔργων καὶ λόγων δικαίων ἔξω τῆς παρ' ὑμῖν οὐ ῥάδιον εύρειν. βούλομαι δε ύμας ένος των παρ' ύμιν πολλών γε ὄντων ἔργων ὑπομνήσαι. Θεμιστοκλέους γάρ μετά τὰ Μηδικά γνώμην είσηγείσθαι διανοουμένου λάθρα καταφλέξαι τὰ νεώρια τῶν Έλλήνων, είτα μη τολμώντος είς τὸν δημον Ο λέγειν, ένὶ δὲ ὁμολογοῦντος πιστεύσειν τὸ ἀπόρρητου, δυπερ αν ο δημος χειροτονήσας προέληται, προυβάλετο μεν ο δημος τον Αριστείδην ο δε άκούσας της γνώμης έκρυψε μέν τὸ ρηθέν, έξήνεγκε δὲ εἰς τὸν δημον, ώς οὕτε λυσιτελέστερον ούτε άδικώτερον είη τι τοῦ βουλεύματος καὶ

it was your laws that nurtured Aristides the Just. Moreover, brilliant as were these proofs of your virtue, you confirmed them by still more brilliant actions. For to be reputed just might perhaps happen to any individual even though it were not true; and perhaps it would not be surprising that among many worthless citizens there should be found one virtuous man. For even among the Medes is not a certain Deioces 1 celebrated, and Abaris 2 too among the Hyperboreans, and Anacharsis 3 among the Scythians? And in their case the surprising thing was that, born as they were among nations who knew nothing of justice, they nevertheless prized justice, two of them sincerely, though the third only pretended to do so out of self-interest, But it would be hard to find a whole people and city enamoured of just deeds and just words except your own. And I wish to remind you of one out of very many such deeds done in your city. After the Persian war Themistocles 4 was planning to introduce a resolution to set fire secretly to the naval arsenals of the Greeks, and then did not dare to propose it to the assembly; but he agreed to confide the secret to any one man whom the people should elect by vote; and the people chose Aristides to represent them. But he when he heard the scheme did not reveal what he had been told, but reported to the people that there could be nothing more profitable or more dishonest than that advice.

<sup>1</sup> The first King of Media; reigned 709-656 B.C.

<sup>2</sup> A priest of Apollo whose story and date are uncertain. <sup>3</sup> A Scythian prince who visited Athens at the end of the sixth century B.O.; cf. Cicero, Tusculan Disputations 5.32; Lucian, Anacharsis.

<sup>4</sup> The story is told in Plutarch, Themistocles.

ή πόλις ἀπεψηφίσατο παραχρήμα καὶ παρητήσατο, πάνυ γε νη Δία μεγαλοψύχως καὶ δν έχρην τρόπον ἄνδρας ὑπὸ μάρτυρι τῆ φρονιμω- D

τάτη θεφ τρεφομένους.

Οὐκοῦν εἰ ταῦτα παρ' ὑμῖν μὲν ἢν πάλαι, σώζεται δὲ ἐξ ἐκείνου καὶ εἰς ὑμᾶς ἔτι τῆς τῶν προγόνων άρετης ώσπερ έμπύρευμά τι σμικρόν, είκος έστιν ύμας ούκ είς το μέγεθος των πραττομένων ἀφορᾶν οὐδὲ εἴ τις ὥσπερ δι' ἀέρος ἱπτάμενος δια της γης εβάδισεν άμηχάνφ τάχει καὶ ἀτρύτφ ρώμη, σκοπείν δὲ ὅτφ ταῦτα μετὰ τοῦ δικαίου κατείργασται, κάτα αν μεν φαίνηται 270 ξὺν δίκη πράττων, ιδία τε αὐτὸν ἴσως καὶ δημοσία πάντες έπαινείτε, της δίκης δε όλιγωρήσας ἀτιμάζοιτο ἃν παρ' ὑμῶν εἰκότως. οὐδὲν γαρ ούτως έστιν ώς τὸ δίκαιον άδελφον φρονήσει. τούς οὖν ἀτιμάζοντας τοῦτο δικαίως ἃν καὶ ώς είς την παρ' ύμιν θεον ασεβούντας έξελαύνοιτε. βούλομαι οθν ύμεν τὰ κατ' έμαυτον οὐκ άγνοοθσι μεν απαγγείλαι δε όμως, όπως, εί τι λέληθεν είκος Β δὲ ἔνια καὶ ὅσα μάλιστα τοῖς πᾶσι γνωσθῆναι προσήκει ύμιν τε και δι' ύμων τοις άλλοις "Ελλησι γένοιτο γνώριμα. μηδείς οὖν ὑπολάβη με ληρείν ή φλυαρείν, εί περί των πάσιν ώσπερ έν όφθαλμοῖς γεγονότων οὐ πάλαι μόνον, άλλά και μικρώ πρότερον, ποιείσθαί τινας ἐπιχειρήσαιμι λόγους οὐδένα γὰρ οὐδὲν ἀγνοεῖν βούλομαι των εμαυτού, λανθάνειν δε άλλον άλλα εικός.

Whereupon the city at once voted against it and rejected it, very nobly, by Zeus, and as it behoved men to do who are nutured under the eyes of the most wise goddess.<sup>1</sup>

Then if this was your conduct of old, and from that day to this there is kept alive some small spark as it were of the virtue of your ancestors, it is natural that you should pay attention not to the magnitude merely of any performance, nor whether a man has travelled over the earth with incredible speed and unwearied energy as though he had flown through the air; but that you should rather consider whether one has accomplished this feat by just means, and then if he seems to act with justice, you will perhaps all praise him both in public and private; but if he have slighted justice he will naturally be scorned by you. For there is nothing so closely akin to wisdom as justice. Therefore those who slight her you will justly expel as showing impiety towards the goddess who dwells among you. For this reason I wish to report my conduct to you, though indeed you know it well, in order that if there is anything you do not know-and it is likely that some things you do not, and those in fact which it is most important for all men to be aware of-it may become known to you and through you to the rest of the Greeks. Therefore let no one think that I am trifling and wasting words if I try to give some account of things that have happened as it were before the eyes of all men, not only long ago but also just lately. I wish none to be ignorant of anything that concerns me, and naturally everyone cannot know

1 Athene.

ἄρξομαι δὲ ἀπὸ τῶν προγόνων πρῶτον τῶν C ἐμαυτοῦ.

Καὶ ὅτι μὲν τὰ πρὸς πατρὸς ἡμῖν ἐντεῦθεν δθενπερ καὶ Κωνσταντίω τὰ πρὸς πατρὸς ὥρμηται, φανερόν. τω γαρ ήμετέρω πατέρε γεγόνατον άδελφω πατρόθεν. ούτω δε πλησίον ήμας όντας συγγενείς ο φιλανθρωπότατος ούτος βασιλεύς οία είργάσατο, εξ μεν άνεψιοὺς εμοῦ τε καὶ εαυτοῦ, πατέρα δε τον εμόν, εαυτοῦ δε θείον, καὶ προσέτι κοινὸν έτερον τὸν πρὸς πατρὸς D θείον άδελφόν τε έμον τον πρεσβύτατον άκρίτους κτείνας, έμε δε και ετερον άδελφον έμον εθελήσας μέν κτείναι, τέλος δε επιβαλών φυγήν, ἀφ' ής έμε μεν άφηκεν, εκείνον δε ολίγω πρότερον τής σφαγής εξέδυσε<sup>2</sup> τὸ τοῦ Καίσαρος ὄνομα, τί με δεί νῦν ωσπερ ἐκ τραγωδίας τὰ ἄρρητα αναμετρείσθαι; μετεμέλησε γαρ αὐτῷ, φασί, καὶ ἐδήχθη δεινως, απαιδίαν τε ἐντεῦθεν νομίζει 271 δυστυχείν, τά τε ές τους πολεμίους τους Πέρσας ούκ εὐτυχῶς πράττειν ἐκ τούτων ὑπολαμβάνει. ταθτα εθρύλουν οι περί την αυλην τότε καί τὸν μακαρίτην ἀδελφὸν ἐμὸν Γάλλον, τοῦτο νῦν πρώτον ἀκούοντα τὸ ὄνομα κτείνας γὰρ αὐτὸν παρὰ τοὺς νόμους οὐδὲ τῶν πατρώων μεταλαχείν είασε τάφων οὐδὲ τῆς εὐαγοῦς ἡξίωσε μνήμης.

"Όπερ οὖν ἔφην, ἔλεγον τοσαῦτα καὶ δὴ καὶ Β ἔπειθον ἡμᾶς,³ ὅτι τὰ μὲν ἀπατηθεὶς εἰργάσατο, τὰ δὲ βία καὶ ταραγαῖς εἴξας ἀτάκτου καὶ

<sup>1</sup> τον εμόν Hertlein suggests, εμόν MSS.

ἐξέδυσε Hertlein suggests, ἐρρύσατο οὐδὲ Cobet, ἐρρύσατο
 ΜSS.
 ἡμᾶs Hertlein, Reiske suggest, ὁμᾶs MSS.

every circumstance. First I will begin with my ancestors.

That on the father's side I am descended from the same stock as Constantius on his father's side is well known. Our fathers were brothers, sons of the same father. And close kinsmen as we were, how this most humane Emperor treated us! Six of my cousins and his, and my father who was his own uncle and also another uncle of both of us on the father's side, and my eldest brother, he put to death without a trial; and as for me and my other brother,1 he intended to put us to death but finally inflicted exile upon us; and from that exile he released me, but him he stripped of the title of Caesar just before he murdered him. But why should I "recount," as though from some tragedy, "all these unspeakable horrors?"2 For he has repented, I am told, and is stung by remorse; and he thinks that his unhappy state of childlessness is due to those deeds, and his ill success in the Persian war he also ascribes to that cause. This at least was the gossip of the court at the time and of those who were about the person of my brother Gallus of blessed memory, who is now for the first time so styled. For after putting him to death in defiance of the laws he neither suffered him to share the tombs of his ancestors nor granted him a pious memory.

As I said, they kept telling us and tried to convince us that Constantius had acted thus, partly because he was deceived, and partly because he yielded to the violence and tumult of an undis-

<sup>1</sup> Gallus.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Euripides, Orestes 14. τι τάρρητ' αναμετρήσασθαί με δεί;

ταραχώδους στρατεύματος. τοσαθτα ήμεν έπηδον έν άγρῷ τινι τῶν έν Καππαδοκία κατακεκλεισμένοις, οὐδένα ἐῶντες προσελθεῖν, τὸν μὲν ἀπὸ της έν Τράλλεσι 1 φυγής ανακαλεσάμενοι, έμε δὲ κομιδη μειράκιον ἔτι τῶν διδασκαλείων ἀπαγαγόντες. πῶς ᾶν ἐνταῦθα φράσαιμι περὶ τῶν Ο εξ ένιαυτων, οθς έν άλλοτρίω κτήματι διάγοντες,2 ωσπερ οί παρά τοις Πέρσαις έν τοις Φρουρίοις τηρούμενοι, μηδενός ήμιν προσιόντος ξένου μηδέ των πάλαι γνωρίμων ἐπιτρεπομένου τινὸς ώς ήμας φοιταν, διεζώμεν αποκεκλεισμένοι παντός μέν μαθήματος σπουδαίου, πάσης δὲ έλευθέρας έντεύξεως, έν ταις λαμπραις οίκετείαις τρεφόμενοι καλ τοίς ήμων αὐτων δούλοις ωσπερ έταίροις D συγγυμναζόμενοι; προσήει γάρ οὐδείς οὐδε έπετρέπετο των ήλικιωτών.

Έντεῦθεν έγω μέν μόγις ἀφείθην διὰ τούς θεούς εύτυχως, ο δε άδελφος ο έμος είς την αύλην καθείρχθη δυστυχώς, εἴπερ τις ἄλλος τῶν πώποτε. καὶ γὰρ εἴ τι περὶ τὸν τρόπον ἄγριον καὶ τραχύ τὸν ἐκείνου κατεφάνη, τοῦτο ἐκ τῆς ορείου τροφής συνηυξήθη. δίκαιος οὐν οἰμαι καὶ ταύτην ἔχειν τὴν αἰτίαν ὁ ταύτης ἡμῖν πρὸς βίαν μεταδούς της τροφης, ης έμε μεν οί θεοὶ διὰ τῆς φιλοσοφίας καθαρὸν ἀπέφηναν 272 καὶ ἐξάντη, τῷ δὲ οὐδεὶς ἐνέδωκεν. εὐθὺς γὰρ άπὸ τῶν ἀγρῶν ἐς τὰ βασίλεια παρελθόντι

Digitized by Google

<sup>1</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς ἐν Τράλλεσι φυγῆς Hertlein suggests, ἀπὸ τρὰ φυγής V, ἀπο τρά φυγής Petavius.

διάγοντες Hertlein suggests, διαγαγόντες MSS.

ciplined and mutinous army. This was the strain they kept up to soothe us when we had been imprisoned in a certain farm 1 in Cappadocia; and they allowed no one to come near us after they had summoned him from exile in Tralles and had dragged me from the schools, though I was still a mere boy. How shall I describe the six years we spent there? For we lived as though on the estate of a stranger, and were watched as though we were in some Persian garrison, since no stranger came to see us and not one of our old friends was allowed to visit us; so that we lived shut off from every liberal study and from all free intercourse, in a glittering servitude, and sharing the exercises of our own slaves as though they were comrades. For no companion of our own age ever came near us or was allowed to do so.

From that place barely and by the help of the gods I was set free, and for a happier fate; but my brother was imprisoned at court and his fate was ill-starred above all men who have ever yet lived. And indeed whatever cruelty or harshness was revealed in his disposition was increased by his having been brought up among those mountains. It is therefore I think only just that the Emperor should bear the blame for this also, he who against our will allotted to us that sort of bringing-up. As for me, the gods by means of philosophy caused me to remain untouched by it and unharmed; but on my brother no one bestowed this boon. For when he had come straight from the country to the court, the moment that Constantius had invested him with

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The castle of Macellum.

έπειδή πρώτον αὐτῷ περιέθηκεν άλουργες ίμάτιον, αὐτίκα φθονεῖν ἀρξάμενος οὐ πρότερον ἐπαύσατο πρίν καθελείν αὐτόν, οὐδὲ τῶ περιελείν τὸ πορφυρούν ιμάτιον άρκεσθείς, καίτοι του ζην γοῦν ἄξιος, εἰ μὴ βασιλεύειν ἐφαίνετο ἐπιτήδειος. άλλ' έχρην αὐτὸν καὶ τούτου στέρεσθαι. Ευγχωρῶ, λόγον γε πάντως ὑποσχόντα πρότερον, Β ώσπερ τοὺς κακούργους. οὐ γὰρ δὴ τοὺς μὲν ληστάς ο νόμος άπαγορεύει τῷ δήσαντι κτείνειν, τοὺς ἀφαιρεθέντας δὲ τιμάς, ἃς εἶχον, καὶ γενομένους έξ άρχόντων ίδιώτας άκρίτους φησί δείν άναιρεῖσθαι. τί γάρ, εἰ τῶν άμαρτημάτων εἶχεν αποφήναι τους αιτίους; εδέδοντο γαρ αυτώ C τινων ἐπιστολαί, Ἡράκλεις, ὅσας ἔχουσαι κατ' αὐτοῦ κατηγορίας, ἐφ' αίς ἐκεῖνος ἀγανακτήσας άκρατέστερον μεν καὶ ήκιστα βασιλικώς εφήκε τῶ θυμῶ, τοῦ μέντοι μηδὲ ζῆν ἄξιον οὐδὲν ἐπεπράχει. πῶς γάρ; οὐχ οὖτός ἐστιν ἀνθρώποις ἄπασι κοινὸς "Ελλησιν αμα καὶ βαρβάροις ὁ νόμος, άμύνεσθαι τοὺς ἀδικίας ὑπάρχοντας; ἀλλ' ἴσως μεν ημύνατο πικρότερον. οὐ μην έξω πάντη τοῦ εἰκότος τὸν γὰρ έχθρὸν ὑπ' ὀργῆς εἰκός τι καὶ ποιείν, εἴρηται καὶ πρόσθεν. ἀλλ' εἰς D γάριν ένὸς ἀνδρογύνου, τοῦ κατακοιμιστοῦ, καὶ προσέτι τοῦ τῶν μαγείρων ἐπιτρόπου τὸν ἀνεψιόν, τὸν καίσαρα, τὸν τῆς ἀδελφῆς ἄνδρα γενόμενον,

the purple robe he at once began to be jealous of him, nor did he cease from that feeling until, not content with stripping him of the purple, he had destroyed him. Yet surely he deserved to live, even if he seemed unfit to govern. But someone may say that it was necessary to deprive him of life also. I admit it, only on condition that he had first been allowed to speak in his own defence as criminals are. For surely it is not the case that the law forbids one who has imprisoned bandits to put them to death, but says that it is right to destroy without a trial those who have been stripped of the honours that they possessed and have become mere individuals instead of rulers. For what if my brother had been able to expose those who were responsible for his errors? For there had been handed to him the letters of certain persons, and, by Heracles, what accusations against himself they contained! And in his resentment at these he gave way in most unkingly fashion to uncontrolled anger, but he had done nothing to deserve being deprived of life itself. What! Is not this a universal law among all Greeks and barbarians alike, that one should defend oneself against those who take the initiative in doing one a wrong? I admit that he did perhaps defend himself with too great cruelty; but on the whole not more cruelly than might have been expected. For we have heard it said before 1 that an enemy may be expected to harm one in a fit of anger. But it was to gratify a eunuch,2 his chamberlain who was also his chief cook, that Constantius gave over to his most inveterate enemies his own cousin.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Demosthenes, Against Meidias 41.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Eusebius; cf. Ammianus Marcellinus 14. 11; 22. 3.

τὸν της ἀδελφιδης πατέρα, οὖ καὶ αὐτὸς πρότερον ην αναγόμενος την άδελφήν, προς ον αὐτώ τοσαθτα θεών δμογνίων υπήρχε δίκαια, κτείναι παρέδωκε τοις έχθίστοις έμε δε άφηκε μόγις έπτα μηνών όλων έλκύσας τήδε κάκεισε καί ποιησάμενος εμφρουρον, ώστε, εί μη θεών τις 273 έθελήσας με σωθήναι την καλην καὶ ἀγαθην τὸ τηνικαῦτά μοι παρέσχεν εὐμενη Εὐσεβίαν, οὐδ αν ἐγω τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῦ τότε διέφυγον. καίτοι μὰ τοὺς θεοὺς οὐδ' ὄναρ μοι φανεὶς άδελφὸς έπεπράγει και γάρ οὐδὲ συνήν αὐτῷ οὐδὲ έφοίτων οὐδὲ ἐβάδιζον παρ' αὐτόν, ὀλιγάκις δὲ έγραφον καὶ ὑπὲρ ὀλίγων. ὡς οὖν ἀποφυγών Β έκειθεν ἄσμενος επορευόμην επί την της μητρός έστίαν πατρώου γάρ οὐδὲν ὑπῆρχέ μοι οὐδὲ έκεκτήμην έκ τοσούτων, δσων είκὸς ην πατέρα κεκτήσθαι τὸν ἐμόν, οὐκ ἐλαχίστην βῶλον, οὐκ ἀνδράποδον, οὐκ οἰκίαν ὁ γάρ τοι καλὸς Κωνστάντιος έκληρονόμησεν άντ' έμοῦ τὴν πατρώαν οὐσίαν απασαν, έμοί τε, ὅπερ ἔφην, οὐδὲ γρὰ μετέδωκεν αὐτῆς ἀλλὰ καὶ τῷ ἀδελφῷ τώμῷ τῶν πατρώων έδωκεν όλίγα, πάντων αὐτὸν ἀφελόμενος τῶν μητρώων.

"Όσα μεν οὖν ἔπραξε πρός με πρὶν ὀνόματος C μεν μεταδοῦναί μοι τοῦ σεμνοτάτου, ἔργφ δὲ εἰς πικροτάτην καὶ χαλεπωτάτην ἐμβαλεῖν δου-λείαν, εἰ καὶ μὴ πάντα, τὰ πλεῖστα γοῦν ὅμως

the Caesar, his sister's husband, the father of his niece, the man whose own sister he had himself married in earlier days,1 and to whom he owed so many obligations connected with the gods of the family. As for me he reluctantly let me go, after dragging me hither and thither for seven whole months and keeping me under guard; so that had not some one of the gods desired that I should escape, and made the beautiful and virtuous Eusebia kindly disposed to me, I could not then have escaped from his hands myself. And yet I call the gods to witness that my brother had pursued his course of action without my having a sight of him even in a dream. For I was not with him, nor did I visit him or travel to his neighbourhood; and I used to write to him very seldom and on unimportant matters. Thinking therefore that I had escaped from that place. I set out for the house that had been my mother's. For of my father's estate nothing belonged to me, and I had acquired out of the great wealth that had naturally belonged to my father not the smallest clod of earth, not a slave, not a house. For the admirable Constantius had inherited in my place the whole of my father's property, and to me, as I was saying, he granted not the least trifle of it; moreover, though he gave my brother a few things that had been his father's, he robbed him of the whole of his mother's estate.

Now his whole behaviour to me before he granted me that august title <sup>2</sup>—though in fact what he did was to impose on me the most galling and irksome slavery—you have heard, if not every detail, still the

<sup>2</sup> The title of Caesar.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The sister of Gallus was the first wife of Constantius.

ακηκόατε 1 πορευομένου δη 2 λοιπον έπι την έστίαν, άγαπητῶς τε καὶ μόγις ἀποσωζομένου, συκοφάντης τις ανεφάνη περί το Σίρμιον, δς τοις έκει πράγματα έρραψεν ώς νεώτερα διανοουμένοις ίστε D δήπουθεν ἀκοῆ τὸν Αφρικανὸν καὶ τὸν Μαρῖνον ούκουν ύμας οὐδε ο Φηλιξ έλαθεν οὐδε όσα έπράγθη περί τοὺς ἀνθρώπους. ἀλλ' ὡς τοῦτο αὐτῷ κατεμηνύθη τὸ πρᾶγμα, καὶ Δυνάμιος έξαίφυης, άλλος συκοφάντης, έκ Κελτών ήγγειλεν όσον ούπω τὸν Σιλουανὸν αὐτῶ πολέμιον ἀναφανείσθαι, δείσας παντάπασι καὶ φοβηθεὶς αὐτίκα έπ' έμὲ πέμπει, καὶ μικρὸν εἰς τὴν Ἑλλάδα κελεύσας ύποχωρήσαι πάλιν έκειθεν έκάλει παρ' έαυτόν, 274 ούπω πρότερον τεθεαμένος πλην απαξ μεν εν Καππαδοκία, ἄπαξ δὲ ἐν Ἰταλία, ἀγωνισαμένης Εὐσεβίας, ὡς ἀν ὑπὲρ τῆς σωτηρίας τῆς ἐμαυτοῦ θαρρήσαιμι. καίτοι τὴν αὐτὴν αὐτῷ πόλιν εξ ὤκησα μηνῶν, καὶ μέντοι καὶ ὑπέσχετό με θεάσεσθαι πάλιν. ἀλλ' ὁ θεοῖς ἐχθρὸς ἀνδρόγυνος, ό πιστὸς αὐτοῦ κατακοιμιστής, ἔλαθέ μου καὶ ἄκων εὐεργέτης γενόμενος οὐ γὰρ εἴασεν έντυχείν με πολλάκις αὐτῷ, τυχὸν μὲν οὐδὲ Β έθέλοντι, πλην άλλὰ τὸ κεφάλαιον ἐκείνος ην ώκνει γὰρ ώς αν μή τινος συνηθείας έγγενομένης ημίν πρὸς ἀλλήλους ἔπειτα ἀγαπηθείην καὶ πιστὸς ἀναφανεὶς ἐπιτραπείην τι.

Παραγενόμενον δή με τότε πρώτον ἀπὸ τῆς Έλλάδος αὐτίκα διὰ τῶν περὶ τὴν θεραπείαν

<sup>2</sup> δη Hertlein suggests, δε MSS.

<sup>1</sup> ἀκηκόατε Cobet, ἡκούσατε Hertlein, MSS.

greater part. As I was saying, I was on my way to my home and was barely getting away safely, beyond my hopes, when a certain sycophant 1 turned up near Sirmium<sup>2</sup> and fabricated the rumour against certain persons there that they were planning a revolt. certainly know by hearsay Africanus 3 and Marinus: nor can you fail to have heard of Felix and what was the fate of those men. And when Constantius was informed of the matter, and Dynamius another sycophant suddenly reported from Gaul that Silvanus 4 was on the point of declaring himself his open enemy, in the utmost alarm and terror he forthwith sent to me, and first he bade me retire for a short time to Greece, then summoned me from there to the court 5 again. He had never seen me before except once in Cappadocia and once in Italy, -an interview which Eusebia had secured by her exertions so that I might feel confidence about my personal safety. And yet I lived for six months in the same city 6 as he did, and he had promised that he would see me again. But that execrable eunuch,7 his trusty chamberlain, unconsciously and involuntarily proved himself my benefactor. For he did not allow me to meet the Emperor often, nor perhaps did the latter desire it; still the eunuch was the chief reason. For what he dreaded was that if we had any intercourse with one another I might be taken into favour, and when my loyalty became evident I might be given some place of trust.

Now from the first moment of my arrival from Greece, Eusebia of blessed memory kept showing me

1 Gaudentius. <sup>2</sup> A town in Illyricum.

257

VOL. II.

S

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> For the account of this alleged conspiracy cf. Ammianus arcellinus 15. 3.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. Oration 1. 48 c; 2. 98 c, d.

<sup>5</sup> At Milan.

<sup>6</sup> Milan.

<sup>7</sup> Eusebius. Marcellinus 15. 3.

εὐνούχων ἡ μακαρῖτις Εὐσεβία καὶ λίαν ἐφιλοφρονεῖτο. μικρὸν δὲ ὕστερον ἐπελθόντος τούτου καὶ γάρ τοι καὶ τὰ περὶ Σιλουανὸν ἐπέπρακτο C λοιπὸν εἴσοδός τε εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν δίδοται, καὶ τὸ λεγόμενον ἡ Θετταλικὴ περιβάλλεται πειθανάγκη. ἀρνουμένου γάρ μου τὴν συνουσίαν στερεῶς ἐν τοῖς βασιλείοις, οἱ μὲν ὥσπερ ἐν κουρείφ συνελθόντες ἀποκείρουσι τὸν πώγωνα, χλανίδα δὲ ἀμφιεννύουσι καὶ σχηματίζουσιν, ὡς τότε ὑπελάμβανον, πάνυ γελοῖον στρατιώτην οὐδὲν γάρ μοι D τοῦ καλλωπισμοῦ τῶν καθαρμάτων ἡρμοζεν ἐβάδιζον δὲ οὐχ ὥσπερ ἐκεῖνοι περιβλέπων καὶ σοβῶν ¹ ἀλλ' εἰς γῆν βλέπων, ὥσπερ εἰθίσμην ὑπὸ τοῦ θρέψαντός με παιδαγωγοῦ. τότε μὲν οὖν αὐτοῖς παρέσχον γέλωτα, μικρὸν δὲ ὕστερον ὑποψίαν, εἶτα ἀνέλαμψεν ὁ τοσοῦτος φθόνος.

' Αλλ' ἐνταῦθα χρὴ μὴ παραλείπειν ἐκεῖνα, πῶς ἐγὼ συνεχώρησα, πῶς ἐδεχόμην ² ὁμωρόφιος ³ ἐκεῖνοις γενέσθαι, οῦς ἠπιστάμην παντὶ μέν μου λυμηναμένους τῷ γένει, ὑπώπτευον δὲ οὐκ εἰς 275 μακρὰν ἐπιβουλεύσοντας καὶ ἐμοί. πηγὰς μὲν οὖν ὁπόσας ἀφῆκα δακρύων καὶ θρήνους οἴους, ἀνατείνων εἰς τὴν ἀκρόπολιν τὴν παρ' ὑμῖν τὰς χεῖρας, ὅτε ἐκαλούμην, καὶ τὴν ᾿Αθηνᾶν ἱκετεύων σώζειν τὸν ἱκέτην καὶ μὴ ἐκδιδόναι, πολλοὶ τῶν παρ' ὑμῖν ἑορακότες εἰσί μοι μάρτυρες, αὐτὴ δὲ ἡ θεὸς πρὸ τῶν ἄλλων, ὅτι καὶ θάνατον ἠτησάμην παρ' αὐτῆς ᾿Αθήνησι πρὸ τῆς τότε Β

<sup>1</sup> περιβλέπων . . . σοβών Hertlein suggests, περιβλέποντες . . . σοβοῦντες MSS.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> ἐδεχόμην Naber, δὲ εἰλόμην Hertlein, MSS.
 <sup>3</sup> ὁμωρόφιος Cobet, ὁμορόφιος Hertlein, MSS.

the utmost kindness through the eunuchs of her household. And a little later when the Emperor returned-for the affair of Silvanus had been concluded-at last I was given access to the court, and, in the words of the proverb, Thessalian persuasion 1 was applied to me. For when I firmly declined all intercourse with the palace, some of them, as though they had come together in a barber's shop, cut off my beard and dressed me in a military cloak and transformed me into a highly ridiculous soldier, as they thought at the time. For none of the decorations of those villains suited me. And I walked not like them, staring about me and strutting along, but gazing on the ground as I had been trained to do by the preceptor 2 who brought me up. At the time, then, I inspired their ridicule, but a little later their suspicion, and then their jealousy was inflamed to the utmost.

But this I must not omit to tell here, how I submitted and how I consented to dwell under the same roof with those whom I knew to have ruined my whole family, and who, I suspected, would before long plot against myself also. But what floods of tears I shed and what laments I uttered when I was summoned, stretching out my hands to your Acropolis and imploring Athene to save her suppliant and not to abandon me, many of you who were eyewitnesses can attest, and the goddess herself, above all others, is my witness that I even begged for death at her hands there in Athens rather than

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Cf. Oration 1. 32 A. The origin of the proverb is obscure; cf. Cicero, Letter to Atticus 9. 13. <sup>2</sup> Mardonius.

όδοῦ. ὡς μὲν οὖν οὐ προύδωκεν ἡ θεὸς τὸν ἱκέτην οὐδὲ ἐξέδωκεν, ἔργοις ἔδείξεν ἡ ἡγήσατο γὰρ ἀπανταχοῦ μοι καὶ παρέστησεν ἀπανταχόθεν τοὺς φύλακας, ἐξ Ἡλίου καὶ Σελήνης ἀγγέλους

λαβοῦσα.

Συνέβη δέ τι καὶ τοιοῦτον. ἐλθών ἐς τὸ Μεδιόλανον ὅκουν ἔν τινι προαστείω. ἐνταῦθα ἔπεμπεν Εὐσεβία πολλάκις πρός με φιλοφρονουμένη καὶ γράφειν κελεύουσα καὶ θαρρείν, ὑπὲρ ὅτου αν δέωμαι. γράψας έγὼ πρὸς αὐτὴν ἐπιστολήν, Ο μαλλον δε ίκετηρίαν δρκους έχουσαν τοιούτους. Οὕτω παισί χρήσαιο κληρονόμοις· οὕτω τὰ καὶ τὰ θεός σοί δοίη, πέμπε με οἴκαδε τὴν ταχίστην, έκεινο ύπειδόμην ώς ούκ άσφαλές είς τὰ βασίλεια πρὸς αὐτοκράτορος γυναῖκα γράμματα είσπεμπειν. ἱκέτευσα δη τους θεους νύκτωρ δηλωσαί μοι, εί χρη πέμπειν παρά την βασιλίδα τὸ γραμματείον οί δὲ ἐπηπείλησαν, εἰ πέμψαιμι, θάνατον αἴσχιστον. ὡς δὲ ἀληθῆ ταῦτα γράφω, D καλῶ τοὺς θεοὺς ἄπαντας μάρτυρας. τὰ μὲν δὴ γράμματα διὰ τοῦτο ἐπέσχον εἰσπέμψαι. ἐξ ἐκείνης δέ μοι της νυκτός λογισμός εἰσηλθεν, οδ καὶ ύμας ΐσως άξιον άκουσαι. Νυν, έφην, έγω τοις θεοίς αντιτάττεσθαι διανοούμαι, και υπέρ έμαυτού Βουλεύεσθαι κρείττον νενόμικα των πάντα είδότων. καίτοι φρόνησις άνθρωπίνη πρὸς τὸ παρὸν άφορῶσα μόνον άγαπητῶς αν τύχοι καὶ μόγις τοῦ 276 προς ολίγον αναμαρτήτου. διόπερ οὐδεὶς οὐθ' ὑπερ των είς τριακοστον ετος βουλεύεται ούτε ύπερ των ήδη γεγουότων τὸ μὲν γὰρ περιττόν, τὸ δὲ ἀδύνα-

1 έδειξεν Hertlein suggests, ἐπέδειξεν MSS.

Digitized by Google

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> τριακοστόν Hertlein suggests, τριακοσιοστόν MSS.

my journey to the Emperor. That the goddess accordingly did not betray her suppliant or abandon him she proved by the event. For everywhere she was my guide, and on all sides she set a watch near me, bringing guardian angels from Helios and Selene.

What happened was somewhat as follows. When I came to Milan I resided in one of the suburbs. Thither Eusebia sent me on several occasions messages of good-will, and urged me to write to her without hesitation about anything that I desired. Accordingly I wrote her a letter, or rather a petition containing vows like these: "May you have children to succeed you; may God grant you this and that, if only you send me home as quickly as possible!" But I suspected that it was not safe to send to the palace letters addressed to the Emperor's wife. Therefore I besought the gods to inform me at night whether I ought to send the letter to the Empress. they warned me that if I sent it I should meet the most ignominious death. I call all the gods to witness that what I write here is true. For this reason, therefore, I forbore to send the letter. But from that night there kept occurring to me an argument which it is perhaps worth your while also "Now," I said to myself, "I am planning to oppose the gods, and I have imagined that I can devise wiser schemes for myself than those who know all things. And yet human wisdom, which looks only to the present moment, may be thankful if, with all its efforts, it succeed in avoiding mistakes even for a short space. That is why no man takes thought for things that are to happen thirty years hence, or for things that are already past, for the one

τον άλλ' ύπερ των έν χερσί και ων άρχαι τινές είσιν ήδη καὶ σπέρματα. Φρόνησις δὲ ή παρὰ τοις θεοις έπι τὸ μήκιστον, μάλλον δὲ ἐπὶ πάν βλέπουσα μηνύει τε ὀρθώς καὶ πράττει τὸ λώον. αἴτιοι γάρ εἰσιν αὐτοὶ καθάπερ τῶν ὄντων, οὕτω δὲ καὶ τῶν ἐσομένων. οὐκοῦν εἰκὸς αὐτοὺς ὑπὲρ Β τῶν παρόντων ἐπίστασθαι. τέως μὲν οὖν ἐδόκει μοι κατά τοῦτο συνετωτέρα τῆς ἔμπροσθεν ἡ δευτέρα γνώμη. σκοπῶν δὲ εἰς τὸ δίκαιον εὐθέως έφην. Είτα σὺ μὲν ἀγανακτεῖς, εἴ τι τῶν σῶν κτημάτων ἀποστεροίη σε της ξαυτού χρήσεως ή καὶ ἀποδιδράσκοι καλούμενον, κᾶν ἵππος τύχη κᾶν Ο πρόβατον κᾶν βοίδιον, ἄνθρωπος δὲ εἶναι βουλόμενος οὐδὲ τῶν ἀγελαίων οὐδὲ τῶν συρφετωδῶν, άλλα των επιεικών και μετρίων αποστερείς σεαυτοῦ τοὺς θεοὺς καὶ οὐκ ἐπιτρέπεις ἐφ' ὅ, τι αν έθέλωσι χρήσασθαί σοι; δρα μή πρὸς τῷ λίαν άφρόνως καὶ τῶν δικαίων τῶν πρὸς τοὺς θεοὺς όλιγώρως πράττης. ή δὲ ἀνδρεία ποῦ καὶ τίς; γελοῖον. Ετοιμος γουν εί και θωπεύσαι και κολακεύσαι δέει τοῦ θανάτου, έξὸν ἄπαντα καταβαλεῖν καὶ τοῖς D θεοις επιτρέψαι πράττειν ώς βούλονται, διελόμενον πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν ἐπιμέλειαν τὴν ἐαυτοῦ, καθάπερ καὶ ὁ Σωκράτης ήξίου, καὶ τὰ μὲν ἐπὶ σοὶ πράττειν ώς αν ενδέχηται, τὸ δὲ ὅλον ἐπ' ἐκείνοις ποιείσθαι, κεκτήσθαι δὲ μηδὲν μηδὲ άρπάζειν, τὰ

is superfluous, the other impossible, but only for what lies near at hand and has already some beginnings and germs. But the wisdom of the gods sees very far, or rather, sees the whole, and therefore it directs aright and brings to pass what is best. For they are the causes of all that now is, and so likewise of all that is to be. Wherefore it is reasonable that they should have knowledge about the present." So far, then, it seemed to me that on this reasoning my second determination was wiser than my first. And viewing the matter in the light of justice, I immediately reflected: "Would you not be provoked if one of your own beasts were to deprive you of its services, 1 or were even to run away when you called it, a horse, or sheep, or calf, as the case might be? And will you, who pretended to be a man, and not even a man of the common herd or from the dregs of the people, but one belonging to the superior and reasonable class, deprive the gods of your service, and not trust yourself to them to dispose of you as they please? Beware lest you not only fall into great folly, but also neglect your proper duties towards the gods. Where is your courage, and of what sort is it? A sorry thing it seems. At any rate, you are ready to cringe and flatter from fear of death, and vet it is in your power to lav all that aside and leave it to the gods to work their will, dividing with them the care of yourself, as Socrates, for instance, chose to do: and you might, while doing such things as best you can, commit the whole to their charge; seek to possess nothing. seize nothing, but accept simply what is vouchsafed

Digitized by Google

 $<sup>^{1}</sup>$  An echo of Plato, Phaedo 62 c; cf. Fragment of a Letter 297 A,

διδόμενα δὲ παρ' αὐτῶν ἀφελῶς 1 δέγεσθαι. ταύτην έγω νομίσας οὐκ ἀσφαλή μόνον, ἀλλὰ πρέ- 277 πουσαν ανδρί μετρίω γνώμην, έπει και τα των θεων ἐσήμαινε ταύτη· τὸ γὰρ ἐπιβουλὰς εὐλαβούμενον τὰς μελλούσας εἰς αἰσχρὸν καὶ προύπτον έμβαλείν έαυτον κίνδυνον δεινώς έφαίνετό μοι θορυβώδες είξαι καὶ ὑπήκουσα, καὶ τὸ μὲν ονομά μοι ταχέως καὶ τὸ χλανίδιον περιεβλήθη τοῦ καίσαρος ή δὲ ἐπὶ τούτω δουλεία καὶ τὸ καθ' έκάστην ημέραν ύπερ αὐτης της ψυχης επικρεμάμενον δέος Ἡράκλεις όσον καὶ οίον κλείθρα Β θυρών, θυρωροί, τών οἰκετών αί χείρες έρευνώμεναι, μή τίς μοι παρά των φίλων γραμματίδιον κομίζη, θεραπεία ξένη· μόλις ήδυνήθην οἰκέτας έμαυτοῦ τέτταρας, παιδάρια μὲν δύο κομιδῆ μικρά, δύο δὲ μείζονας, εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν οἰκειότερόν με θεραπεύσοντας είσαγαγείν, ών είς μοι μόνος καί τὰ πρὸς θεούς συνειδώς καὶ ώς ενεδέχετο λάθρα συμπράττων επεπίστευτο δε των βιβλίων μου C την φυλακήν, ών μόνος των έμοι πολλών έταίρων καὶ φίλων πιστών, εἶς ἰατρός, δς καί, ὅτι φίλος ὧν έλελήθει, συναπεδήμησεν. οῦτω δὲ ἐδεδίειν ἐγὼ ταῦτα καὶ ψοφοδεῶς εἶχον πρὸς αὐτά, ὥστε καὶ Βουλομένους εἰσιέναι τῶν φίλων πολλούς παρ' . ἐμὲ καὶ μάλ' ἄκων ἐκώλυον, ἰδεῖν μὲν αὐτοὺς έπιθυμών, όκνών δὲ ἐκείνοις τε καὶ ἐμαυτώ γενέσθαι συμφορών αἴτιος. ἀλλὰ ταῦτα μὲν ἔξωθέν έστι, τάδε δὲ ἐν αὐτοῖς τοῖς πράγμασι. D

1 ἀφελῶs Cobet, ἀσφαλῶs Hertlein, MSS.

to you by them." And this course I thought was not only safe but becoming to a reasonable man, since the response of the gods had suggested it. For to rush headlong into unseemly and foreseen danger while trying to avoid future plots seemed to me a topsy-turvy procedure. Accordingly I consented to yield. And immediately I was invested with the title and robe of Caesar.1 The slavery that ensued and the fear for my very life that hung over me every day, Heracles, how great it was, and how terrible! My doors locked, warders to guard them, the hands of my servants searched lest one of them should convey to me the most trifling letter from my friends, strange servants to wait on me! Only with difficulty was I able to bring with me to court four of my own domestics for my personal service, two of them mere boys and two older men, of whom only one knew of my attitude to the gods, and, as far as he was able, secretly joined me in their worship. I had entrusted with the care of my books, since he was the only one with me of many loyal comrades and friends, a certain physician 2 who had been allowed to leave home with me because it was not known that he was my friend. And this state of things caused me such alarm and I was so apprehensive about it, that though many of my friends really wished to visit me. I very reluctantly refused them admittance; for though I was most anxious to see them, I shrank from bringing disaster upon them and myself at the same time. But this is somewhat foreign to my narrative. The following relates to the actual course of events.

<sup>2</sup> Oreibasius; cf. Letter 17.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Cf. Ammianus Marcellinus 15, 8.

Τριακοσίους ἐξήκοντά μοι δοὺς στρατιώτας εἰς τὸ τῶν Κελτῶν ἔθνος ἀνατετραμμένον ἔστειλε, μεσοῦντος ἤδη τοῦ χειμῶνος, οἰκ ἄρχοντα μᾶλλον τῶν ἐκεῖσε στρατοπέδων ἢ τοῖς ἐκεῖσε στρατηγοῖς ὑπακούοντα.¹ ἐγέγραπτο γὰρ αὐτοῖς καὶ ἐνετέταλτο διαρρήδην οὐ τοὺς πολεμίους μᾶλλον ἢ ἐμὲ παραφυλάττειν, ὡς ἄν μὴ νεώτερόν τι πράξαιμι. τούτων δὲ δν ἔφην τρόπον γενομένων, περὶ τὰς τροπὰς τὰς θερινὰς ἐπιτρέπει μοι βαδίζειν εἰς τὰ 278 στρατόπεδα τὸ σχῆμα καὶ τὴν εἰκόνα περιοίσοντι τὴν ἑαυτοῦ· καὶ γάρ τοι καὶ τοῦτο εἴρητο καὶ ἐγέγραπτο, ὅτι τοῖς Γάλλοις οὐ βασιλέα δίδωσιν, ἀλλὰ τὸν τὴν ἑαυτοῦ πρὸς ἐκείνους εἰκόνα κομιοῦντα.

Οὐ κακῶς δέ, ὡς ἀκηκόατε, τοῦ πρώτου στρατηγηθέντος ἐνιαυτοῦ καὶ πραχθέντος σπουδαίου, πρὸς τὰ χειμάδια πάλιν ἐπανελθὼν εἰς τὸν Β
ἔσχατον κατέστην κίνδυνον. οὕτε γὰρ ἀθροίζειν
ἐξῆν μοι στρατόπεδον ἔτερος γὰρ ἢν ὁ τούτου
κύριος αὐτός τε ξὺν ὀλίγοις ἀποκεκλεισμένος,
εἶτα παρὰ τῶν πλησίον πόλεων αἰτηθεὶς ἐπικουρίαν, ὧν εἶχον τὸ πλεῖστον ἐκείνοις δούς, αὐτὸς²
ἀπελείφθην μόνος. ἐκεῖνα μὲν οὖν οὕτως ἐπράχθη
τότε. ὡς δὲ καὶ ὁ τῶν στρατοπέδων ἄρχων ἐν
ὑποψία γενόμενος αὐτῷ παρηρέθη καὶ ἀπηλλάγη
τῆς ἀρχῆς, οὐ σφόδρα ἐπιτήδειος δόξας, ἔγωγε C
ἐνομίσθην ἤκιστα σπουδαῖος καὶ δεινὸς στρατηγός,
ἄτε πρῷον ἐμαυτὸν παρασχὼν καὶ μέτριον. οὐ

<sup>2</sup> αὐτὸs MSS., Cobet, [αὐτὸs] Hertlein.

<sup>1</sup> ύπακούοντα Hertlein suggests, ύπακούσοντα MSS,

Constantius gave me three hundred and sixty soldiers, and in the middle of the winter 1 despatched me into Gaul, which was then in a state of great disorder; and I was sent not as commander of the garrisons there but rather as a subordinate of the generals there stationed. For letters had been sent them and express orders given that they were to watch me as vigilantly as they did the enemy, for fear I should attempt to cause a revolt. when all this had happened in the manner I have described, about the summer solstice he allowed me to join the army and to carry about with me his dress and image. And indeed he had both said and written that he was not giving the Gauls a king but one who should convey to them his image.

Now when, as you have heard, the first campaign was ended that year and great advantage gained, I returned to winter quarters,2 and there I was exposed to the utmost danger. For I was not even allowed to assemble the troops; this power was entrusted to another, while I was quartered apart with only a few soldiers, and then, since the neighbouring towns begged for my assistance, I assigned to them the greater part of the force that I had, and so I myself was left isolated. This then was the condition of affairs at that time. And when the commander-in-chief<sup>8</sup> of the forces fell under the suspicions of Constantius and was deprived by him of his command and superseded, I in my turn was thought to be by no means capable or talented as a general, merely because I had shown myself mild and moderate. For I thought I ought not

<sup>1</sup> 355 A.D. <sup>2</sup> At Vienne. <sup>8</sup> Marcellus.

Digitized by Google

γὰρ ὅμην δεῖν ζυγομαχεῖν οὐδὲ παραστρατηγεῖν, εἰ μή πού τι τῶν λίαν ἐπικινδύνων ἑώρων ἢ δέον γενέσθαι παρορώμενον ἢ καὶ τὴν ἀρχὴν μὴ δέον γενέσθαι γιγνόμενον. ἄπαξ δὲ καὶ δεύτερον οὐ καθηκόντως μοί τινων χρησαμένων, ἐμαυτὸν ῷήθην D χρῆναι τιμᾶν τἢ σιωπἢ, καὶ τοῦ λοιποῦ τὴν χλανίδα περιέφερον καὶ τὴν εἰκόνα· τούτων γὰρ τὸ τηνικαῦτα διενοούμην ἀποπεφάνθαι κύριος.

Έξ ων ο Κωνστάντιος νομίσας ολίγον 1 μέν έπιδώσειν, ούκ είς τοσούτον δὲ μεταβολής ήξειν τὰ τῶν Κελτῶν πράγματα, δίδωσί μοι τῶν στρατοπέδων την ηγεμονίαν ήρος άρχη. καὶ στρατεύω μεν άκμάζοντος τοῦ σίτου, πολλών πάνυ Γερμανών περί τὰς πεπορθημένας ἐν Κελ- 279 τοις πόλεις άδεως κατοικούντων. το μέν οθν πλήθος των πόλεων πέντε που καὶ τεσσαράκοντά έστι, τείχη τὰ διηρπασμένα δίχα τῶν πύργων καὶ των έλασσόνων φρουρίων. ής δ' ενέμοντο γης επί τάδε του 'Ρήνου πάσης οι βάρβαροι το μέγεθος όπόσον ἀπὸ τῶν πηγῶν αὐτῶν ἀρχόμενος ἄχρι τοῦ 'Ωκεανοῦ περιλαμβάνει τριακόσια δὲ ἀπεῖχον της ηόνος του Υρήνου στάδια οι πρός ήμας οικούντες έσχατοι, τριπλάσιον δὲ ἢν ἔτι τούτου πλάτος τὸ καταλειφθέν ἔρημον ὑπὸ τῆς λεηλασίας, ἔνθα Β οὐδὲ νέμειν ἐξῆν τοῖς Κελτοῖς τὰ βοσκήματα, καὶ πόλεις τινές έρημοι των ενοικούντων, αίς ούπω παρώκουν οί βάρβαροι, έν τούτοις οὖσαν καταλαβων έγω την Γαλατίαν πόλιν τε ανέλαβον την

1 δλίγον Hertlein suggests, δλίγφ MSS.

Digitized by Google

to fight against my yoke or interfere with the general in command except when in some very dangerous undertaking I saw either that something was being overlooked, or that something was being attempted that ought never to have been attempted at all. But after certain persons had treated me with disrespect on one or two occasions, I decided that for the future I ought to show my own self-respect by keeping silence, and henceforth I contented myself with parading the imperial robe and the image. For I thought that to these at any rate I had been given

a right.

After that, Constantius, thinking that there would be some improvement, but not that so great a transformation would take place in the affairs of Gaul, handed over to me in the beginning of spring 1 the command of all the forces. And when the grain was ripe I took the field; for a great number of Germans had settled themselves with inpunity near the towns they had sacked in Gaul. Now the number of the towns whose walls had been dismantled was about forty-five, without counting citadels and smaller forts. And the barbarians then controlled on our side of the Rhine the whole country that extends from its sources to the Ocean. those who were settled nearest to us were as much as three hundred stades from the banks of the Rhine. and a district three times as wide as that had been left a desert by their raids; so that the Gauls could not even pasture their cattle there. Then too there were certain cities deserted by their inhabitants, near which the barbarians were not yet encamped. This then was the condition of Gaul when I took

'Αγριππίναν έπὶ τῷ 'Ρήνω, πρὸ μηνῶν ἑαλωκυῖάν που δέκα, καὶ τεῖχος `Αργέντορα πλησίον πρὸς ταις ύπωρείαις αὐτοῦ τοῦ Βοσέγου, καὶ ἐμαχεσάμην οὐκ ἀκλεῶς. ἴσως καὶ εἰς ὑμᾶς ἀφίκετο ἡ C τοιαύτη μάγη. ένθα τῶν θεῶν δόντων μοι τὸν βασιλέα των πολεμίων αιχμάλωτον, οὐκ ἐφθόνησα τοῦ κατορθώματος Κωνσταντίω. καίτοι εί μή θριαμβεύειν έξην, αποσφάττειν τον πολέμιον κύριος ήν, καὶ μέντοι διὰ πάσης αὐτὸν ἄγων τῆς Κελτίδος ταις πόλεσιν επιδεικνύειν και ώσπερ έντρυφαν τοῦ Χνοδομαρίου ταις συμφοραίς. τού- D των οὐδὲν ὦήθην δεῖν πράττειν, ἀλλὰ πρὸς τὸν Κωνστάντιον αὐτὸν εὐθέως ἀπέπεμψα, τότε ἀπὸ των Κουάδων και Σαυροματών έπανιόντα. συνέβη τοίνυν, έμου μεν άγωνισαμένου, εκείνου δε όδεύσαντος μόνον καὶ φιλίως έντυχόντος τοῖς παροικοῦσι τὸν Ἱστρον ἔθνεσιν, οὐγ ἡμᾶς, ἀλλ' ἐκεῖνον θριαμβεῦσαι.

Τὸ δὴ μετὰ τοῦτο δεύτερος ἐνιαυτὸς καὶ τρίτος, καὶ πάντες μεν ἀπελήλαντο της Γαλατίας οί βάρβαροι, πλείσται δὲ ἀνελήφθησαν τῶν πόλεων, παμπληθείς δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς Βρεττανίδος ναῦς ἀνήχθησαν. έξακοσίων νηῶν ἀνήγαγον στόλον, ὧν 280 τας τετρακοσίας εν ούδε όλοις μησι δέκα ναυπηγησάμενος πάσας εἰσήγαγον εἰς τὸν Ῥῆνον, ἔργον ού μικρον δια τους επικειμένους και παροικούντας πλησίον βαρβάρους. ὁ γοῦν Φλωρέντιος οὕτως ώετο τουτο άδύνατον, ώστε άργύρου δισγιλίας

it over. I recovered the city of Agrippina 1 on the Rhine which had been taken about ten months earlier. and also the neighbouring fort of Argentoratum,2 near the foot-hills of the Vosges mountains, and there I engaged the enemy not ingloriously. It may be that the fame of that battle has reached even your There though the gods gave into my hands as prisoner of war the king 3 of the enemy, I did not begrudge Constantius the glory of that success. And yet though I was not allowed to triumph for it, I had it in my power to slay my enemy, and moreover I could have led him through the whole of Gaul and exhibited him to the cities, and thus have luxuriated as it were in the misfortunes of Chnodomar. I thought it my duty to do none of these things, but sent him at once to Constantius who was returning from the country of the Quadi and the Sarmatians. So it came about that, though I had done all the fighting and he had only travelled in those parts and held friendly intercourse with the tribes who dwell on the borders of the Danube, it was not I but he who triumphed.

Then followed the second and third years of that campaign, and by that time all the barbarians had been driven out of Gaul, most of the towns had been recovered, and a whole fleet of many ships had arrived from Britain. I had collected a fleet of six hundred ships, four hundred of which I had had built in less than ten months, and I brought them all into the Rhine, no slight achievement, on account of the neighbouring barbarians who kept attacking me. At least it seemed so impossible to Florentius that he had promised to pay the barbarians a fee of two

Cologne. <sup>2</sup> Strasburg. <sup>3</sup> Chnodomar.

λίτρας ὑπέσχετο μισθὸν ἀποτίσειν τοῖς βαρβάροις ὑπὲρ τῆς παρόδου, καὶ ὁ Κωνστάντιος ὑπὲρ τῆς παρόδου, καὶ ὁ Κωνστάντιος ὑπὲρ τούτου μαθών ἐκοινώσατο γὰρ αὐτῷ περὶ τῆς δόσεως ἐπέστειλε πρός με τὸ αὐτὸ πράττειν ¹ Β κελεύσας, εἰ μὴ παντάπασιν αἰσχρόν μοι φανείη. πῶς δὲ οὐκ ἡν αἰσχρόν, ὅπου Κωνσταντίῳ τοιοῦτον ἐφάνη, λίαν εἰωθότι θεραπεύειν τοὺς βαρβάρους; ἐδόθη μὴν αὐτοῖς οὐδέν ἀλλ' ἐπ' αὐτοὺς στρατεύσας, ἀμυνόντων μοι καὶ παρεστώτων τῶν θεῶν, ὑπεδεξάμην μὲν μοῖραν τοῦ Σαλίων ἔθνους, Χαμάβους δὲ ἐξήλασα, πολλὰς βοῦς καὶ γύναια μετὰ παιδαρίων συλλαβών. οὕτω δὲ πάντας ἐφόβησα καὶ παρεσκεύασα καταπτῆξαι τὴν ἐμὴν ἔφοδον, ὥστε παραχρῆμα λαβεῖν ὁμήρους καὶ τῆ C σιτοπομπία παρασχεῖν ἀσφαλῆ κομιδήν.

Μακρόν ἐστι πάντα ἀπαριθμεῖσθαι καὶ τὰ καθ' ἔκαστον γράφειν, ὅσα ἐν ἐνιαυτοῖς ἔπραξα τέτταρσι· τὰ κεφάλαια δέ· τρίτον ἐπεραιώθην καῖσαρ ἔτι τὸν Ῥῆνον δισμυρίους ἀπήτησα παρὰ τῶν βαρβάρων ὑπὲρ τὸν Ῥῆνον ὄντας αἰχμαλώτους· ἐκ δυοῖν ἀγώνοιν καὶ μιᾶς πολιορκίας χιλίους ἐξελῶν ἐζώγρησα, οὐ τὴν ἄχρηστον ἡλικίαν, ἄνδρας δὲ ἡβῶντας· ἔπεμψα τῷ Κωνσταντίῳ τέτταρας ἀριθμοὺς D τῶν κρατίστων πεζῶν, τρεῖς ἄλλους τῶν ἐλαττόνων, ἱππέων τάγματα δύο τὰ ἐντιμότατα· πόλεις ἀνέλαβον νῦν μὲν δὴ τῶν θεῶν ἐθελόντων πάσας, τότε δὲ ἀνειλήφειν ἐλάττους ὀλίγω τῶν τεσσαράκοντα. μάρτυρας καλῶ τὸν Δία καὶ πάντας θεοὺς πολιούχους τε καὶ ὁμογνίους ὑπὲρ τῆς ἐμῆς προαιρέσεως εἰς αὐτὸν καὶ πίστεως, ὅτι τοιοῦτος

<sup>1</sup> επέστειλε πρός με τὸ αὐτὸ πράττειν Horkel, επέστειλεν αὐτὸ πρός με, πράττειν Hertlein, MSS.

thousand pounds weight of silver in return for a passage. Constantius when he learned this-for Florentius had informed him about the proposed payment—wrote to me to carry out the agreement, unless I thought it absolutely disgraceful. But how could it fail to be disgraceful when it seemed so even to Constantius, who was only too much in the habit of trying to conciliate the barbarians? However, no payment was made to them. Instead I marched against them, and since the gods protected me and were present to aid, I received the submission of part of the Salian tribe, and drove out the Chamavi and took many cattle and women and children. And I so terrified them all, and made them tremble at my approach that I immediately received hostages from them and secured a safe passage for my food supplies.

It would take too long to enumerate everything and to write down every detail of the task that I accomplished within four years. But to sum it all up: Three times, while I was still Caesar, I crossed the Rhine; twenty thousand persons who were held as captives on the further side of the Rhine I demanded and received back; in two battles and one siege I took captive ten thousand prisoners, and those not of unserviceable age but men in the prime of life; I sent to Constantius four levies of excellent infantry, three more of infantry not so good, and two very distinguished squadrons of cavalry. I have now with the help of the gods recovered all the towns, and by that time I had already recovered almost forty. I call Zeus and all the gods who protect cities and our race to bear witness as to my behaviour towards

273

VOL. II.

γέγονα περί αὐτόν, οίον αν είλόμην έγω υίον περί έμε γενέσθαι. τετίμηκα μεν ούν αὐτὸν ώς οὐδεὶς 281 καισάρων οὐδένα τῶν ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοκρατόρων. οὐδὲν γοῦν εἰς τὴν τήμερον ὑπὲρ ἐκείνων ἐγκαλεῖ μοι, καὶ ταῦτα παρρησιασαμένω πρὸς αὐτόν, ἀλλά γελοίους αἰτίας ὀργής ἀναπλάττει. Λουππικίνον, φησί, καὶ τρεῖς ἄλλους ἀνθρώπους κατέσχες οθς εί και κτείνας ήμην επιβουλεύσαντας έμοιγε φανερώς, έχρην την ύπερ των παθόντων όργην άφειναι της όμονοίας ένεκα. τούτους δε οὐδεν άχαρι διαθείς ώς ταραχώδεις φύσει καὶ πολεμο- Β ποιούς κατέσχον, πολλά πάνυ δαπανών είς αὐτούς έκ των δημοσίων, άφελόμενος δ' 1 οὐδὲν των ύπαρχόντων εκείνοις. ορατε, πως επεξιέναι τούτοις ο Κωνστάντιος νομοθετεί. ό γαρ χαλεπαίνων υπέρ τῶν προσηκόντων μηδεν ἄρ' οὐκ ὀνειδίζει μοι καὶ κατεγελά της μωρίας, ὅτι τὸν φονέα πατρός, άδελφων, ἀνεψιων, ἀπάσης ώς ἔπος εἰπεῖν τῆς κοινής ήμων έστίας καὶ συγγενείας τὸν δήμιον εἰς τοῦτο ἐθεράπευσα; σκοπεῖτε δὲ ὅπως καὶ γενό- C μενος αὐτοκράτωρ ἔτι θεραπευτικῶς αὐτῷ προσηνέχθην έξ ὧν ἐπέστειλα.

Καὶ τὰ πρὸ τούτου δὲ ὁποῖός τις γέγονα περὶ αὐτὸν ἐντεῦθεν εἴσεσθε. αἰσθόμενος, ὅτι τῶν άμαρτανομένων κληρονομήσω μὲν αὐτὸς τὴν ἀδοξίαν καὶ τὸν κίνδυνον, ἐξεργασθήσεται δὲ ἐτέροις τὰ πλεῖστα, πρῶτον μὲν ἰκέτευον, εἰ ταῦτα D

1 δ' after ἀφελόμενος Hertlein suggests.

Constantius and my loyalty to him, and that I behaved to him as I would have chosen that my own son should behave to me.1 I have paid him more honour than any Caesar has paid to any Emperor in the past. Indeed, to this very day he has no accusation to bring against me on that score, though I have been entirely frank in my dealings with him, but he invents absurd pretexts for his resentment. He says, "You have detained Lupicinus and three other men." And supposing I had even put them to death after they had openly plotted against me, he ought for the sake of keeping peace to have renounced his resentment at their fate. But I did those men not the least injury, and I detained them because they are by nature quarrelsome and mischief-makers. And though I am spending large sums of the public money on them, I have robbed them of none of their property. Observe how Constantius really lays down the law that I ought to proceed to extremities with such men! For by his anger on behalf of men who are not related to him at all, does he not rebuke and ridicule me for my folly in having served so faithfully the murderer of my father, my brothers, my cousins; the executioner as it were of his and my whole family and kindred? Consider too with what deference I have continued to treat him even since I became Emperor, as is shown in my letters.

And how I behaved to him before that you shall now learn. Since I was well aware that whenever mistakes were made I alone should incur the disgrace and danger, though most of the work was carried on by others, I first of all implored him, if

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Cf. Isocrates, To Demonicus 14

πράττειν αὐτῷ φαίνοιτο καὶ πάντως ἐμὲ προσαγορεύειν καίσαρα δεδογμένον είη, άνδρας άγαθούς καὶ σπουδαίους δοῦναί μοι τοὺς ὑπουργοῦντας ὁ δὲ πρότερον ἔδωκε τοὺς μοχθηροτάτους. ὡς δὲ ὁ μεν είς ο πονηρότατος καὶ μάλα ἄσμενος ύπήκουσεν, οὐδεὶς δὲ ἡΕίου τῶν ἄλλων, ἄνδρα δίδωσιν ἄκων έμοι και μάλα άγαθον Σαλούστιον, δς δια την άρετην εύθέως αὐτῷ γέγονεν ὕποπτος. οὐκ άρκεσθείς έγω τω τοιούτω, βλέπων δε πρός τὸ διάφορον τοῦ τρόπου καὶ κατανόησας τῶ μὲν ἄγαν αὐτὸν πιστεύοντα, τῷ δὲ οὐδ' ὅλως προσέχοντα, 282 της δεξιας αυτού και των γονάτων αψάμενος. Τούτων, έφην, οὐδείς ἐστί μοι συνήθης οὐδὲ γέγονεν εμπροσθεν επιστάμενος δε αυτούς εκ φήμης, σοῦ κελεύσαντος, εταίρους εμαυτοῦ καὶ φίλους νομίζω, τοις πάλαι γνωρίμοις έπ' ίσης τιμών. οὐ μὴν δίκαιον ἡ τούτοις ἐπιτετράφθαι τὰ έμα ή τα τούτων ήμιν συγκινδυνεθσαι. τί οθν ίκετεύω; γραπτούς ήμιν δὸς ὥσπερ νόμους, τίνων Β ἀπέχεσθαι χρη και όσα πράττειν ἐπιτρέπεις. δηλον γάρ, ὅτι τὸν μὲν πειθόμενον ἐπαινέσεις, τὸν δὲ ἀπειθοῦντα κολάσεις, εἰ καὶ ὅ, τι μάλιστα νομίζω μηδένα ἀπειθήσειν.

"Όσα μεν οὖν ἐπεχείρησεν ὁ Πεντάδιος αὐτίκα καινοτομεῖν, οὐδὲν χρὴ λέγειν· ἀντέπραττον δὲ ἐγὼ πρὸς πάντα, καὶ γίνεταί μοι δυσμενὴς ἐκεῖθεν. εἰτ΄ ἄλλον λαβὼν καὶ παρασκευάσας δεύτερον καὶ τρίτον, Παῦλον, Γαυδέντιον, τοὺς ὀνομαστοὺς ἐπ΄ C

1 ἄσμενος Hertlein suggests, ἀσμένως MSS.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> βλέπων... κατανόησας Horkel, κατανόησας... βλέπων Hertlein, MSS.

he had made up his mind to that course and was altogether determined to proclaim me Caesar, to give me good and able men to assist me He however at first gave me the vilest wretches. And when one, the most worthless of them, had very gladly accepted and no one of the others consented, he gave me with a bad grace an officer who was indeed excellent, Sallust, who on account of his virtue has at once fallen under his suspicion. And since I was not satisfied with such an arrangement and saw how his manner to them varied, for I observed that he trusted one of them too much and paid no attention at all to the other, I clasped his right hand and his knees and said: "I have no acquaintance with any of these men nor have had in the past. But I know them by report, and since you bid me I regard them as my comrades and friends and pay them as much respect as I would to old acquaintances. Nevertheless it is not just that my affairs should be entrusted to them or that their fortunes should be hazarded with mine. What then is my petition? Give me some sort of written rules as to what I must avoid and what you entrust to me to perform. For it is clear that you will approve of him who obeys you and punish him who is disobedient, though indeed I am very sure that no one will disobey you."

Now I need not mention the innovations that Pentadius at once tried to introduce. But I kept opposing him in everything and for that reason he became my enemy. Then Constantius chose another and a second and a third and fashioned them for his purpose, I mean Paul and Gaudentius, those notorious sycophants; he hired them to attack me and

έμὲ μισθωσάμενος συκοφάντας, Σαλούστιον μὲν ώς ἐμοὶ φίλον ἀποστῆναι παρασκευάζει, Λουκιλιανὸν δὲ δοθῆναι διάδοχον αὐτίκα. καὶ μικρὸν ὕστερον καὶ Φλωρέντιος ἢν ἐχθρὸς ἐμοὶ διὰ τὰς πλεονεξίας, αἰς ἠναντιούμην. πείθουσιν οὖτοι τὸν Κωνστάντιον ἀφελέσθαι με τῶν στρατοπέδων ἀπάντων, ἴσως τι καὶ ὑπὸ τῆς ζηλοτυπίας τῶν κατορθωμάτων κνιζόμενον, καὶ γράφει γράμματα D πολλῆς μὲν ἀτιμίας εἰς ἐμὲ πλήρη, Κελτοῖς δὲ ἀνάστασιν ἀπειλοῦντα· μικροῦ γὰρ δέω φάναι τὸ στρατιωτικὸν ἄπαν ἀδιακρίτως τὸ μαχιμώτατον ἀπαγαγεῖν τῆς Γαλατίας ἐκέλευσεν, ἐπιτάξας τοῦτο τὸ ἔργον Λουππικίνως τε καὶ Γιντωνίω, ἐμοὶ δὲ ὡς ἄν πρὸς μηδὲν ἐναντιωθείην αὐτοῖς ἐπέστειλεν.

Ένταθθα μέντοι τίνα τρόπον τὰ τῶν θεῶν είποιμ' αν έργα προς ύμας; διενοούμην μάρτυρες 283 δὲ αὐτοί πᾶσαν ἀπορρίψας τὴν βασιλικὴν πολυτέλειαν καὶ παρασκευὴν ἡσυχάζειν, πράττειν δε οὐδεν όλως. ἀνέμενον δε Φλωρέντιον παραγενέσθαι καὶ τὸν Λουππικίνον ἡν γὰρ ὁ μὲν περὶ την Βίενναν, ο δε εν ταις Βρεττανίαις. εν τούτω θόρυβος πολύς ην περί πάντας τούς ιδιώτας καί Β τούς στρατιώτας, καὶ γράφει τις ἀνώνυμον γραμματείον 1 είς τὴν ἀστυγείτονά μοι πόλιν πρὸς τοὺς Πετουλάντας τουτουσί και Κελτούς ονομάζεται δὲ οὕτω τὰ τάγματα ἐν ῷ πολλὰ μὲν ἐγέγραπτο κατ' ἐκείνου, πολλοὶ δὲ ὑπὲρ τῆς Γαλλιῶν προδοσίας όδυρμοί και μέντοι και την έμην ατιμίαν ό τὸ γραμματείον συγγράψας ἀπωδύρετο. τοῦτο κομισθεν εκίνησε πάντας, οι τὰ Κωνσταντίου μάλιστα εφρόνουν, επιθέσθαι μοι κατά τὸ καρ. С

1 γραμματείον Horkel adds, δέλτον Naber.

then took measures to remove Sallust, because he was my friend, and to appoint Lucilianus immediately, as his successor. And a little later Florentius also became my enemy on account of his avarice which I used to oppose. These men persuaded Constantius, who was perhaps already somewhat irritated by jealousy of my successes, to remove me altogether from command of the troops. And he wrote letters full of insults directed against me and threatening ruin to the Gauls. For he gave orders for the withdrawal from Gaul of, I might almost say, the whole of the most efficient troops without exception, and assigned this commission to Lupicinus and Gintonius, while to me he wrote that I must oppose them in nothing.

And now in what terms shall I describe to you the work of the gods? It was my intention, as they will bear me witness, to divest myself of all imperial splendour and state and remain in peace, taking no part whatever in affairs. But I waited for Florentius and Lupicinus to arrive; for the former was at Vienne, the latter in Britain. Meanwhile there was great excitement among the civilians and the troops, and someone wrote an anonymous letter to the town near where I was, 1 addressed to the Petulantes and the Celts—those were the names of the legions—full of invectives against Constantius and of lamentations about his betraval of the Gauls. Moreover the author of the letter lamented bitterly the disgrace inflicted on myself. This letter when it arrived provoked all those who were most definitely on the side of Constantius to urge me in the strongest terms to send away the troops at once, before similar letters

. 1 Julian was at Paris.

τερώτατον, ὅπως ἤδη τοὺς στρατιώτας ἐκπέμψαιμι, πρὶν καὶ εἰς τοὺς ἄλλους ἀριθμοὺς ὅμοια ριφήναι. και γάρ οὐδὲ ἄλλος τις παρήν των δοκούντων εύνως έχειν έμοί, Νεβρίδιος δέ, Πεντάδιος, Δεκέντιος, ό παρ' αὐτοῦ πεμφθείς ἐπ' αὐτὸ τοῦτο Κωνσταντίου. λέγοντος δέ μου χρηναι περιμένειν έτι Λουππικίνον καλ Φλωρέντιον, οὐδελς ήκουσεν, άλλ' έλεγον πάντες τουναντίον ὅτι δεῖ ποιείν, εί μη βούλομαι ταίς προλαβούσαις ύπο-Ψίαις ώσπερ ἀπόδειξιν καὶ τεκμήριον τοῦτο D προσθείναι. είτα προσέθεσαν ώς Νθν μεν έκπεμφθέντων αὐτῶν σόν ἐστι τὸ ἔργον, ἀφικομένων δὲ τούτων οὐ σοὶ τοῦτο, ἀλλ' ἐκείνοις λογιεῖται Κωνστάντιος, σὸ δὲ ἐν αἰτία γενήση. γράψαι δή 1 με έπεισαν αὐτῶ, μᾶλλον δὲ ἐβιάσαντο πείθεται μέν γάρ έκείνος, ώπερ έξεστι καί μή πεισθήναι, βιάζεσθαι δὲ οἶς αν έξη, τοῦ πείθειν οὐδὲν οὔκουν οὐδὲ οἱ βιασθέντες τῶν προσδέονται πεπεισμένων είσίν, άλλὰ τῶν ἀναγκασθέντων. έσκοπούμεν ένταύθα, ποίαν όδὸν αὐτοὺς Βαδίζειν, διττής ούσης. έγω μέν ήξίουν έτέραν τραπηναι, οι δε αθθις αναγκάζουσιν εκείνην ίεναι. μη τοῦτο αὐτὸ γενόμενον ὥσπερ ἀφορμήν τινα στάσεως τοις στρατιώταις παράσχη και ταραχής τινος αιτιον γένηται, είτα στασιάζειν απαξ άρξάμενοι πάντα άθρόως ταράξωσιν. έδόκει τὸ δέος ου παντάπασιν ἄλογον έἶναι τῶν ἀνθρώπων.

1 δή Hertlein would add.

could be scattered broadcast among the rest of the legions. And indeed there was no one there belonging to the party supposed to be friendly to me, but only Nebridius, Pentadius, and Decentius, the latter of whom had been despatched for this very purpose by Constantius. And when I replied that we ought to wait still longer for Lupicinus and Florentius, no one listened to me, but they all declared that we ought to do the very opposite, unless I wished to add this further proof and evidence for the suspicions that were already entertained about me. And they added this argument: "If you send away the troops now it will be regarded as your measure, but when the others come Constantius will give them not you the credit and you will be held to blame." And so they persuaded or rather compelled me to write to him. For he alone may be said to be persuaded who has the power to refuse, but those who can use force have no need to persuade as well; then again where force is used there is no persuasion, but a man is the victim of necessity. Thereupon we discussed by which road, since there were two, the troops had better march. I preferred that they should take. one of these, but they immediately compelled them to take the other, for fear that the other route if chosen should give rise to mutiny among the troops and cause some disturbance, and that then, when they had once begun to mutiny, they might throw all into confusion. Indeed such apprehension on their part seemed not altogether without grounds.

The legions arrived, and I, as was customary, went to meet them and exhorted them to continue their march. For one day they halted, and till that time

ήμέραν ἐπέμεινεν, ἄχρις ής οὐδὲν ήδειν ἐγὼ τῶν βεβουλευμένων αὐτοῖς τστω Ζεύς, "Ηλιος, "Αρης, Αθηνα και πάντες θεοί, ως οὐδὲ ἐγγὺς ἀφίκετό μού τις τοιαύτη υπόνοια ἄχρι δείλης αὐτῆς όψίας δὲ ἤδη περὶ ἡλίου δυσμὰς ἐμηνύθη μοι, καὶ αὐτίκα τὰ βασίλεια περιείληπτο, καὶ ἐβόων πάντες, ἔτι φροντίζοντός μου τί χρη ποιείν και ούπω σφόδρα πιστεύοντος έτυχον γάρ έτι της γαμετής ζώσης C μοι ἀναπαυσόμενος ίδία πρὸς τὸ πλησίον ὑπερφον άνελθών. είτα έκειθεν άνεπέπτατο γάρ ὁ τοιχος. προσεκύνησα τὸν Δία. γενομένης δὲ ἔτι μείζονος της βοης και θορυβουμένων πάντων έν τοις βασιλείοις, ητέομεν τὸν θεὸν δοῦναι τέρας. αὐτὰρ ὅ γ' ήμιν δείξε καϊ ηνώγει πεισθήναι καὶ μη προσεναντιοῦσθαι τοῦ στρατοπέδου τῆ προθυμία. γενομένων ὅμως ἐμοὶ καὶ τούτων τῶν σημείων, οὐκ D είξα ετοίμως, άλλ' άντεσχον είς οσον ήδυνάμην, καὶ οὔτε τὴν πρόσρησιν οὔτε τὸν στέφανον προσιέμην. ἐπεὶ δὲ οὔτε είς ῶν πολλῶν ήδυνάμην κρατείν οί τε τοῦτο βουλόμενοι γενέσθαι θεοί τοὺς μέν παρώξυνον, έμοι δε έθελγον την γνώμην, ώρα που τρίτη σχεδον οὐκ οἶδα οὖτινός μοι στρατιώτου δόντος μανιάκην περιεθέμην καὶ ήλθον εἰς τὰ βασίλεια, ἔνδοθεν ἀπ' αὐτῆς, ὡς ἴσασιν οἱ θεοί, στένων της καρδίας. καίτοι χρην δήπουθεν πι- 285 στεύοντα τῷ φήναντι θεῷ τὸ τέρας θαρρεῖν άλλ'

¹ ὧν Cobet, τῶν Hertlein, MSS.

nightized by Google

knew nothing whatever of what they had determined; I call to witness Zeus, Helios, Ares, Athene, and all the other gods that no such suspicion even entered my mind until that very evening. was already late, when about sunset the news was brought to me, and suddenly the palace was surrounded and they all began to shout aloud, while I was still considering what I ought to do and feeling by no means confident. My wife was still alive and it happened, that in order to rest alone, I had gone to the upper room near hers. Then from there through an opening in the wall I prayed to Zeus. And when the shouting grew still louder and all was in a tumult in the palace I entreated the god to give me a sign; and thereupon he showed me a sign 1 and bade me yield and not oppose myself to the will of the army. Nevertheless even after these tokens had been vouchsafed to me I did not vield without reluctance, but resisted as long as I could, and would not accept either the salutation 2 or the diadem. But since I could not singlehanded control so many, and moreover the gods, who willed that this should happen, spurred on the soldiers and gradually softened my resolution, somewhere about the third hour some soldier or other gave me the collar and I put it on my head and returned to the palace, as the gods know groaning in my heart. And yet surely it was my duty to feel confidence and to trust in the god after he had shown me the sign; but I was terribly ashamed and ready to

ήτέομεν δε θεδν φήναι τέρας, αὐτὰρ ὅ γ᾽ ἡμῖν δεῖξε καὶ ἡνώγει.



<sup>1</sup> Odyssey 3, 173

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> i.e. the title of Augustus.

ησχυνόμην δεινώς καὶ κατεδυόμην, εἰ δόξαιμι μὴ πιστώς ἄχρι τέλους ὑπακοῦσαι Κωνσταντίφ.

Πολλής οὖν οὔσης περί τὰ βασίλεια κατηφείας, τούτον εὐθὺς οἱ Κωνσταντίου Φίλοι τὸν καιρὸν άρπάσαι διανοηθέντες ἐπιβουλήν μοι ῥάπτουσιν αὐτίκα καὶ διένειμαν τοῖς στρατιώταις χρήματα, δυοίν θάτερον προσδοκώντες, ή διαστήσειν άλλήλους ή καὶ παντάπασιν ἐπιθήσεσθαι 1 μοι φανερώς. Β αισθόμενός τις των επιτεταγμένων τη προόδω της έμης γαμετής λάθρα πραττόμενον αὐτὸ έμοὶ μὲν πρώτον εμήνυσεν, ώς δε εώρα με μηδεν προσέχοντα, παραφρονήσας ώσπερ οι θεόληπτοι δημοσία βοᾶν ήρξατο κατά την ἀγοράν Ανδρες στρατιώται καὶ ξένοι καὶ πολίται, μὴ προδώτε τον αυτοκράτορα. είτα έμπίπτει θυμός είς τους στρατιώτας, καὶ πάντες είς τὰ βασίλεια μετὰ τῶν οπλων έθεον. καταλαβόντες δέ με ζώντα καὶ C γαρέντες ώσπερ οί τους έξ ανελπίστων οφθέντας φίλους άλλος άλλοθεν περιέβαλλον και περιέπλεκον καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν ὤμων ἔφερον, καὶ ἢν πως τὸ πράγμα θέας ἄξιον, ἐνθουσιασμῷ γὰρ ἐώκει. ὡς δέ με άπανταχόθεν περιέσχον, έξήτουν απαντας τούς Κωνσταντίου φίλους έπλ τιμωρία. πηλίκον ηγωνισάμην αγώνα σώσαι βουλόμενος αὐτούς, D ζσασιν οί θεοί πάντες.

'Αλλά δη τὰ μετὰ τοῦτο πῶς πρὸς τὸν Κωνστάντιον διεπραξάμην; οὔπω καὶ τήμερον ἐν ταῖς πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐπιστολαῖς τῆ δοθείση

<sup>1</sup> ἐπιθήσεσθαι Cobet, ἐπιθέσθαι Hertlein, MSS.

sink into the earth at the thought of not seeming to obey Constantius faithfully to the last.

Now since there was the greatest consternation in the palace, the friends of Constantius thought they would seize the occasion to contrive a plot against me without delay, and they distributed money to the soldiers, expecting one of two things, either that they would cause dissension between me and the troops, or no doubt that the latter would attack me openly. But when a certain officer belonging to those who commanded my wife's escort perceived that this was being secretly contrived, he first reported it to me and then, when he saw that I paid no attention to him, he became frantic, and like one possessed he began to cry aloud before the in the market-place. "Fellow soldiers. people strangers, and citizens, do not abandon the Emperor!" Then the soldiers were inspired by a frenzy of rage and they all rushed to the palace under arms. And when they found me alive, in their delight, like men who meet friends whom they had not hoped to see again, they pressed round me on this side and on that, and embraced me and carried me on their shoulders. And it was a sight worth seeing, for they were like men seized with a divine frenzy. after they had surrounded me on all sides they demanded that I give up to them for punishment the friends of Constantius. What fierce opposition I had to fight down in my desire to save those persons is known to all the gods.

But further, how did I behave to Constantius after this? Even to this day I have not yet used in my letters to him the title which was bestowed on me

μοι παρά των θεων έπωνυμία κεχρημαι, καίσαρα δὲ ἐμαυτὸν γέγραφα, καὶ πέπεικα τοὺς στρατιώτας ομόσαι μοι μηδενός επιθυμήσειν, είπερ ήμιν έπιτρέψειεν άδεως οἰκεῖν τὰς Γαλλίας, τοῖς πεπραγμένοις συναινέσας. ἄπαντα τὰ παρ' ἐμοὶ 286 τάγματα πρὸς αὐτὸν ἔπεμψεν ἐπιστολάς, ἱκετεύοντα περί της πρὸς ἀλλήλους ήμιν όμονοίας. ο δε αντί τούτων επεβαλεν ήμιν τους βαρβάρους, έχθρου δε άνηγόρευσε με παρ' εκείνοις, καὶ μισθούς ετέλεσεν, όπως τὸ Γαλλιών έθνος πορθηθείη, γράφων τε έν τοῖς έν Ἰταλία παραφυλάττειν τούς έκ των Γαλλιών παρεκελεύετο, καὶ περὶ Β τούς Γαλλικούς δρους έν ταις πλησίον πόλεσιν είς τριακοσίας μυριάδας μεδίμνων πυρού κατειργασμένου έν τη Βριγαντία, τοσούτον ετερον περί τὰς Κοττίας Αλπεις ὡς ἐπ' ἐμὲ στρατεύσων έκέλευσε παρασκευασθήναι. καὶ ταῦτα οὐ λόγοι, σαφή δὲ ἔργα. καὶ γὰρ ἃς γέγραφεν ἐπιστολὰς ύπο των βαρβάρων κομισθείσας έδεξάμην, καὶ τὰς τροφάς τὰς παρεσκευασμένας κατέλαβον καὶ τὰς ἐπιστολὰς Ταύρου. πρὸς τούτοις ἔτι Ο νῦν μοι ὡς καίσαρι 1 γράφει, καὶ οὐδὲ συνθήσεσθαι πώποτε πρός με ὑπέστη, ἀλλ' Ἐπίκτητόν τινα των Γαλλιων 2 επίσκοπον επεμψεν ως πιστά μοι περὶ τῆς ἀσφαλείας τῆς ἐμαυτοῦ παρέξοντα, καὶ τοῦτο θρυλεῖ δι' ὅλων αὐτοῦ τῶν ἐπιστολῶν, ώς οὐκ ἀφαιρησόμενος τοῦ ζῆν, ὑπὲρ δὲ τῆς τιμής οὐδὲν μνημονεύει. ἐγὼ δὲ τοὺς μὲν ὅρκους

1 ώς καίσαρι Hertlein suggests, καίσαρι MSS.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Athanasius says that Epictetus was bishop of Centumcellae; hence Petavius suggests Κεντουμκελλών for τών Γαλλιών.

by the gods, but I have always signed myself Caesar, and I have persuaded the soldiers to demand nothing more if only he would allow us to dwell peaceably in Gaul and would ratify what has been already done. All the legions with me sent letters to him praying that there might be harmony between us. But instead of this he let loose against us the barbarians, and among them proclaimed me his foe and paid them bribes so that the people of the Gauls might be laid waste; moreover he wrote to the forces in Italy and bade them be on their guard against any who should come from Gaul; and on the frontiers of Gaul in the cities near by he ordered to be got ready three million bushels of wheat which had been ground at Brigantia,1 and the same amount near the Cottian Alps, with the intention of marching to oppose me. These are not mere words but deeds that speak plain. In fact the letters that he wrote I obtained from the barbarians who brought them to me; and I seized the provisions that had been made ready, and the letters of Taurus. Besides, even now in his letters he addresses me as "Caesar" and declares that he will never make terms with me: but he sent one Epictetus, a bishop of Gaul,2 to offer a guarantee for my personal safety; and throughout his letters he keeps repeating that he will not take my life, but about my honour he says not a word. As for his oaths, for my part I think they should, as the proverb says, be written in ashes,3 so little do they inspire belief. But my honour I will not give

<sup>1</sup> Bregentz, on Lake Constance.

<sup>8</sup> cf. "Write in dust" or "write in water."

nigitized by Google

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Epictetus was bishop of Centumcellae (Civita Vecchia); see critical note.

αὐτοῦ τὸ τῆς παροιμίας οἰμαι δεῖν εἰς τέφραν γράφειν, οὕτως εἰσὶ πιστοί· τῆς τιμῆς δὲ οὐ τοῦ D καλοῦ καὶ πρέποντος μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῆς τῶν φίλων ἔνεκα σωτηρίας ἀντέχομαι· καὶ οὕπω φημὶ τὴν πανταχοῦ γῆς γυμναζομένην πικρίαν.

Ταθτα ἔπεισέ με, ταθτα ἐφάνη μοι δίκαια. καὶ πρώτον μεν αὐτὰ τοῖς πάντα ὁρώσι καὶ άκούουσιν άνεθέμην θεοίς. είτα θυσάμενος περί της εξόδου καὶ γενομένων καλών των ίερων κατ' αὐτὴν ἐκείνην τὴν ἡμέραν, ἐν ἡ τοῖς στρατιώταις περί της έπι τάδε πορείας έμελλον διαλέγεσθαι, 287 ύπέρ τε της εμαυτού σωτηρίας και πολύ πλέον ύπερ της των κοινών εύπραγίας και της απάντων ανθρώπων έλευθερίας αὐτοῦ τε τοῦ Κελτών έθνους, δ δὶς ἤδη τοῖς πολεμίοις ἐξέδωκεν, οὐδὲ τῶν προγονικῶν φεισάμενος τάφων, ὁ τοὺς ἀλλοτρίους πάνυ θεραπεύων, ώήθην δείν έθνη τε προσλαβείν τὰ δυνατώτατα καὶ χρημάτων πόρους δικαιοτάτων έξ άργυρείων καὶ γρυσείων, καὶ εὶ μὲν ἀγαπήσειεν ἔτι νῦν γοῦν τὴν πρὸς ἡμᾶς ομόνοιαν, είσω των νυν έχομένων μένειν, εί δὲ Β πολεμείν διανοοίτο καὶ μήδεν ἀπὸ της προτέρας γνώμης χαλάσειεν, ὅ, τι αν ή τοῖς θεοῖς φίλον πάσχειν η πράττειν, ως αἴσχιον ἀνανδρία ψυχης καὶ διανοίας ἀμαθία η πλήθει δυνάμεως ἀσθενέστερον αὐτοῦ φανηναι. νὖν μὲν γὰρ εἰ τῷ πλήθει κρατήσειεν, οὐκ ἐκείνου τὸ ἔργον, ἀλλὰ τῆς πολυχειρίας ἐστίν· εἰ δὲ ἐν ταῖς Γαλλίαις περιμένοντά με καὶ τὸ ζῆν ἀγαπῶντα διακλίνοντα τὸν κίνδυνον ἀπανταγόθεν περικόψας C 288

up, partly out of regard for what is seemly and fitting, but also to secure the safety of my friends. And I have not yet described the cruelty that he is practising over the whole earth.

These then were the events that persuaded me; this was the conduct I thought just. And first I imparted it to the gods who see and hear all things. Then when I had offered sacrifices for my departure, the omens were favourable on that very day on which I was about to announce to the troops that they were to march to this place; and since it was not only on behalf of my own safety but far more for the sake of the general welfare and the freedom of all men and in particular of the people of Gaul,—for twice already he had betrayed them to the enemy and had not even spared the tombs of their ancestors, he who is so anxious to conciliate strangers!—then, I say, I thought that I ought to add to my forces certain very powerful tribes and to obtain supplies of money, which I had a perfect right to coin, both gold and silver. Moreover if even now he would welcome a reconciliation with me I would keep to what I at present possess; but if he should decide to go to war and will in no wise relent from his earlier purpose, then I ought to do and to suffer whatever is the will of the gods; seeing that it would be more disgraceful to show myself his inferior through failure of courage or lack of intelligence than in mere numbers. For if he now defeats me by force of numbers that will not be his doing, but will be due to the larger army that he has at his command. If on the other hand he had surprised me loitering in Gaul and clinging to bare life and, while I tried to avoid the danger, had attacked me on all sides, in

289

VOL. II.

U

κατέλαβε, κύκλω μεν ύπο των βαρβάρων, κατα στόμα δε ύπο των αὐτοῦ στρατοπέδων, το παθεῖν τε οἰμαι τὰ ἔσχατα προσῆν καὶ ἔτι ἡ τῶν πραγμάτων αἰσχύνη οὐδεμιᾶς ἐλάττων ζημίας

τοῖς γε σώφροσι.

Ταῦτα διανοηθείς, ἄνδρες 'Αθηναῖοι, τοῖς τε συστρατιώταις τοῖς ἐμοῖς διῆλθον καὶ πρὸς κοινοὺς τῶν πάντων Ἑλλήνων πολίτας γράφω. θεοὶ δὲ οἱ πάντων κύριοι συμμαχίαν ἡμῖν τὴν D ἑαυτῶν, ὥσπερ ὑπέστησαν, εἰς τέλος δοῖεν καὶ παράσχοιεν ταῖς 'Αθήναις ὑφ' ἡμῶν τε εἰς ὅσον δύναμις εὖ παθεῖν καὶ τοιούτους σχεῖν ἐς ἀεὶ τοὺς αὐτοκράτορας, οῖ μάλιστα καὶ διαφερόντως αὐτὰς αἰδέσονται ι καὶ ἀγαπήσουσιν.

<sup>1</sup> aidéoortas Cobet, eloortas Hertlein, MSS.

the rear and on the flanks by means of the barbarians, and in front by his own legions, I should I believe have had to face complete ruin, and moreover the disgrace of such conduct is greater than any punishment—at least in the sight of the wise.<sup>1</sup>

These then are the views, men of Athens, which I have communicated to my fellow soldiers and which I am now writing to the whole body of the citizens throughout all Greece. May the gods who decide all things vouchsafe me to the end the assistance which they have promised, and may they grant to Athens all possible favours at my hands! May she always have such Emperors as will honour her and love her above and beyond all other cities!

<sup>1</sup> Demosthenes, Olynthiac 1. 27.

29 I

# FRAGMENT OF A LETTER TO A PRIEST

### INTRODUCTION

JULIAN was Supreme Pontiff, and as such felt responsible for the teachings and conduct of the priesthood. He saw that in order to offset the influence of the Christian priests which he thought was partly due to their moral teaching, partly to their charity towards the poor, the pagans must follow their example. Hitherto the preaching of morals had been left to the philosophers. Julian's admonitions as to the treatment of the poor and of those in prison, and the rules that he lays down for the private life of a priest are evidently borrowed from the Christians.

This Fragment occurs in the Vossianus MS., inserted in the Letter to Themistius, and was identified and published separately by Petavius. It was probably written when Julian was at Antioch on the way to Persia.

<sup>1</sup> p. 256 c, between τὸ δη λεγόμενον and καὶ πεποιήκασι.

· · · πλην ην είς τον βασιλέα ἐπίδωσιν άτακτοῦντάς τινας, αὐτίκα μάλα κολάζουσιν ἐπὶ δέ τούς οὐ προσιόντας τοῖς θεοῖς ἐστι τὸ τῶν πονηρῶν δαιμόνων τεταγμένον φῦλον, ὑφ' ὧν οἱ Β πολλοί παροιστρούμενοι των άθέων άναπείθονται θανατᾶν, ὡς ἀναπτησόμενοι πρὸς τὸν οὐρανόν, όταν ἀπορρήξωσι την ψυχην Βιαίως. εἰσὶ δὲ οὶ καὶ τὰς ἐρημίας ἀντὶ τῶν πόλεων διώκουσιν, ὅντος τανθρώπου φύσει πολιτικοῦ ζώου καὶ ἡμέρου, δαίμοσιν εκδεδομένοι πονηροίς, υφ' ών είς ταύτην άγονται την μισανθρωπίαν. ήδη δε καὶ δεσμά καὶ κλοιούς έξηθρον οί πολλοί τούτων ούτω πανταχόθεν αὐτοὺς ὁ κακὸς συνελαύνει δαίμων, ώ δεδώκασιν έκόντες έαυτούς, ἀποστάντες τῶν αιδίων καὶ σωτήρων θεών. άλλ' ύπερ μεν τούτων C ἀπόχρη τοσαῦτα εἰπεῖν· ὅθεν δ' ἐξέβην εἰς τοῦτο έπανήξω.

# FRAGMENT OF A LETTER TO A PRIEST

.... Only 1 that they chastise, then and there, any whom they see rebelling against their king. And the tribe of evil demons is appointed to punish those who do not worship the gods, and stung to madness by them many atheists are induced to court death in the belief that they will fly up to heaven when they have brought their lives to a violent end. Some men there are also who, though man is naturally a social and civilised being, seek out desert places instead of cities, since they have been given over to evil demons and are led by them into this hatred of their kind. And many of them have even devised fetters and stocks to wear; to such a degree does the evil demon to whom they have of their own accord given themselves abet them in all ways, after they have rebelled against the everlasting and saving gods. But on this subject what I have said is enough, and I will go back to the point at which I digressed.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The beginning is lost: Julian has apparently been describing the functions of good demons, and now passes on to the demons whose task is to punish evil-doers; cf. Oration 2. 90 B.

Δικαιοπραγίας οὖν τῆς μὲν κατὰ τοὺς πολιτικοὺς νόμους εὕδηλον ὅτι μελήσει τοῖς ἐπιτρόποις τῶν πόλεων, πρέποι δ' ἄν καὶ ὑμῖν εἰς παραίνεσιν τὸ μὴ παραβαίνειν ἱεροὺς ὄντας τῶν θεῶν τοὺς νόμους. ἐπεὶ δὲ τὸν ἱερατικὸν βίον εἶναι χρὴ τοῦ 289 πολιτικοῦ σεμνότερον, ἀκτέον ἐπὶ τοῦτον καὶ διδακτέον ἔψονται δέ, ὡς εἰκός, οἱ βελτίους ἐγὼ μὲν γὰρ εὕχομαι καὶ πάντας, ἐλπίζω δὲ τοὺς ἐπιεικεῖς φύσει καὶ σπουδαίους ἐπιγνώσονται γὰρ οἰκείους ὄντας ἑαυτοῖς τοὺς λόγους.

'Ασκητέα τοίνυν πρὸ πάντων ή φιλανθρωπία. ταύτη γάρ ἔπεται πολλά μέν καὶ ἄλλα τῶν άγαθων, έξαίρετον δὲ δὴ καὶ μέγιστον ἡ παρὰ των Β θεών εὐμένεια. καθάπερ γὰρ οἱ τοῖς ἐαυτών δεσπόταις συνδιατιθέμενοι περί τε φιλίας καὶ σπουδάς καὶ ἔρωτας ἀγαπῶνται πλέον τῶν ομοδούλων, ούτω νομιστέον φύσει φιλάνθρωπον ον το θείον άγαπαν τους φιλανθρώπους των άνδρῶν. ή δὲ φιλανθρωπία πολλή καὶ παντοία. καὶ τὸ πεφεισμένως κολάζειν τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἐπὶ Ο τω βελτίονι των κολαζομένων, ωσπερ οι διδάσκαλοι τὰ παιδία, καὶ τὸ τὰς χρείας αὐτῶν έπανορθούν, ώσπερ οἱ θεοὶ τὰς ἡμετέρας. ὁρᾶτε όσα ήμιν δεδώκασιν έκ της γης άγαθά, τροφάς παντοίας και όπόσας οὐδὲ όμοῦ πᾶσι τοῖς ζώοις. έπει δε ετέχθημεν γυμνοί, ταις τε των ζώων ήμας θριξίν ἐσκέπασαν καὶ τοῖς ἐκ τῆς γῆς φυομένοις καὶ τοῖς ἐκ δένδρων. καὶ οὐκ ἤρκεσεν ἀπλῶς οὐδὲ αὐτοσχεδίως, καθάπερ ὁ Μωυσης ἔφη τοὺς χιτῶ- D 298

Though just conduct in accordance with the laws of the state will evidently be the concern of the governors of cities, you in your turn will properly take care to exhort men not to transgress the laws of the gods, since those are sacred. Moreover, inasmuch as the life of a priest ought to be more holy than the political life, you must guide and instruct men to adopt it. And the better sort will naturally follow your guidance. Nay I pray that all men may, but at any rate I hope that those who are naturally good and upright will do so; for they will recognise that your teachings are peculiarly adapted to them.

You must above all exercise philanthropy, for from it result many other blessings, and moreover that choicest and greatest blessing of all, the good will of the gods. For just as those who are in agreement with their masters about their friendships and ambitions and loves are more kindly treated than their fellow slaves, so we must suppose that God, who naturally loves human beings, has more kindness for those men who love their fellows. Now philanthropy has many divisions and is of many kinds. For instance it is shown when men are punished in moderation with a view to the betterment of those punished, as schoolmasters punish children; and again in ministering to men's needs, even as the gods minister to our own. You see all the blessings of the earth that they have granted to us, food of all sorts, and in an abundance that they have not granted to all other creatures put together. And since we were born naked they covered us with the hair of animals, and with things that grow in the ground and on trees. Nor were they content to do this simply or off-hand, as Moses bade men take

νας λαβείν δερματίνους, άλλ' όρατε όσα εγένετο της 'Εργάνης 'Αθηνας τὰ δώρα. ποίον οίνω χρήται ζώου; ποίου έλαίω; πλην εί τισιν ημείς καὶ τούτων μεταδίδομεν, οἱ τοῖς ἀνθρώποις οὐ μεταδιδόντες. τί δὲ τῶν θαλαττίων σίτω, τί δὲ τῶν χερσαίων τοῖς ἐν τῆ θαλάττη χρηται; χρυσὸν ούπω λέγω και χαλκον και σίδηρον, οίς πασιν οί θεοί ζαπλούτους ήμας ἐποίησαν, οὐχ ΐνα ὄνειδος αὐτῶν περιορῶμεν περινοστοῦντας τοὺς πένητας, άλλως τε όταν καὶ ἐπιεικεῖς τινες τύχωσι τὸν 290 τρόπου, οίς πατρώος μεν κλήρος οὐ γέγονεν, ύπὸ δὲ μεγαλοψυχίας ηκιστα ἐπιθυμοῦντες χρημάτων πένονται. τούτους όρωντες οί πολλοί τους θεούς ονειδίζουσιν. αἴτιοι δὲ θεοὶ μὲν οὐκ εἰσὶ τῆς τούτων πενίας, ή δὲ ήμῶν τῶν κεκτημένων άπληστία καὶ τοῖς ἀνθρώποις ὑπὲρ τῶν θεῶν οὐκ άληθοῦς ὑπολήψεως αἰτία γίνεται καὶ προσέτι τοίς θεοίς ονείδους αδίκου. τί γαρ απαιτούμεν, Β ίνα χρυσον ώσπερ τοις 'Ροδίοις ο θεος ύση τοις πένησιν; άλλα εί και τοῦτο γένοιτο, ταγέως ήμεις ύποβαλόμενοι τούς οἰκέτας καὶ προθέντες πανταχοῦ τὰ ἀγγεῖα πάντας ἀπελάσομεν, ἵνα μόνοι τὰ κοινὰ τῶν θεῶν ἀρπάσωμεν δῶρα. θαυμάσειε δ' ἄν τις εἰκότως, εἰ τοῦτο μὲν ἀξιοῦμεν 1 οὔτε πεφυκός γίνεσθαι καὶ άλυσιτελές πάντη, τὰ

<sup>1</sup> ἀξιοιμεν Hertlein suggests, ἀξιουμεν MSS.

coats of skins,1 but you see how numerous are the gifts of Athene the Craftswoman. What other animals use wine, or olive oil? Except indeed in • cases where we let them share in these things, even though we do not share them with our fellowmen. What creature of the sea uses corn, what land animal uses things that grow in the sea? And I have not yet mentioned gold and bronze and iron, though in all these the gods have made us very rich; yet not to the end that we may bring reproach on them by disregarding the poor who go about in our midst. especially when they happen to be of good charactermen for instance who have inherited no paternal estate, and are poor because in the greatness of their souls they have no desire for money. Now the crowd when they see such men blame the gods. However it is not the gods who are to blame for their poverty, but rather the insatiate greed of us men of property becomes the cause of this false conception of the gods among men, and besides of unjust blame of the gods. Of what use, I ask, is it for us to pray that God will rain gold on the poor as he did on the people of Rhodes?2 For even though this should come to pass, we should forthwith set our slaves underneath to catch it, and put out vessels everywhere, and drive off all comers so that we alone might seize upon the gifts of the gods meant for all in common. And anyone would naturally think it strange if we should ask for this, which is not in the nature of things, and is in every way unprofitable, while we do

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Genesis 3. 21.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Pindar, Olympian Ode 7. 49; this became a Sophistic commonplace. Cf. Menander (Spengel) 3. 362; Aristides 1. 807; Libanius 31. 6, Foerster; Philostratus, Imagines 2. 270.

δυνατὰ δὲ μὴ πράττομεν. τίς γὰρ ἐκ τοῦ μεταδι- C δόναι τοῖς πέλας ἐγένετο πένης; ἐγώ τοι πολλάκις τοῖς δεομένοις προέμενος ἐκτησάμην αὐτὰ παρὰ θεῶν¹ πολλαπλάσια καίπερ ῶν φαῦλος χρηματιστής, καὶ οὐδέποτέ μοι μετεμέλησε προεμένω. καὶ τὰ μὲν νῦν οὐκ ὰν εἴποιμι· καὶ γὰρ ὰν εἴη παντελῶς ἄλογον, εἰ τοὺς ἰδιώτας ἀξιώσαιμι βασιλικαῖς παραβάλλεσθαι χορηγίαις· ἀλλ' ὅτε D ἔτι ἐτύγχανον ἰδιώτης, σύνοιδα ἐμαυτῷ τοῦτο ἀποβὰν πολλάκις. ἀπεσώθη μοι τέλειος ὁ κλῆρος τῆς τήθης, ἐχόμενος ὑπ' ἄλλων βιαίως ἐκ βραχέων ὧν εἶχον ἀναλίσκοντι τοῖς δεομένοις καὶ μεταδιδύντι.

Κοινωνητέον οὖν τῶν χρημάτων ἄπασιν ἀνθρώποις, ἀλλὰ τοῖς μὲν ἐπιεικέσιν ἐλευθεριώτερον, τοῖς δὲ ἀπόροις καὶ πένησιν ὅσον ἐπαρκέσαι τῆ χρεία. φαίην δ ἄν, εἰ καὶ παράδοξον εἰπεῖν, ὅτι καὶ τοῖς πονηροῖς² ἐσθῆτος καὶ τροφῆς ὅσιον ὰν εἴη μεταδιδόναι· τῷ γὰρ ἀνθρωπίνῳ καὶ οὐ τῷ τρόπῳ 291 δίδομεν. διόπερ οἰμαι καὶ τοὺς ἐν δεσμωτηρίῳ καθειργμένους ἀξιωτέον τῆς τοιαύτης ἐπιμελείας. οὐδὲν γὰρ κωλύσει τὴν δίκην ἡ τοιαύτη φιλανθρωπία. χαλεπὸν γὰρ ὰν εἴη, πολλῶν ἀποκεκλεισμένων ἐπὶ κρίσει, καὶ τῶν μὲν ὀφλησόντων, τῶν δὲ ἀθώων ἀποφανθησομένων, μὴ διὰ τοὺς ἀναιτίους οἰκτόν τινα νέμειν καὶ τοῖς πονηροῖς, ἀλλὰ τῶν πονηρῶν ἔνεκα καὶ περὶ τοὺς οὐδὲν Β ἢδικηκότας ἀνηλεῶς καὶ ἀπανθρώπως διακεῖσθαι.

2 πονηροίs Hertlein suggests, πολεμίοις MSS.

<sup>1</sup> παρά θεῶν Hertlein suggests, παρ' αὐτῶν MSS.

not do what is in our power. Who, I ask, ever became poor by giving to his neighbours? Indeed I myself, who have often given lavishly to those in need, have recovered my gifts again many times over at the hands of the gods, though I am a poor man of business; nor have I ever repented of that lavish giving. And of the present time I will say nothing, for it would be altogether irrational of me to compare the expenditure of private persons with that of an Emperor; but when I was myself still a private person I know that this happened to me many times. My grandmother's estate for instance was kept for me untouched, though others had taken possession of it by violence, because from the little that I had I spent money on those in need and gave them a share.

We ought then to share our money with all men, but more generously with the good, and with the helpless and poor so as to suffice for their need. And I will assert, even though it be paradoxical to say so, that it would be a pious act to share our clothes and food even with the wicked. For it is to the humanity in a man that we give, and not to his moral character. Hence I think that even those who are shut up in prison have a right to the same sort of care; since this kind of philanthropy will not hinder justice. For when many have been shut up in prison to await trial, of whom some will be found guilty, while others will prove to be innocent, it would be harsh indeed if out of regard for the guiltless we should not bestow some pity on the guilty also, or again, if on account of the guilty we should behave ruthlessly and inhumanly to those also who have done no wrong. This too, when I consider it,

έκεινο δὲ ἐννοοῦντί μοι παντάπασιν ἄδικον καταφαίνεται· Ξένιον ὀνομάζομεν Δία, καὶ γιγνόμεθα τῶν Σκυθῶν κακοξενώτεροι. πῶς οὖν ὁ βουλόμενος τῷ Ξενίῳ θῦσαι Διὶ φοιτὰ πρὸς τὸν νεών; μετὰ ποταποῦ συνειδότος, ἐπιλαθόμενος τοῦ

πρὸς γὰρ Διός εἰσιν ἄπαντες Πτωχοί τε ξεῖνοί τε· δόσις δ' ὀλίγη τε φίλη τε;

Πῶς δὲ ὁ τὸν Ἑταίρειον θεραπεύων Δία, ὁρῶν C τούς πέλας ενδεείς χρημάτων, είτα μηδ' όσον δραχμής μεταδιδούς, οίεται τὸν Δία καλώς θεραπεύειν; όταν είς ταῦτα ἀπίδω, παντελώς ἀχανής γίνομαι, τὰς μὲν ἐπωνυμίας τῶν θεῶν ἄμα τῷ κόσμω τω έξ άρχης ώσπερ είκονας γραπτάς δρών, έργω δε ύφ' ήμων ούδεν τοιούτον επιτηδευόμενον. ομόγνιοι λέγονται παρ' ήμιν θεοί και Ζεύς ομό- D γνιος, έχομεν δε ωσπερ προς άλλοτρίους τούς συγγενείς άνθρωπος γάρ άνθρώπω καὶ έκων καὶ άκων πᾶς ἐστι συγγενής, εἴτε, καθάπερ λέγεται παρά τινων, έξ ένός τε καὶ μιᾶς γενόναμεν πάντες, είθ' όπωσοῦν ἄλλως, ἀθρόως ὑποστησάντων ἡμᾶς τῶν θεῶν ἄμα τῷ κόσμῳ τῷ ἐξ ἀρχῆς, οὐχ ἔνα καὶ μίαν, άλλα πολλούς αμα και πολλάς. οί γαρ ενα 292 καὶ μίαν δυνηθέντες οδοί τε ήσαν αμα καὶ πολλούς καὶ πολλάς ὑποστήσαι. καὶ γὰρ δυ τρόπου τόν τε ένα καὶ τὴν μίαν, τὸν αὐτὸν τρόπον τοὺς πολλούς τε καὶ τὰς πολλάς. εἴς τε τὸ διάφορον

<sup>1</sup> ὑποστῆσαι Reiske would add.

seems to me altogether wrong; I mean that we call Zeus by the title "God of Strangers," while we show ourselves more inhospitable to strangers than are the very Scythians. How, I ask, can one who wishes to sacrifice to Zeus, the God of Strangers, even approach his temple? With what conscience can he do so, when he has forgotten the saying "From Zeus come all beggars and strangers; and a gift is precious though small"? 1

Again, the man who worships Zeus the God of . Comrades, and who, though he sees his neighbours in need of money, does not give them even so much as a drachma, how, I say, can he think that he is worshipping Zeus aright? When I observe this I am wholly amazed, since I see that these titles of the gods are from the beginning of the world their express images, yet in our practice we pay no attention to anything of the sort. The gods are called by us "gods of kindred," and Zeus the "God of Kindred," but we treat our kinsmen as though they were strangers. I say "kinsmen" because every man, whether he will or no, is akin to every other man, whether it be true, as some say, that we are all descended from one man and one woman, or whether it came about in some other way, and the gods created us all together, at the first when the world began, not one man and one woman only, but many men and many women at once. For they who had the power to create one man and one woman, were able to create many men and women at once; since the manner of creating one man and one woman is the same as that of creating many men and many women.

305 VOL. II. X

<sup>1</sup> Odyssey 6. 207.
2 The connection of the thought is not clear, and Petavius thinks that something has been lost.

ἀποβλέψαντα τῶν ἐθῶν 1 καὶ τῶν νόμων, οὐ μὴν άλλα και ὅπερ ἐστὶ μεῖζον και τιμιώτερον και κυριώτερον, είς την των θεων φήμην, η παραδέδοται διὰ τῶν ἀρχαίων ἡμῖν θεουργῶν, ώς, ὅτε Ζεὺς Β έκόσμει τὰ πάντα, σταγόνων αίματος ίεροῦ πεσουσών, εξ ών που τὸ τών ἀνθρώπων βλαστήσειε γένος. καὶ οὕτως οὖν συγγενεῖς γινόμεθα πάντες, εί μεν εξ ενός και μιας, εκ δυοίν ανθρώποιν όντες οί πολλοὶ καὶ πολλαί, εἰ δέ, καθάπερ οἱ θεοί φασι καὶ χρη πιστεύειν ἐπιμαρτυρούντων τῶν έργων, έκ των θεών πάντες γεγονότες. ὅτι δὲ πολλούς αμα ανθρώπους γενέσθαι μαρτυρεί τὰ C έργα, ρηθήσεται μεν άλλαχοῦ δι' ἀκριβείας, ένταθθα δε άρκεσει τοσοθτον είπειν, ώς εξ ενός μέν και μιας ούσιν ούτε τούς νόμους είκος έπι τοσούτον παραλλάξαι ούτε άλλως την γην υφ' ένος έμπλησθήναι πάσαν, οὐδὲ εἰ τέκνα ² ἄμα πολλὰ καθάπερ αἱ σύες ἔτικτον αὐτοῖς αἱ γυναῖκες. πανταχοῦ δὲ ἀθρόως φυτευσάντων τῶν 3 θεῶν, ονπερ τρόπον ο είς, ούτω δε και οι πλείους προηλθον ἄνθρωποι τοις γενεάρχαις θεοις αποκληρωθέντες, οὶ καὶ προήγανον αὐτούς, ἀπὸ τοῦ δημι- D ουργού τὰς ψυγάς παραλαμβάνοντες έξ αίωνος.

Κάκεῖνο δ' ἄξιον ἐννοεῖν, ὅσοι παρὰ τῶν ἔμπροσθεν ἀνάλωνται λόγοι περὶ τοῦ φύσει κοινωνικὸν εἶναι ζῷον τὸν ἄνθρωπον. ἡμεῖς οὖν οἱ ταῦτα εἰπόντες καὶ διατάξαντες ἀκοινωνήτως πρὸς τοὺς

<sup>1</sup> ἐθῶν Hertlein suggests, ἀγαθῶν Petavius, ἡθῶν MSS.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> τέκνα Hertlein would add.

<sup>\*</sup> φυτευσάντων τῶν Hertlein suggests, νευσάντων MSS.

one must have regard to the differences in our habits and laws, or still more to that which is higher and more precious and more authoritative, I mean the sacred tradition of the gods which has been handed down to us by the theurgists of earlier days, namely that when Zeus was setting all things in order there fell from him drops of sacred blood, and from them, as they say, arose the race of men. follows therefore that we are all kinsmen, whether, many men and women as we are, we come from two human beings, or whether, as the gods tell us, and as we ought to believe, since facts bear witness thereto, we are all descended from the gods. And that facts bear witness that many men came into the world at once, I shall maintain elsewhere, and precisely, but for the moment it will be enough to say this much, that if we were descended from one man and one woman, it is not likely that our laws would show such great divergence; nor in any case is it likely that the whole earth was filled with people by one man; nay, not even if the women used to bear many children at a time to their husbands, like swine. But when the gods all together had given birth to men, just as one man came forth, so in like manner came forth many men who had been allotted to the gods who rule over births; and they brought them forth, receiving their souls from the Demiurge from eternity.1

It is proper also to bear in mind how many discourses have been devoted by men in the past to show that man is by nature a social animal. And shall we, after asserting this and enjoining it, bear

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Julian here prefers the Platonic account of the creation in the *Timaeus* to the Biblical narrative.

πλησίον έξομεν; εκ δή των τοιούτων ήθων τε καὶ έπιτηδευμάτων έκαστος ήμων ορμώμενος εὐλαβείας της είς τους θεούς, χρηστότητος της είς ανθρώπους, 293 άγνείας της περί τὸ σώμα, τὰ της εὐσεβείας έργα πληρούτω, πειρώμενος δὲ ἀεί τι περὶ τῶν θεῶν εὐσεβὲς διανοεῖσθαι καὶ μετά τινος ἀποβλέπων είς τὰ ἱερὰ τῶν θεῶν καὶ τὰ ἀγάλματα τιμῆς καὶ οσιότητος, σεβόμενος ώσπερ αν εί παρόντας έώρα τούς θεούς. ἀγάλματα γὰρ καὶ βωμούς καὶ πυρὸς άσβέστου φυλακὴν καὶ πάντα άπλῶς τὰ τοιαῦτα σύμβολα οί πατέρες έθεντο της παρουσίας των θεών, ούχ ΐνα ἐκεῖνα θεούς νομίσωμεν, ἀλλ' ΐνα Β δι' αὐτῶν τοὺς θεοὺς θεραπεύσωμεν. ἐπειδὴ γὰρ ήμας όντας εν σώματι σωματικώς 1 έδει ποιείσθαι τοίς θεοίς καὶ τὰς λατρείας, ἀσώματοι δέ εἰσιν αὐτοί· πρῶτα μὲν ἔδειξαν ἡμῖν ἀγάλματα τὸ δεύτερον άπὸ τοῦ πρώτου τῶν θεῶν γένος περὶ πάντα τὸν οὐρανὸν κύκλω περιφερόμενον. δυνα- C μένης δε οὐδε τούτοις ἀποδίδοσθαι της θεραπείας σωματικώς· ἀπροσδεᾶ γάρ ἐστι φύσει· ἕτερον² έπὶ γῆς ἐξηυρέθη γένος ἀγαλμάτων, εἰς δ τὰς θεραπείας έκτελοῦντες ξαυτοίς εὐμενείς τοὺς θεούς καταστήσομεν. ὥσπερ γὰρ οἱ τῶν βασιλέων θεραπεύοντες εἰκόνας, οὐδὲν δεομένων, ὅμως έφέλκονται την εύνοιαν είς έαυτούς, ούτω και οί θεῶν θεραπεύοντες τὰ ἀγάλματα, δεομένων οὐδὲν D των θεων, όμως πείθουσιν αὐτούς ἐπαμύνειν σφίσι

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> σωματικώς Petavius, Hertlein approves, σωματικάς MSS.
 <sup>2</sup> ἔτερον Hertlein auggests, δεύτερον Reiske, τρίτον MSS.

ourselves unsociably to our neighbours? Then let everyone make the basis of his conduct moral virtues, and actions like these, namely reverence towards the gods, benevolence towards men, personal chastity; and thus let him abound in pious acts, I mean by endeavouring always to have pious thoughts about the gods, and by regarding the temples and images of the gods with due honour and veneration, and by worshipping the gods as though he saw them actually present. For our fathers established images and altars, and the maintenance of undying fire, and, generally speaking, everything of the sort, as symbols of the presence of the gods, not that we may regard such things as gods, but that we may worship the gods through them. For since being in the body it was in bodily wise that we must needs perform our service to the gods also, though they are themselves without bodies; they therefore revealed to us in the earliest images the class of gods next in rank to the first, even those that revolve in a circle about the whole heavens. But since not even to these can due worship be offered in bodily wise-for they are by nature not in need of anything 1-another class of images was invented on the earth, and by performing our worship to them we shall make the gods propitious to ourselves. For just as those who make offerings to the statues of the emperors, who are in need of nothing, nevertheless induce goodwill towards themselves thereby, so too those who make offerings to the images of the gods, though the gods need nothing, do nevertheless thereby persuade them to help and

nigitized by Google

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> cf. St. Paul, Acts 17. 25, "neither is he worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed anything."

καὶ κήδεσθαι· δεῦγμα γάρ ἐστιν ὡς ἀληθῶς ὁσιότητος ἡ περὶ τὰ δυνατὰ προθυμία, καὶ ὁ ταύτην πληρῶν εὔδηλον ὅτι μειζόνως ἐκείνην ἀποδίδωσιν, ὁ δὲ τῶν δυνατῶν ὀλιγωρῶν, εἶτα προσποιούμενος τῶν ἀδυνάτων ὀρέγεσθαι δῆλός ἐστιν οὐκ ἐκεῖνα μεταδιώκων, ἀλλὰ ταῦτα παρο- 294 ρῶν· οὐδὲ γάρ, εἰ μηδενὸς ὁ θεὸς δεῖται, διὰ τοῦτο οὐδὲν αὐτῷ προσοιστέον· οὐδὲ γὰρ τῆς διὰ λόγων εὐφημίας δεῖται. τί οὖν; εὔλογον αὐτὸν ἀποστερῆσαι καὶ ταύτης; οὐδαμῶς. οὐκ ἄρα οὐδὲ Β τῆς διὰ τῶν ἔργων εἰς αὐτὸν γιγνομένης τιμῆς, ἡς ἐνομοθέτησαν οὐκ ἐνιαυτοὶ τρεῖς οὐδὲ τρισχίλιοι, πᾶς δὲ ὁ προλαβὼν αἰὼν ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς τῆς γῆς ἔθνεσιν.

'Αφορῶντες οὖν εἰς τὰ τῶν θεῶν ἀγάλματα μή C τοι νομίζωμεν αὐτὰ λίθους εἶναι μηδὲ ξύλα, μηδὲ μέντοι τοὺς θεοὺς αὐτοὺς εἶναι ταῦτα. καὶ γὰρ οὐδὲ τὰς βασιλικὰς εἰκόνας ξύλα καὶ λίθον καὶ χαλκὸν λέγομεν, οὐ μὴν οὐδὲ αὐτοὺς τοὺς βασιλέας, ἀλλὰ εἰκόνας βασιλέων. ὅστις οὖν ἐστι φιλοβασιλεὺς ἡδέως ὁρᾳ τὴν τοῦ βασιλέως εἰκόνα, καὶ ὅστις ἐστὶ φιλόπαις ἡδέως ὁρᾳ τὴν τοῦ D παιδός, καὶ ὅστις φιλοπάτωρ τὴν τοῦ πατρός. οὐκοῦν καὶ ὅστις φιλόθεος ἡδέως εἰς τὰ τῶν θεῶν ἀγάλματα καὶ τὰς εἰκόνας ἀποβλέπει, σεβόμενος ἄμα καὶ φρίττων ἐξ ἀφανοῦς ὁρῶντας εἰς αὐτὸν τοὺς θεούς. εἴ τις οὖν οἴεται δεῖν αὐτὰ μηδὲ φθείρεσθαι διὰ τὸ θεῶν ἄπαξ εἰκόνας 'κληθῆναι, 310

to care for them. For zeal to do all that is in one's power is, in truth, a proof of piety, and it is evident that he who abounds in such zeal thereby displays a higher degree of piety; whereas he who neglects what is possible, and then pretends to aim at what is impossible, evidently does not strive after the impossible, since he overlooks the possible. For even though God stands in need of nothing, it does not follow that on that account nothing ought to be offered to him. He does not need the reverence that is paid in words. What then? Is it rational to deprive him of this also? By no means. It follows then that one ought not to deprive him either of the honour that is paid to him through deeds, an honour which not three years or three thousand years have ordained, but all past time among all the nations of the earth.

Therefore, when we look at the images of the gods, let us not indeed think they are stones or wood, but neither let us think they are the gods themselves; and indeed we do not say that the statues of the emperors are mere wood and stone and bronze, but still less do we say they are the emperors themselves. He therefore who loves the emperor delights to see the emperor's statue, and he who loves his son delights to see his son's statue, and he who loves his father delights to see his father's statue. It follows that he who loves the gods delights to gaze on the images of the gods, and their likenesses, and he feels reverence and shudders with awe of the gods who look at him from the unseen world. Therefore if any man thinks that because they have once been called likenesses of the gods, they are incapable of being destroyed, he is, it

παντελώς ἄφρων είναί μοι φαίνεται. χρην γάρ δήπουθεν αὐτὰ μηδὲ ὑπὸ ἀνθρώπων γενέσθαι. τὸ 295 δὲ ὑπ' ἀνδρὸς σοφοῦ καὶ ἀγαθοῦ γενόμενον ὑπὸ ἀνθρώπου πονηροῦ καὶ ἀμαθοῦς Φθαρηναι δύναται. τὰ δὲ ὑπὸ τῶν θεῶν ζῶντα ἀγάλματα κατασκευασθέντα της άφανοῦς αὐτῶν οὐσίας, οἱ περὶ τὸν οὐρανὸν κύκλω φερόμενοι θεοί, μένει τὸν ἀεὶ χρόνον αίδια, μηδείς οθν απιστείτω θεοίς όρων καὶ ἀκούων, ὡς ἐνύβρισάν τινες εἰς τὰ ἀγάλματα καὶ τοὺς ναούς. ἄρ' οὐκ ἀνθρώπους χρηστοὺς άπέκτειναν πολλοί, καθάπερ Σωκράτη καὶ Δίωνα Β καὶ τὸν μέγαν Ἐμπεδότιμον; ὧν εὖ οἰδ' ὅτι μᾶλλον εμέλησε τοις θεοις. άλλ' όρατε, ὅτι καὶ τούτων φθαρτον είδότες το σώμα συνεχώρησαν είξαι τη φύσει καὶ ὑποχωρῆσαι, δίκην δὲ ἀπήτησαν υστερον παρά των κτεινάντων. δ δη συνέβη φανερώς εφ' ήμων επὶ πάντων των ίεροσύλων.

Μηδεὶς οὖν ἀπατάτω λόγοις μηδὲ ταραττέτω περὶ τῆς προνοίας ἡμᾶς. οἱ γὰρ ἡμῖν ὀνειδίζοντες C τὰ τοιαῦτα, τῶν Ἰουδαίων οἱ προφῆται, τί περὶ τοῦ νεὼ φήσουσι τοῦ παρ' αὐτοῖς τρίτον ἀνατραπέντος, ἐγειρομένου δὲ οὐδὲ νῦν; ἐγὼ δὲ εἶπον οὐκ ὀνειδίζων ἐκείνοις, ὅς γε τοσούτοις ὕστερον χρόνοις ἀναστήσασθαι διενοήθην αὐτὸν εἰς τιμὴν τοῦ κληθέντος ἐπ' αὐτῷ θεοῦ· νυνὶ δὲ ἐχρησάμην αὐτῷ δεῖξαι βουλόμενος, ὅτι τῶν ἀνθρωπίνων D οὐδὲν ἄφθαρτον εἶναι δύναται καὶ οἱ τὰ τοιαῦτα

seems to me, altogether foolish; for surely in that case they were incapable of being made by men's hands. But what has been made by a wise and good man can be destroyed by a bad and ignorant man. But those beings which were fashioned by the gods as the living images of their invisible nature. I mean the gods who revolve in a circle in the heavens. abide imperishable for all time. Therefore let no man disbelieve in gods because he sees and hears that certain persons have profaned their images and temples. Have they not in many cases put good men to death, like Socrates and Dio and the great Empedotimus? 1 And yet I am very sure that the gods cared more for these men than for the temples. But observe that since they knew that the bodies even of these men were destructible, they allowed them to yield to nature and to submit, but later on they exacted punishment from their slavers; and this has happened in the sight of all, in our own day also, in the case of all who have profaned the temples.

Therefore let no man deceive us with his sayings or trouble our faith in a divine providence. For as for those who make such profanation a reproach against us, I mean the prophets of the Jews, what have they to say about their own temple, which was overthrown three times and even now is not being raised up again? This I mention not as a reproach against them, for I myself, after so great a lapse of time, intended to restore it, in honour of the god whose name has been associated with it. But in the present case I have used this instance because I wish to prove that nothing made by man can be inde-

Digitized by Google

Of Syracuse, whose claim to be immortal was accepted by the Sicilians.

γράφοντες έλήρουν προφήται, γραδίοις ψυχροίς ούδεν δε οίμαι κωλύει τον μεν διμιλοῦντες. θεὸν είναι μέγαν, οὐ μὴν σπουδαίων προφητών οὐδε έξηγητῶν τυχεῖν. αἴτιον δέ, ὅτι τὴν ἑαυτῶν ψυχὴν οὐ παρέσχον ἀποκαθῆραι τοῖς ἐγκυκλίοις μαθήμασιν οὐδὲ ἀνοίξαι μεμυκότα λίαν τὰ ὅμματα ούδε ανακαθήραι την επικειμένην αύτοις αγλύν, 296 άλλ' οίον φως μέγα δι' όμίχλης οι άνθρωποι βλέποντες οὐ καθαρώς οὐδὲ εἰλικρινώς, αὐτὸ δὲ έκεινο νενομικότες οὐχὶ φῶς καθαρόν, ἀλλὰ πῦρ καὶ τῶν περὶ αὐτὸ πάντων ὄντες ἀθέατοι βοῶσι μέγα· Φρίττετε, φοβεῖσθε, πῦρ, φλόξ, θάνατος, μάγαιρα, ρομφαία, πολλοῖς ονόμασι μίαν έξηγούμενοι την βλαπτικήν του πυρός δύναμιν. άλλ' ύπερ μεν τούτων ίδία βέλτιον παραστήσαι, πόσω Β φαυλότεροι τῶν παρ' ἡμῖν οὖτοι γεγόνασι ποιητῶν οί τῶν ὑπὲρ τοῦ θεοῦ λόγων διδάσκαλοι.

Προσήκει δὲ οὐ τὰ τῶν θεῶν μόνον ἀγάλματα προσκυνεῖν, ἀλλὰ καὶ τοὺς ναοὺς καὶ τὰ τεμένη καὶ τοὺς βωμούς· εὔλογον δὲ καὶ τοὺς ἱερέας τιμᾶν ὡς λειτουργοὺς θεῶν καὶ ὑπηρέτας καὶ διακονοῦντας ἡμῖν τὰ πρὸς τοὺς θεούς, συνεπισχύοντας τἢ ἐκ θεῶν εἰς ἡμᾶς τῶν ἀγαθῶν δόσει· C προθύουσι γὰρ πάντων καὶ ὑπερεύχονται. δίκαιον οὖν ἀποδιδόναι πᾶσιν αὐτοῖς οὐκ ἔλαττον, εἰ μὴ καὶ πλέον, ἡ τοῖς πολιτικοῖς ἄρχουσι τὰς τιμάς. εἰ δέ τις οἴεται τοῦτο ἐπ' ἴσης χρῆναι νέμειν αὐτοῖς καὶ τοῖς πολιτικοῖς ἄρχουσιν, ἐπεὶ 314

structible, and that those prophets who wrote such statements were uttering nonsense, due to their gossipping with silly old women. In my opinion there is no reason why their god should not be a mighty god, even though he does not happen to have wise prophets or interpreters. But the real reason why they are not wise is that they have not submitted their souls to be cleansed by the regular course of study, nor have they allowed those studies to open their tightly closed eyes, and to clear away the mist that hangs over them. But since these men see as it were a great light through a fog, not plainly or clearly, and since they think that what they see is not a pure light but a fire, and they fail to discern all that surrounds it, they cry with a loud voice: "Tremble, be afraid, fire, flame, death, a dagger, a broad-sword!" thus describing under many names the harmful might of fire. But on this subject it will be better to demonstrate separately how much inferior to our own poets are these teachers of tales about the gods.

It is our duty to adore not only the images of the gods, but also their temples and sacred precincts and altars. And it is reasonable to honour the priests also as officials and servants of the gods; and because they minister to us what concerns the gods, and they lend strength to the gods' gift of good things to us; for they sacrifice and pray on behalf of all men. It it therefore right that we should pay them all not less, if not indeed more, than the honours that we pay to the magistrates of the state. And if any one thinks that we ought to assign equal honours to them and to the magistrates of the state, since the latter

κάκεινοι τρόπον τινά τοις θεοις ιερατεύουσι, φύλακες όντες των νόμων, άλλα τά γε της εὐνοίας παρά πολύ χρη νέμειν τούτοις. οι μεν γαρ D 'Αχαιοι καίπερ πολέμιον όντα τον ιερέα προσέταττον αίδεισθαι τῷ βασιλει ήμεις δε οὐδε τοὺς φίλους αίδούμεθα τοὺς εὐχομένους ὑπερ ήμων καὶ θύοντας.

'Αλλ' ἐπείπερ ὁ λόγος εἰς τὴν πάλαι ποθουμένην ἀρχὴν ἐλήλυθεν, ἄξιον είναί μοι δοκεί διελθείν έφεξης, όποιός τις ών ό ίερευς αὐτός τε δικαίως τιμηθήσεται καὶ τοὺς θεοὺς τιμᾶσθαι ποιήσει. 1 τὸ γὰρ ἡμέτερον οὐ χρὴ σκοπείν οὐδὲ έξετάζειν, άλλά εως αν ίερεύς τις ονομάζηται, 297 τιμάν αὐτὸν χρη καὶ θεραπεύειν, εἰ δὲ εἴη πονηρός, άφαιρεθέντα την ίερωσύνην ώς ανάξιον αποφανθέντα περιοράν. έως δὲ προθύει καὶ κατάργεται καὶ παρίσταται τοῖς θεοῖς, ὡς τὸ τιμιώτατον τῶν θεῶν κτήμα προσβλεπτέος έστιν ήμιν μετά αίδους καί εὐλαβείας. ἄτοπον γάρ, εἰ τοὺς μὲν λίθους, ἐξ ὧν οἱ βωμοί πεποίηνται, διὰ τὸ καθιερῶσθαι τοῖς θεοῖς άγαπωμεν,2 ὅτι μορφὴν ἔχουσι καὶ σχῆμα πρέπον, είς ήν είσι κατεσκευασμένοι λειτουργίαν, Β ανδρα δε καθωσιωμένον τοῖς θεοῖς οὐκ οἰησόμεθα γρηναι τιμάν. ἴσως ὑπολήψεταί τις ἀλλὰ άδικούντα καὶ έξαμαρτάνοντα πολλά τών πρὸς

<sup>1</sup> καλ-ποιήσει Hertlein suggests, lacuna MSS.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> ἀγαπῶμεν Hertlein suggests, ἀγαπήσομεν MSS.

also are in some sort dedicated to the service of the gods, as being guardians of the laws, nevertheless we ought at any rate to give the priests a far greater share of our good will. The Achaeans, for instance, enjoined on their king 1 to reverence the priest, though he was one of the enemy, whereas we do not even reverence the priests who are our friends, and who pray and sacrifice on our behalf.

But since my discourse has come back again to the beginning as I have so long wished, I think it is worth while for me to describe next in order what sort of man a priest ought to be, in order that he may justly be honoured himself and may cause the gods to be honoured. For as for us, we ought not to investigate or enquire as to his conduct, but so long as a man is called a priest we ought to honour and cherish him, but if he prove to be wicked we ought to allow his priestly office to be taken away from him, since he has shown himself unworthy of it. But so long as he sacrifices for us and makes offerings and stands in the presence of the gods, we must regard him with respect and reverence as the most highly honoured chattel 2 of the gods. For it would be absurd for us to pay respect to the very stones of which the altars are made, on account of their being dedicated to the gods, because they have a certain shape and form suited to the ritual for which they have been fashioned, and then not to think that we ought to honour a man who has been dedicated to the gods. Perhaps someone will object—"But suppose he does. wrong and often fails to offer to the gods their sacred

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Agamemnon: *Iliad* 1.23.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> cf. Plato, Phaedo 62 c; Letter to the Athenians 276 B.

τούς θεούς όσίων; έγὼ δή φημι χρηναι τὸν μὲν τοιοῦτον έξελέγχειν, ἵνα μὴ πονηρὸς ὧν ένοχλη τοὺς θεούς, ἔως δ΄ ἀν έξελέγξη ¹ τις, μὴ ἀτιμάζειν. οὐδὲ γὰρ εὕλογον ἐπιλαβομένους ταύτης της C ἀφορμης οὐ τούτων μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῶν ἐπιτη-δείων τιμᾶσθαι τὴν τιμὴν προσαφαιρεῖσθαι. ἔστω τοίνυν ὥσπερ ἄρχων, οὕτω δὲ καὶ ἱερεὺς πᾶς αἰδέσιμος, ἐπειδὴ καὶ ἀπόφασίς ἐστι θεοῦ τοῦ Διδυμαίου τοιαύτη.

"Οσσοι ες άρητήρας άτασθαλίησι νόοιο 'Αθανάτων ρέζουσ' άποφώλια, καὶ γεράεσσιν 'Αντία βουλεύουσιν άδεισιθέοισι λογισμοίς, Οὐκέθ' ὅλην βιότοιο διεκπερόωσιν ἀταρπόν, "Οσσοι περ μακάρεσσιν ελωβήσαντο θεοισιν, 'Ων κεινοι θεόσεπτον ελον θεραπηίδα τιμήν,

καὶ πάλιν ἐν ἄλλοις ὁ θεός φησι

298

D

Πάντας μὲν θεράποντας ἐμοὺς ὀλοῆς κακότητος—,

καί φησιν ύπερ τούτων δίκην επιθήσειν αὐτοῖς.

Πολλών δε είρημένων τοιούτων παρά τοῦ θεοῦ, δι' ὧν ἔνεστι μαθόντας ὅπως χρὴ τιμᾶν καὶ θεραπεύειν τοὺς ἱερέας, εἰρήσεταί μοι διὰ πλει-όνων ἐν ἄλλοις ἀπόχρη δε νῦν, ὅτι μὴ σχεδιάζω μηδέν, ἐπιδείξαι τήν τε ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ πρόρρησιν Β καὶ τὸ ἐπίταγμα τῶν αὐτοῦ λόγων ἰκανὸν ἡγούμενος. εἴ τις οῦν ἀξιόπιστον ὑπείληφεν ἐμὲ διδάσκαλον τῶν τοιούτων, αἰδεσθεὶς τὸν

¹ ἐξελέγξη Hertlein suggests, ἐξελέγχη MSS.

rites?" Then indeed I answer that we ought to convict a man of that sort, so that he may not by his wickedness offend the gods; but that we ought not to dishonour him until he has been convicted. Nor indeed is it reasonable that when we have set our hands to this business, we should take away their honour not only from these offenders but also from those who are worthy to be honoured. Then let every priest, like every magistrate, be treated with respect, since there is also an oracle to that effect from the Didymaean god: 1 "As for men who with reckless minds work wickedness against the priests of the deathless gods and plot against their privileges with plans that fear not the gods, never shall such men travel life's path to the end, men who have sinned against the blessed gods whose honour and holy service those priests have in charge." 2 And again in another oracle the god says: "All my servants from harmful mischief :" and he says that on their behalf he will inflict punishment on the aggressors.

Now though there are many utterances of the god to the same effect, by means of which we may learn to honour and cherish priests as we ought, I shall speak on this subject elsewhere at greater length. But for the present it is enough to point out that I am not inventing anything offhand, since I think that the declaration made by the god and the injunction expressed in his own words are sufficient. Therefore let any man who considers that as a teacher of such matters I am worthy to be believed

<sup>1</sup> Apollo.

nigitized by Google

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> An oracle from an unknown source: these verses occur again in *Epistle* 62. 451 A.

<sup>3</sup> Sc. I will protect.

θεὸν ἐκείνω πειθέσθω καὶ τοὺς ἰερέας τῶν θεων τιμάτω διαφερόντως όποιον δε αυτόν είναι χρή, πειράσομαι νῦν εἰπεῖν, οὐχ ἔνεκα σοῦ τοῦτο μέν γάρ εί μη το νῦν ηπιστάμην, ἄμα μέν τοῦ καθηγεμόνος, άμα δὲ τῶν μεγίστων θεῶν μαρτυρούντων, δτι την λειτουργίαν ταύτην διαθήση C καλώς, όσα γε είς προαίρεσιν ήκει την σήν, οὐδ' αν ετόλμησά σοι μεταδούναι τοσούτου πράγματος άλλ' όπως έχης εντεύθεν διδάσκειν τούς άλλους, οὐκ ἐν ταῖς πόλεσι μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν τοις άγροις εύλογώτερον και έπ' έξουσίας, ώς ούκ οἴκοθεν αὐτὰ νοεῖς καὶ πράττεις μόνος, ἔχεις δὲ καὶ ἐμὲ σύμψηφον σεαυτῷ, δοκοῦντά γε είναι διά τούς θεούς άρχιερέα μέγιστον, άξιον μέν ούδαμώς πράγματος τοσούτου, βουλόμενον δε είναι καὶ προσευγόμενον ἀεὶ τοῖς θεοῖς. εὖ γὰρ ἴσθι, D μεγάλας ήμιν οί θεοί μετά την τελευτην έλπίδας πειστέον δὲ αὐτοῖς πάντως. έπαγγέλλονται. άψευδείν γάρ εἰώθασιν οὐχ ὑπὲρ ἐκείνων μόνον, άλλὰ καὶ τῶν ἐν τῷ βίφ τῷδε. οἱ δὲ διὰ περιουσίαν δυνάμεως οδοί τε όντες καὶ τῆς ἐν τῷ 299 βίφ τούτφ περιγενέσθαι ταραχής και τὸ ἄτακτον αὐτοῦ καὶ τὸ ἀλλόκοτον ἐπανορθοῦν ἄρ' οὐκ ἐν έκείνω μάλλον, δπου διήρηται τὰ μαγόμενα, γωρισθείσης μέν της άθανάτου ψυχης, γης δέ γενομένου τοῦ νεκροῦ σώματος, ἱκανοὶ παρασχεῖν έσονται ταθθ' ὅσαπερ ἐπηγγείλαντο τοῖς ἀνθρώποις; είδότες ουν, ὅτι μεγάλας ἔγειν ἔδοσαν 320

show due respect to the god and obey him, and honour the priests of the gods above all other men. And now I will try to describe what sort of man a priest himself ought to be, though not for your especial benefit. For if I did not already know from the evidence both of the high priest and of the most mighty gods that you administer this priestly office aright—at least all matters that come under your management—I should not have ventured to confide to you a matter so important. But I do so in order that you may be able from what I say to instruct the other priests, not only in the cities but in the country districts also, more convincingly and with complete freedom; since not of your own self do you alone devise these precepts and practise them, but you have me also to give you support, who by the grace of the gods am known as sovereign pontiff, though I am indeed by no means worthy of so high an office; though I desire, and moreover constantly pray to the gods that I may be worthy. For the gods, you must know, hold out great hopes for us after death; and we must believe them absolutely. For they are always truthful, not only about the future life, but about the affairs of this life also. And since in the superabundance of their power they are able both to overcome the confusion that exists in this life and to regulate its disorders and irregularities, will they not all the more in that other life where conflicting things are reconciled, after the immortal soul has been separated from the body and the lifeless body has turned to earth, be able to bestow all those things for which they have held out hopes to mankind? Therefore since we know that the gods

321

VOL. II.

v

οί θεοι τοις ίερευσι τας αμοιβάς, εγγύους αὐτοὺς εν πασι της αξίας των θεων κατασκευάσωμεν, ων πρὸς τὰ πλήθη χρη λέγειν δειγμα τὸν έαυτων

έκφέροντας βίον.

'Αρκτέον δὲ ἡμῖν τῆς πρὸς τοὺς θεοὺς εὐσεβείας.
οὕτω γὰρ ἡμᾶς πρέπει τοῖς θεοῖς λειτουργεῖν ὡς
παρεστηκόσιν αὐτοῖς καὶ ὁρῶσι μὲν ἡμᾶς, οὐχ
ὁρωμένοις δὲ ὑφ' ἡμῶν καὶ τὸ πάσης αὐγῆς ὅμμα
κρεῖττον ἄχρι τῶν ἀποκρυπτομένων ἡμῖν λογι- (
σμῶν διατετακόσιν. ὅτι δὲ οὐκ ἐμὸς ὁ λόγος
οὕτός ἐστιν, ἀλλὰ τοῦ θεοῦ, διὰ πολλῶν μὲν
εἰρημένος λόγων, ἐμοὶ δὲ δῆτα ἀπόχρη καὶ ἕνα
παραθεμένω δύο δι' ἐνὸς παραστῆσαι, πῶς μὲν
ὁρῶσιν οἱ θεοὶ πάντα, πῶς δὲ ἐπὶ τοῖς εὐσεβέσιν
εὐφραίνονται·

Πάντη Φοιβείη τέταται τανυσίσκοπος άκτίς Καί τε διὰ στερεῶν χωρεῖ θοὰν ὅμμα πετράων, Ι Καὶ διὰ κυανέης άλὸς ἔρχεται, οὐδέ ἐ λήθει Πληθὺς ἀστερόεσσα παλινδίνητος ἰοῦσα Οὐρανὸν εἰς ἀκάμαντα σοφῆς κατὰ θεσμὸν ἀνάγκης,

Οὐδ' ὅσα νερτερίων ὑπεδέξατο φῦλα καμόντων Τάρταρος ἀχλυόεντος ¹ ὑπὸ ζόφον ἀίδος εἴσω· Εὐσεβέσιν δὲ βροτοῖς γάνυμαι τόσον, ὅσσον 'Ολύμπω.

"Οσφ δε λίθου και πέτρας ἄπασα μεν ψυχή, πολύ δε πλέον ή των ἀνθρώπων οἰκειότερον ἔχει και συγγενέστερον προς τοὺς θεούς, τοσούτφ μάλλον εἰκός ἐστι ῥῷον και ἐνεργέστερον δι' αὐτῆς

Digitized by Google

<sup>1</sup> άχλυόεντος Hertlein suggests; άχλυόεσσαν MSS.

have granted to their priests a great recompense, let us make them responsible in all things for men's esteem of the gods, displaying their own lives as an example of what they ought to preach to the

people.

, ŵr

eias.

ιώs

οὐχ

 $\mu\mu a$ 

oyı- (

ryos

μèν

иèv

σιν

30

V

The first thing we ought to preach is reverence towards the gods. For it is fitting that we should perform our service to the gods as though they were themselves present with us and beheld us, and though not seen by us could direct their gaze, which is more powerful than any light, even as far as our hidden thoughts. And this saying is not my own 1 but the god's, and has been declared in many utterances, but for me surely it is sufficient, by bringing forth one such utterance, to illustrate two things in one, namely how the gods see all things and how they rejoice in god-fearing men: "On all sides extend the far-seeing rays of Phoebus. His swift gaze pierces even through sturdy rocks, and travels through the dark blue sea, nor is he unaware of the starry multitude that passes in returning circuit through the unwearied heavens for ever by the statutes of necessity; nor of all the tribes of the dead in the underworld whom Tartarus has admitted within the misty dwelling of Hades, beneath the western darkness. And I delight in god-fearing men as much even as in Olympus."2

Now in so far as all soul, but in a much higher degree the soul of man, is akin to and related to the gods, so much the more is it likely that the gaze of the gods should penetrate through his soul easily and

<sup>2</sup> An oracle from an unknown source.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Euripides, fr. 488 Nauck; cf. 197 c, 358 p, 387 B, 391 this phrase became a proverb; cf. Lucian, Hermotimus 789.

χωρείν τῶν  $\theta$ εῶν τὸ ὅμμα.  $\theta$ έα  $^1$  δὲ τὴν  $\phi$ ιλαν- Bθρωπίαν τοῦ θεοῦ γάνυσθαι φάσκοντος τῆ τῶν εὐσεβῶν ἀνδρῶν διανοία ὅσον Ὀλύμπω τῷ καθαοωτάτω. πῶς 2 ἡμιν οὖτος οὐχὶ καὶ ἀνάξει τὰς ψυχὰς ἡμῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ ζόφου καὶ τοῦ Ταρτάρου μετ' εὐσεβείας αὐτῷ προσιόντων; οίδε μὲν γὰρ καὶ τούς έν τῶ Ταρτάρω κατακεκλεισμένους οὐδὲ γὰρ έκεινα της των θεων έκτος πίπτει δυνάμεως. έπαγγέλλεται δὲ τοῖς εὐσεβέσι τὸν "Ολυμπον ἀντί C τοῦ Ταρτάρου. διόπερ χρη μάλιστα τῶν τῆς εὐσεβείας ἔργων ἀντέχεσθαι προσιόντας μὲν τοῖς θεοίς μετ' εὐλαβείας, αἰσχρὸν μηδὲν μήτε λέγοντας μήτε ἀκούοντας. ἀγνεύειν δὲ χρὴ τοὺς ἱερέας οἰκ ἔργων μόνον ἀκαθάρτων οὐδὲ ἀσελγῶν πράξεων, άλλα και ρημάτων και ακροαμάτων τοιούτων. έξελατέα τοίνυν έστιν ήμιν πάντα τὰ έπαχθή σκώμματα, πάσα δὲ ἀσελγης όμιλία. καὶ ὅπως είδέναι έχης δ βούλομαι φράζειν, ίερωμένος τις μήτε 'Αρχίλοχον αναγινωσκέτω μήτε Ίππώνακτα D μήτε ἄλλον τινα των τα τοιαθτα γραφόντων. άποκλινέτω καὶ τῆς παλαιᾶς κωμωδίας ὅσα τῆς τοιαύτης ίδέας άμεινον μεν γάρ και πάντως πρέποι δ' αν ήμιν ή φιλοσοφία μόνη, και τούτων οί θεούς ήγεμόνας προστησάμενοι της ξαυτών παιδείας, ώσπερ<sup>3</sup> Πυθαγόρας καὶ Πλάτων καὶ 'Αριστοτέλης οί τε άμφι Χρύσιππον και Ζήνωνα. προσεκτέον μεν γάρ ούτε πάσιν ούτε τοις πάντων δόγμασιν, άλλα έκείνοις μόνον και έκείνων, όσα 301

<sup>1</sup> θέα Brambs, MSS., θεφ Reiske, Cobet, Hertlein.

πῶs Hertlein suggests, πάντως MSS.
 ὅσπερ Hertlein suggests, ὅπερ MSS.

effectively. And observe the love of the god for mankind when he says that he delights in the disposition of god-fearing men as much as in Olympus most pure and bright. How then shall he not lead up our souls from the darkness and from Tartarus, if we approach him with pious awe? And indeed he has knowledge even of those who have been imprisoned in Tartarus-for not even that region falls outside the power of the gods,—and to the godfearing he promises Olympus instead of Tartarus. Wherefore we ought by all means to hold fast to deeds of piety, approaching the gods with reverence, and neither saying nor listening to anything base. And the priests ought to keep themselves pure not only from impure or shameful acts. but also from uttering words and hearing speeches of that character. Accordingly we must banish all offensive jests and all licentious inter-And that you may understand what I mean by this, let no one who has been consecrated a priest read either Archilochus or Hipponax 1 or anyone else who writes such poems as theirs. And in Old Comedy let him avoid everything of that type—for it is better so—and indeed on all accounts philosophy alone will be appropriate for us priests; and of philosophers only those who chose the gods as guides of their mental discipline, like Pythagoras and Plato and Aristotle, and the school of Chrysippus and Zeno. For we ought not to give heed to them all nor to the doctrines of all, but only to those philosophers and those of their doctrines that make

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Hipponax of Ephesus, a scurrilous poet who wrote in choliambics (the skazon) and flourished about the middle of the sixth century B.C.; cf. Horace, *Epodes* 6. 12.

εὐσεβείας ἐστὶ ποιητικὰ καὶ διδάσκει πέρὶ θεῶν πρῶτον μὲν ὡς εἰσίν, εἶτα ὡς προνοοῦσι τῶν τῆδε, καὶ ὡς ἐργάζονται μὲν οὐδὲ ἐν κακὸν οὕτε ἀνθρώπους οὕτε ἀλλήλους φθονοῦντες καὶ βασκαίνοντες καὶ πολεμοῦντες, ὁποῖα γράφοντες οἱ μὲν παρ' ἡμῖν ποιηταὶ κατεφρονήθησαν, οἱ δὲ τῶν Ἰουδαίων προφῆται διατεταμένως συγκατασκευάζοντες ὑπὸ Βτῶν ἀθλίων τούτων τῶν προσνειμάντων ἑαυτοὺς τοῖς Γαλιλαίοις θαυμάζονται.

Πρέποι δ' αν ήμιν ιστορίαις ἐντυγχάνειν, ὁπόσαι συνεγράφησαν ἐπὶ πεποιημένοις τοῖς ἔργοις ὅσα δέ ἐστιν ἐν ἱστορίας εἴδει παρὰ τοῖς ἔμπροσθεν ἀπηγγελμένα πλάσματα παραιτητέον, ἐρωτικὰς ὑποθέσεις καὶ πάντα ἀπλῶς τὰ τοιαῦτα. καθάπερ γὰρ οὐδὲ ὁδὸς πᾶσα τοῖς ἱερωμένοις ἀρμόττει, τετάχθαι δὲ χρὴ καὶ ταύτας, οὕτως οὐδὲ ἀνά- C γνωσμα πᾶν ἱερωμένω πρέπει. ἐγγίνεται γάρ τις τῆ ψυχῆ διάθεσις ὑπὸ τῶν λόγων, καὶ κατ ὀλίγον ἐγείρει τὰς ἐπιθυμίας, εἶτα ἐξαίφνης ἀνάπτει δεινὴν φλόγα, πρὸς ῆν οἶμαι χρὴ πόρρωθεν παρατετάχθαι.

Μήτε Ἐπικούρειος εἰσίτω λόγος μήτε Πυρρώνειος ήδη μὲν γὰρ καλῶς ποιοῦντες οἱ θεοὶ καὶ ἀνηρήκασιν, ὥστε ἐπιλείπειν καὶ τὰ πλεῖστα D τῶν βιβλίων. ὅμως οὐδὲν κωλύει τύπου χάριν ἐπιμνησθῆναι μὲν καὶ τούτων, ὁποίων χρὴ μάλιστα τοὺς ἱερέας ἀπέχεσθαι λόγων, εἰ δὲ λόγων, πολὺ πρότερον ἐννοιῶν. οὐδὲ γὰρ οἰμαι ταὐτόν ἐστιν 326

men god-fearing, and teach concerning the gods, first that they exist, secondly that they concern themselves with the things of this world, and further that they do no injury at all either to mankind or to one another, out of jealousy or envy or enmity. I mean the sort of thing our poets in the first place have brought themselves into disrepute by writing, and in the second place such tales as the prophets of the Jews take pains to invent, and are admired for so doing by those miserable men who have attached themselves to the Galilaeans.

But for us it will be appropriate to read such narratives as have been composed about deeds that have actually been done; but we must avoid all fictions in the form of narrative such as were circulated among men in the past, for instance tales whose theme is love, and generally speaking everything of that sort. For just as not every road is suitable for consecrated priests, but the roads they travel ought to be duly assigned, so not every sort of reading is suitable for a priest. For words breed a certain sort of disposition in the soul, and little by little it arouses desires, and then on a sudden kindles a terrible blaze, against which one ought, in my opinion, to arm oneself well in advance.

Let us not admit discourses by Epicurus or Pyrrho; but indeed the gods have already in their wisdom destroyed their works, so that most of their books have ceased to be. Nevertheless there is no reason why I should not, by way of example, mention these works too, to show what sort of discourses priests must especially avoid; and if such discourses, then much more must they avoid such thoughts. For an error of speech is, in my

άμώρτημα γλώττης καὶ διανοίας, ἀλλ' ἐκείνην χρὴ μάλιστα θεραπεύειν, ὡς καὶ τῆς γλώττης ἐκείνη συνεξαμαρτανούσης. ἐκμανθάνειν χρὴ τοὺς ὕμνους τῶν θεῶν· εἰσὶ δὲ οὖτοι πολλοὶ μὲν καὶ καλοὶ πεποιημένοι παλαιοῖς καὶ νέοις· οὐ μὴν ἀλλ' ἐκείνους πειρατέον ἐπίστασθαι τοὺς ἐν τοῖς ἱεροῖς ἀδομένους. οἱ πλεῖστοι γὰρ ὑπ' αὐτῶν τῶν θεῶν ἱκετευθέντων ἐδόθησαν, ὀλίγοι δέ τινες 302 ἐποιήθησαν καὶ παρὰ ἀνθρώπων, ὑπὸ πνεύματος ἐνθέου καὶ ψυχῆς ἀβάτου τοῖς κακοῖς ἐπὶ τῆ τῶν θεῶν τιμῆ συγκείμενοι.

Ταῦτά γε ἄξιον ἐπιτηδεύειν καὶ εὔχεσθαι πολλάκις τοῖς θεοῖς ἰδία καὶ δημοσία, μάλιστα μὲν τρὶς τῆς ἡμέρας, εἰ δὲ μή, πάντως ὅρθρου γε ¹ καὶ δείλης· οὐδὲ γὰρ εὔλογον ἄθυτον ἄγειν ἡμέραν ἢ νύκτα τὸν ἱερωμένον· ἀρχὴ δὲ ὅρθρος μὲν ἡμέρας, Β ὀψία δὲ νυκτός. εὔλογον δὲ ἀμφοτέρων τοῖς θεοῖς ἀπάρχεσθαι τῶν διαστημάτων, ὅταν ἔξωθεν τῆς ἱερατικῆς ὄντες τυγχάνωμεν λειτουργίας· ὡς τά γε ἐν τοῖς ἱεροῖς, ὅσα πάτριος διαγορεύει νόμος, φυλάττειν πρέπει, καὶ οὔτε πλέον οὔτε ἔλαττόν τι ποιητέον αὐτῶν· ἀίδια γάρ ἐστι τὰ τῶν θεῶν· ὥστε καὶ ἡμᾶς χρὴ μιμεῖσθαι τὴν οὐσίαν αὐτῶν, ἵν αὐτοὺς ἱλασκώμεθα διὰ τοῦτο πλέον.

Εἰ μèν οὖν ημεν αὐτοψυχαὶ μόναι, τὸ σῶμα δὲ πρὸς μηδèν ημῶν διώχλει, καλῶς ἄν εἶχεν ἔνα τινὰ τοῖς ἱερεῦσιν ἀφορίζειν βίον ἐπεὶ δὲ οὐχ ἱερεῦσιν ἀπλῶς, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῷ ² ἱερεῦ προσήκει μόνον, δ δὴ κατὰ τὸν καιρὸν τῆς λειτουργίας ἐπιτηδευτέον,

¹ γε Hertlein suggests, τε MSS.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> τῶ Wright, ὡς Hertlein, MSS. The meaning is not clear and Petavius suspects corruption.

opinion, by no means the same as an error of the mind, but we ought to give heed to the mind first of all, since the tongue sins in company with it. We ought to learn by heart the hymns in honour of the gods—and many and beautiful they are, composed by men of old and of our own time—though indeed we ought to try to know also those which are being sung in the temples. For the greater number were bestowed on us by the gods themselves, in answer to prayer, though some few also were written by men, and were composed in honour of the gods by the aid of divine inspiration and a soul inaccessible to things evil.

All this, at least, we ought to study to do, and we ought also to pray often to the gods, both in private and in public, if possible three times a day, but if not so often, certainly at dawn and in the evening. For it is not meet that a consecrated priest should pass a day or a night without sacrifice; and dawn is the beginning of the day as twilight is of the night. And it is proper to begin both periods with sacrifice to the gods, even when we happen not to be assigned to perform the service. is our duty to maintain all the ritual of the temples that the law of our fathers prescribes, and we ought to perform neither more nor less than that ritual; for eternal are the gods, so that we too ought to imitate their essential nature in order that thereby we may make them propitious.

Now if we were pure soul alone, and our bodies did not hinder us in any respect, it would be well to prescribe one sort of life for priests. But since what he should practise when on duty concerns the individual priest alone, not priests absolutely, what

τί δὲ τῷ 1 ἱερατεύειν ἀνθρώπφ λαχόντι συγχωρητέον, ὅταν ἐκτὸς ἢ τῆς ἐν τοῖς ἱεροῖς λειτουργίας; οίμαι δὲ χρηναι τὸν ἱερέα πάντων άγνεύσαντα D νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν, είτα ἄλλην ἐπ' αὐτῆ νύκτα καθηράμενον οίς διαγορεύουσιν οί θεσμοί καθαρμοίς ούτως είσω φοιτώντα του ίερου μένειν όσας αν ήμέρας ὁ νόμος κελεύη. τριάκοντα μέν γαρ αί παρ' ήμιν είσιν έν 'Ρώμη, παρ' ἄλλοις δὲ ἄλλως. εύλογον οὖν οἶμαι μένειν ἀπάσας ταύτας τὰς ήμέρας έν τοις ίεροις φιλοσοφούντα, και μήτε είς οἰκίαν βαδίζειν μήτε είς ἀγοράν, ἀλλὰ μηδὲ 303 άρχοντα πλην έν τοις ίεροις όραν, έπιμελεισθαι δὲ τῆς περὶ τὸ θεῖον θεραπείας αὐτὸν ἐφορῶντα πάντα καὶ διατάττοντα, πληρώσαντα δὲ τὰς ήμέρας είτα έτέρω παραχωρείν τής λειτουργίας. έπὶ δὲ τὸν ἀνθρώπινον τρεπομένω βίον εξέστω καὶ βαδίζειν εἰς οἰκίαν φίλου καὶ εἰς έστίασιν άπαντᾶν παρακληθέντα, μὴ πάντων, άλλὰ τῶν Β βελτίστων εν τούτφ δε καὶ είς άγοραν παρελθείν οὐκ ἄτοπον όλιγάκις, ἡγεμόνα τε προσειπεῖν καὶ έθνους ἄρχοντα, καὶ τοῖς εὐλόγως δεομένοις ὅσα ένδέχεται βοηθήσαι.

Πρέπει δὲ οἶμαι τοῖς ἱερεῦσιν ἔνδον μέν, ὅτε λειτουργοῦσιν, ἐσθῆτι χρῆσθαι μεγαλοπρεπεστάτη, τῶν ἱερῶν δὲ ἔξω τῆ συνήθει δίχα πολυ
1 τῷ Hertlein suggests, ὡς MSS.

should we concede to a man who has received the office of priest, on occasions when he is not actually engaged in service in the temples? I think that a priest ought to keep himself pure from all contamination, for a night and a day, and then after purifying himself for another night following on the first, with such rites of purification as the sacred laws prescribe, he should under these conditions enter the temple and remain there for as many days as the law commands. (Thirty is the number with us at Rome, but in other places the number varies.) It is proper then, I think, that he should remain throughout all these days in the sacred precincts, devoting himself to philosophy, and that he should not enter a house or a marketplace, or see even a magistrate, except in the precincts, but should concern himself with his service to the god, overseeing and arranging everything in person; and then, when he has completed the term of days, he should retire from his office in favour of another. And when he turns again to the ordinary life of mankind, he may be allowed to visit a friend's house, and, when invited, to attend a feast, but not on the invitation of all but only of persons of the highest character. And at this time there would be nothing out of the way in his going occasionally to the market-place and conversing with the governor or the chief magistrate of his tribe, and giving aid, as far as lies in his power, to those who have a good reason for needing it.

And it is in my opinion fitting for priests to wear the most magnificent dress when they are within the temple performing the services, but when they are outside the sacred precincts to wear ordinary dress,

τελείας οὐδε γὰρ εὔλογον τοῖς δεδομένοις ἡμῖν ἐπὶ τιμή θεών είς κενοδοξίαν καταχρήσθαι καὶ τύφον μάταιον. ὅθεν ἀφεκτέον ἡμιν ἐσθῆτος πολυτελε- Ο στέρας εν άγορα καὶ κόμπου ἡ καὶ πάσης άπλως άλαζονείας. οι γούν θεοί την τοσαύτην άγασθέντες 'Αμφιαράου σωφροσύνην, ἐπειδὴ τοῦ στρατεύματος εκείνου κατεδίκασαν φθοράν είδώς τε αὐτὸς συνεστρατεύετο καὶ ἡν ἄφευκτον αὐτῷ διὰ τοῦτο τὸ πεπρωμένον, ἀπέφηναν αὐτὸν ἄλλον έξ ἄλλου καὶ μετέστησαν εἰς λῆξιν θείαν. πάντων γοῦν τῶν ἐπιστρατευσάντων ταῖς Θήβαις έπὶ τῶν ἀσπίδων πρὶν κατεργάσασθαι ματα γραφόντων καὶ έγειρόντων τὰ τρόπαια κατὰ τῆς συμφορᾶς 1 τῶν Καδμείων, ὁ τῶν θεῶν όμιλητής ἄσημα μεν επεστράτευεν έγων ὅπλα, πραότητα δὲ καὶ σωφροσύνην ώς καί 2 ύπὸ τῶν πολεμίων εμαρτυρείτο. διόπερ οίμαι χρή καὶ τοὺς ἱερέας ἡμᾶς τὰ περὶ τὰς ἐσθῆτας σωφρονείν,3 ίνα τυγγάνωμεν εύμενῶν τῶν θεῶν ὡς οὐ μικρά γε είς αὐτοὺς έξαμαρτάνομεν δημούμενοι τὰς ίερας έσθητας και δημοσιεύοντες και παρέχοντες 304 άπλως περιβλέπειν τοις άνθρώποις ωσπερ τι θαυμαστόν. εὶ γὰρ τοῦτο 4 συμβαίνει, πολλοὶ πελάζουσιν ήμιν ου καθαροί, και δια τουτο χραίνεται τὰ τῶν θεῶν σύμβολα. τὸ δὲ καὶ ἡμᾶς

<sup>1</sup> κατὰ τῆς συμφορᾶς Hertlein suggests, καὶ τὰς συμφορὰς MSS.

<sup>2</sup> ws kal Hertlein would add.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> ἡμᾶς—σωφρονεῖν Cobet suggests, lacuna Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>4</sup> εί γὰρ τοῦτο Hertlein suggests, εἴπερ ἐκ τούτου MŚS.

without any extravagance. For it is not rational that we should misuse, in empty conceit and vain ostentation, what has been given to us for the honour of the gods. And for this reason we ought in the market place to abstain from too costly dress and from outward show, and in a word from every sort of pretentiousness. For consider how the gods, because they admired the perfect moderation of Amphiaraus,1 after they had decreed the destruction of that famous army-and he, though he knew that it would be so, went with the expedition and therefore did not escape his fated end,—the gods I say transformed him completely from what he had been, and removed him to the sphere of the gods. For all the others who were in the expedition against Thebes engraved a device on their shields before they had conquered the enemy, and erected trophies to celebrate the downfall of the Cadmeans; but he, the associate of the gods, when he went to war had arms with no device; but gentleness he had, and moderation, as even the enemy bore witness. Hence I think that we priests ought to show moderation in our dress, in order that we may win the goodwill of the gods, since it is no slight offence that we commit against them when we wear in public the sacred dress and make it public property, and in a word give all men an opportunity to stare at it as though it were something marvellous. For whenever this happens, many who are not purified come near us, and by this means the symbols of the gods are polluted. Moreover



 $<sup>^{1}</sup>$  Cf. Aeschylus, Seven Against Thebes; Euripides, Phoenissae 1118

ό μάντις 'Αμφιάραος οὐ σημεῖ' ἔχων ὑβρισμέν', ἀλλὰ σωφρόνως ἄσημ' ὅπλα.

αὐτοὺς οὐχ ἱερατικῶς ζῶντας ἱερέων ἐσθῆτα περικεῖσθαι πόσης ἐστὶ παρανομίας καὶ καταφρονήσεως εἰς τοὺς θεούς; εἰρήσεται μὲν οὖν ἡμῖν καὶ περὶ τούτων ἐν ἄλλοις¹ δι' ἀκριβείας· νυνὶ δὲ

ώς τύπφ πρὸς σὲ γράφω περὶ αὐτῶν.

Τοις ἀσελγέσι τούτοις θεάτροις των ιερέων Β μηδείς μηδαμού παραβαλλέτω μηδέ είς τὴν οἰκίαν είσαγέτω τὴν ξαυτοῦ· πρέπει γὰρ οὐδαμῶς. καὶ εί μεν οδόν τε ην έξελάσαι παντάπασιν αὐτά των θεάτρων, ώστε αὐτὰ πάλιν ἀποδούναι τώ Διονύσφ καθαρά γενόμενα, πάντως αν έπειράθην αὐτὸ προθύμως κατασκευάσαι. νυνὶ δὲ οἰόμενος C τοῦτο οὔτε δυνατὸν οὔτε ἄλλως, εἰ καὶ δυνατὸν φανείη, συμφέρον αν αὐτὸ γενέσθαι, ταύτης μὲν άπεσχόμην παντάπασι της φιλοτιμίας άξιω δέ τοὺς ἱερέας ὑποχωρῆσαι καὶ ἀποστῆναι τῷ δήμω της έν τοις θεάτροις ἀσελγείας. μηδείς οθν ίερευς είς θέατρον είσίτω, μηδε έχετω 2 φίλον θυμελικον μηδε άρματηλάτην, μηδε όρχηστης μηδε μιμος αὐτοῦ τῆ θύρα προσίτω τοῖς ἱεροῖς ἀγῶσιν έπιτρέπω μόνον τῷ βουλομένω παραβάλλειν, D ων απηγόρευται μετέχειν οὐκ αγωνίας μόνον, άλλα και θέας ταις γυναιξίν. ὑπερ δε των κυνηγεσίων τί δει και λέγειν, όσα ταις πόλεσιν είσω των θεάτρων συντελείται, ώς άφεκτέον τούτων έστιν ούχ ίερεῦσι μόνον, άλλά καί παισίν ίερέων:

<sup>3</sup>Ην μέν οὖν ἴσως πρὸ τούτων εἰρῆσθαι καλόν, ὅθεν καὶ ὅπως χρὴ τοὺς ἱερέας ἀποδεικνύειν· οὐδὲν δὲ ἄτοπον εἰς τοῦτό μοι τοὺς λόγους λῆξαι. ἐγώ 305

<sup>1</sup> ξν ἄλλοις Cobet would add; cf. 298 A.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> ἐχέτω Petavius suggests, lacuna Hertlein, MSS.

what lawlessness it is, what arrogance towards the gods for us ourselves when we are not living the priestly life to wear the priestly dress! However. of this too I shall speak more particularly in another place; and what I am writing to you at the moment is only a mere outline of the subject.

No priest must anywhere be present at the licentious theatrical shows of the present day, nor introduce one into his own house; for that is altogether unfitting. Indeed if it were possible to banish such shows absolutely from the theatres so as to restore to Dionysus those theatres pure as of old, I should certainly have endeavoured with all my heart to bring this about; but as it is, since I thought that this is impossible, and that even if it should prove to be possible it would not on other accounts be expedient, I forebore entirely from this ambition. But I do demand that priests should withdraw themselves from the licentiousness of the theatres and leave them to the crowd. Therefore let no priest enter a theatre or have an actor or a chariot-driver for his friend; and let no dancer or mime even approach his door. And as for the sacred games, I permit anyone who will to attend those only in which women are forbidden not only to compete but even to be spectators. With regard to the hunting shows with dogs which are performed in the cities inside the theatres. need I say that not only priests but even the sons of priests must keep away from them?

Now it would perhaps have been well to say earlier from what class of men and by what method priests must be appointed; but it is quite appropriate that my remarks should end with this. I say

φημι τοὺς ἐν ταῖς πόλεσι βελτίστους καὶ μάλιστα μὲν φιλοθεωτάτους, ἔπειτα φιλανθρωποτάτους, ἐάν τε πένητες ὧσιν ἐάν τε πλούσιοι διάκρισις ἔστω πρὸς τοῦτο μηδ' ἡτισοῦν ἀφανοῦς καὶ ἐπιφανοῦς ὁ γὰρ διὰ πραότητα λεληθῶς οὐ διὰ τὴν τοῦ ἀξιώματος ἀφάνειαν δίκαιός ἐστι κωλύεσθαι. κὰν πένης οὖν ἢ τις δημότης ἔχων ἐν ἑαυτῷ δύο ταῦτα, τό τε φιλόθεον καὶ τὸ φιλάνθρωπον, ἱερεὺς ἀποδεικνύσθω. δεῖγμα δὲ Β τοῦ φιλοθέου μέν, εἰ τοὺς οἰκείους ἄπαντας εἰς τὴν περὶ τοὺς θεοὺς εὐσέβειαν εἰσαγάγοι, τοῦ φιλανθρώπου δέ, εἰ καὶ ἐξ ὀλίγων εὐκόλως κοινωνεῖ τοῖς δεομένοις καὶ μεταδίδωσι προθύμως, εῦ ποιεῖν ἐπιχειρῶν ὅσους ὰν οἰός τε ἢ.

Προσεκτέον γὰρ μάλιστα τῷ μέρει τούτῳ, καὶ τὴν ἰατρείαν ἐντεῦθεν ποιητέον. ἐπειδὴ γὰρ οἶμαι συνέβη τοὺς πένητας ἀμελεῖσθαι παρορωμένους ὑπὸ τῶν ἱερέων, οἱ δυσσεβεῖς Γαλιλαῖοι κατανοή- C σαντες ἐπέθεντο ταύτη τῆ φιλανθρωπίᾳ, καὶ τὸ χείριστον τῶν ἔργων διὰ τοῦ εὐδοκιμοῦντος ¹ τῶν ἐπιτηδευμάτων ἐκράτυναν. ὥσπερ γὰρ² οἱ τὰ παιδία διὰ τοῦ πλακοῦντος ἐξαπατῶντες τῷ καὶ δὸς καὶ τρὶς προέσθαι πείθουσιν ἀκολουθεῖν ἑαυτοῖς, εἰθ', ὅταν ἀποστήσωσι πόρρω τῶν οἰκείων, ἐμβάλλοντες εἰς ναῦν ἀπέδοντο, καὶ γέγονεν εἰς ἄπαντα τὸν ἑξῆς βίον πικρὸν τὸ δόξαν πρὸς ὀλίγον

<sup>1 «</sup>ὐδοκιμοῦντος Hertlein suggests, καλλίστου δοκοῦντος Reiske, δοκοῦντος MSS.
2 γὰρ Hertlein would add.

that the most upright men in every city, by preference those who show most love for the gods, and next those who show most love for their fellow men, must be appointed, whether they be poor or rich. And in this matter let there be no distinction whatever whether they are unknown or well known. For the man who by reason of his gentleness has not won notice ought not to be barred by reason of his want of fame. Even though he be poor and a man of the people, if he possess within himself these two things, love for God and love for his fellow men, let him be appointed priest. And a proof of his love for God is his inducing his own people to show reverence to the gods; a proof of his love for his fellows is his sharing cheerfully, even from a small store, with those in need, and his giving willingly thereof, and trying to do good to as many men as he is able.

We must pay especial attention to this point, and by this means effect a cure. For when it came about that the poor were neglected and overlooked by the priests, then I think the impious Galilaeans observed this fact and devoted themselves to philanthropy. And they have gained ascendancy in the worst of their deeds through the credit they win for such practices. For just as those who entice children with a cake, and by throwing it to them two or three times induce them to follow them, and then, when they are far away from their friends cast them on board a ship and sell them as slaves, and that which for the moment seemed sweet, proves to be bitter for all the rest of their lives—by the same method, I say, the Galilaeans

337

VOL. II.

Z

γλυκύ, τον αὐτον και αὐτοι τρόπον ἀρξάμενοι διὰ D
τῆς λεγομένης παρ' αὐτοις ἀγάπης και ὑποδοχῆς
και διακονίας τραπεζών· ἔστι γὰρ ὥσπερ τὸ ἔργον,
οὕτω δὲ και τοὕνομα παρ' αὐτοις πολύ· πλείστους
ἐνήγαγον εἰς τὴν ἀθεότητα.
\*

<sup>1</sup> The conclusion is lost, and may have been suppressed by Christian copyists.

# THE CAESARS

# INTRODUCTION

The Caesars, otherwise entitled in the MSS. Symposium or Kronia (Latin Saturnalia) was written at Constantinople in 361 and was probably addressed to Sallust, to whom Julian had sent his lost work the Kronia.<sup>1</sup> The interlocutor in the procemium <sup>2</sup> is almost certainly Sallust.

"Caesar" was in Julian's time a Roman Emperor's most splendid title, and was regularly used by the barbarians when they referred to the Emperor. The idea and the working out of the satire is Lucianic and there are echoes here and there of Lucian's Dialogues of the Dead, but Julian is neither so witty nor so frivolous as Lucian. In speaking of the gods he allows himself a licence which is appropriate to the festival, but would otherwise seem inconsistent with the admonitions addressed to priests in the Fragment of a Letter. His conception of the State and of the ideal ruler is Greek rather than Roman.

<sup>1</sup> cf. Oration 4. 157 c. <sup>2</sup> 306 A.

#### ΣΥΜΠΟΣΙΟΝ Η ΚΡΟΝΙΑ

Έπειδη δίδωσιν ό θεὸς παίζειν ἔστι γὰρ Κρόνια γελοιον δὲ οὐδὲν οὐδὲ τερπνὸν οίδα ἐγώ, τὸ μὴ καταγέλαστα φράσαι φροντίδος ἔοικεν είναι ἄξιον, δ φιλότης.

Είτα τίς οὕτω παχύς ἐστι καὶ ἀρχαῖος, ὧ Καῖσαρ, ὥστε καὶ παίζειν πεφροντισμένα; ἐγὼ ῷμην τὴν παιδιὰν ἄνεσίν τε εἶναι ψυχῆς καὶ ἀπαλλαγὴν τῶν φροντίδων.

'Ορθώς γε σύ τοῦτο ὑπολαμβάνων, ἐμοὶ δὲ Β οὐ ταύτη ἔοικεν ἀπαντᾶν τὸ χρῆμα. πέφυκα γὰρ οὐδαμῶς ἐπιτήδειος οὕτε σκώπτειν οὕτε παρφδεῖν οὕτε γελοιάζειν. ἐπεὶ δὲ χρὴ τῷ νόμῷ πείθεσθαι τοῦ θεοῦ, βούλει σοι ἐν παιδιᾶς μέρει μῦθον διεξ-έλθω πολλὰ ἴσως ἔχοντα ἀκοῆς ἄξια;

Λέγοις αν και μάλα ἀσμένφ, ἐπεὶ καὶ αὐτὸς C οὐκ ἀτιμάζω τοὺς μύθους οὐδὲ παντάπασιν ἐξελαύνω τοὺς ὀρθῶς ἔχοντας, ἀκόλουθά σοί τε καὶ φίλφ τῷ σῷ, μᾶλλον δὲ τῷ κοινῷ, Πλάτωνι διανοούμενος, ἐπεὶ καὶ αὐτῷ πολλὰ ἐν μύθοις ἐσπούδασται.

# THE CAESARS

"It is the season of the Kronia, during which the god allows us to make merry. But, my dear friend, as I have no talent for amusing or entertaining I must methinks take pains not to talk mere non-sense."

"But, Caesar, can there be anyone so dull and stupid as to take pains over his jesting? I always thought that such pleasantries were a relaxation of

the mind and a relief from pains and cares."

"Yes, and no doubt your view is correct, but that is not how the matter strikes me. For by nature I have no turn for raillery, or parody, or raising a laugh. But since I must obey the ordinance of the god of the festival, should you like me to relate to you by way of entertainment a myth in which there is perhaps much that is worth hearing?"

"I shall listen with great pleasure, for I too am not one to despise myths, and I am far from rejecting those that have the right tendency; indeed I am of the same opinion as you and your admired, or rather the universally admired, Plato. He also often

conveyed a serious lesson in his myths."

<sup>1</sup> Better known by its Latin name Saturnalia. Saturn is the Greek Kronos.

Rigitized by Google

# THE SATIRES OF JULIAN

Λέγεις ναὶ μὰ Δία ταῦτα ἀληθῆ. Τίς δὲ καὶ ποταπὸς ὁ μῦθος:

Οὐ τῶν παλαιῶν τις, ὁποίους Αἴσωπος ἐποίη- 307 σεν, ἀλλ' εἴτε πλάσμα λέγοις Ἑρμοῦ· πεπυσμένος γὰρ αὐτὸν ἐκεῖθέν σοι φράσω· εἴτε καὶ τάληθὲς οὕτως ἔχει εἴτε μίξις τίς ἐστιν ἀμφοῖν, αὐτό, φασί, δείξει τὸ πρᾶγμα.

Τουτὶ μὲν οὖν ἤδη μυθικῶς ἄμα καὶ ἡητορικῶς ἐξείργασταί σοι τὸ προοίμιον ἀλλά μοι τὸν λόγον αὐτόν, ὁποῖός ποτέ ἐστιν, ἤδη διέξελθε.

Μανθάνοις ἄν.

Θύων ὁ 'Ρωμύλος τὰ Κρόνια πάντας ἐκάλει Β τοὺς θεούς, καὶ δὴ καὶ αὐτοὺς ² τοὺς καίσαρας. κλίναι δὲ ἐτύγχανον παρεσκευασμέναι τοῖς μὲν θεοῖς ἄνω κατ' αὐτό, φασίν, οὐρανοῦ τὸ μετέωρον,

Οὔλυμπόνδ', ὅθι φασὶ θεῶν ἔδος ἀσφαλὲς αἰεί.

λέγεται γὰρ μεθ' Ἡρακλέα παρελθεῖν ἐκεῖσε καὶ ὁ Κυρῖνος, ῷ δὴ χρὴ καλεῖν αὐτὸν ὀνόματι, τῆ θεία πειθομένους φήμη. τοῖς μὲν οὖν θεοῖς ἐκεῖσε παρεσκεύαστο τὸ συμπόσιον· ὑπ' αὐτὴν δὲ C τὴν σελήνην ἐπὶ μετεώρου τοῦ ἀέρος ἐδέδοκτο τοὺς καίσαρας δειπνεῖν. ἀνεῖχε δὲ αὐτοὺς ἤ τε τῶν σωμάτων κουφότης, ἄπερ ἐτύγχανον ἠμφιεσμένοι, καὶ ἡ περιφορὰ τῆς σελήνης. κλῖναι μὲν οὖν ἔκειντο τέτταρες, εὐτρεπεῖς τοῖς μεγίστοις θεοῖς. ἐβένου μὲν ἢν ἡ τοῦ Κρόνου στιλβούσης καὶ πολλὴν ἐν τῷ μέλανι καὶ θείαν αὐγὴν κρυπτούσης, ὥστε οὐδεὶς οἶός τε ἢν ἀντιβλέπειν.

φασί Cobet, lacuna V., Hertlein, ἐπιδείξει MSS.
 αὐτοὺs Hertlein suspects to be an interpolation

# THE CAESARS

"By Zeus, that is true indeed!"

"But what is your myth and of what type?"

"Not one of those old-fashioned ones such as Aesop¹ wrote. But whether you should call mine an invention of Hermes—for it was from him I learned what I am going to tell you—or whether it is really true or a mixture of truth and fiction, the upshot, as the saying is, will decide."

"This is indeed a fine preface that you have composed, just the thing for a myth, not to say an oration! But now pray tell me the tale itself, what-

ever its type may be."

"Attend."

At the festival of the Kronia Romulus gave a banquet, and invited not only all the gods, but the Emperors as well. For the gods couches had been prepared on high, at the very apex, so to speak, of the sky,2 on "Olympus where they say is the seat of the gods, unshaken for ever." For we are told that after Heracles, Quirinus also ascended thither, since we must give Romulus the name of Quirinus in obedience to the divine will.4 For the gods then the banquet had been made ready there. But just below the moon in the upper air he had decided to entertain the Emperors. The lightness of the bodies with which they had been invested, and also the revolution of the moon sustained them. Four couches were there made ready for the superior gods. That of Kronos was made of gleaming ebony, which concealed in its blackness a lustre so intense and divine that no one

<sup>4</sup> Cf. Oration 4. 149 B, 154 D.

i.e. not a fable with a moral nor an animal fable.
Cf. Plato, Phaedrus 247 B.

Odyssey 6. 42.

έπασγε δὲ ταὐτὸ πρὸς τὴν ἔβενον ἐκείνην τὰ D όμματα δι' ύπερβολην της λαμπηδόνος, όπερ οίμαι πρὸς ήλιον, όταν αὐτοῦ τῷ δίσκω τις ἀτενέστερον προσβλέπη. ή δὲ τοῦ Διὸς ην ἀργύρου μὲν στιλπνοτέρα, χρυσίου δὲ λευκοτέρα. τοῦτο εἶτε ήλεκτρου χρη καλείν είτε άλλο τι λέγειν, οὐ σφόδρα είχε μοι γνωρίμως ο Ερμής φράσαι. χρυσοθρόνω δὲ παρ' ἐκάτερον ἐκαθεζέσθην 1 ή τε μήτηρ καὶ ή θυγάτηρ, "Ηρα μὲν παρὰ τὸν Δία, 308 'Ρέα δὲ παρὰ τὸν Κρόνον. τὸ δὲ τῶν θεῶν κάλλος οὐδὲ ἐκεῖνος ἐπεξήει τῷ λόγῳ, μεῖζον είναι λέγων αὐτὸ καὶ νῷ θεατόν, ἀκοῆ δὲ καὶ ῥήμασιν οὕτε προοισθήναι βάδιον οὖτε παραδεχθήναι δυνατόν. ούν ούτω τις έσται καὶ φανεῖται μεγαλόφωνος, ώστε τὸ μέγεθος ἐκεῖνο φράσαι τοῦ κάλλους, όπόσον ἐπιπρέπει τῆ τῶν θεῶν ὄψει.

Παρεσκεύαστο δὲ καὶ τοῖς ἄλλοις θεοῖς ἑκάστφ Β θρόνος ἡ κλίνη κατὰ πρεσβείαν. ἤριζε δὲ οὐδείς, ἀλλ' ὅπερ "Ομηρος ὀρθῶς ποιῶν ἔφη, δοκεῖν μοι παρὰ τῶν Μουσῶν αὐτῶν ἀκηκοώς, ἔχειν ἔκαστον τῶν θεῶν θρόνον, ἐφ' οὖ πάντως αὐτῷ θέμις καθῆσθαι στερεῶς καὶ ἀμετακινήτως· ἐπεὶ καὶ πρὸς τὴν παρουσίαν τοῦ πατρὸς ἐξανιστάμενοι ταράττουσιν οὐδαμῶς τὰς καθέδρας οὐδὲ μεταβαίνουσιν οὐδὲ ὑφαρπάζουσιν ἀλλήλων, γνωρίζει C δὲ ἔκαστος τὸ προσῆκον αὐτῷ. πάντων οὖν κύκλῳ τῶν θεῶν καθημένων, ὁ Σειληνὸς ἐρωτικῶς ἔχειν μοι δοκῶν τοῦ Διονύσου καλοῦ καὶ νέου καὶ

 $<sup>^1</sup>$  έκαθεζέσθην Hertlein suggests, έκαθέζετον V., έκαθεζέτην MSS.

could endure to gaze thereon. For in looking at that ebony, the eyes suffered as much, methinks, from its excess of radiance as from the sun when one gazes too intently at his disc. The couch of Zeus was more brilliant than silver, but paler than gold: whether however one ought to call this "electron," 1 or to give it some other name, Hermes could not inform me precisely. On either side of these sat on golden thrones the mother and daughter, Hera beside Zeus and Rhea beside Kronos. As for the beauty of the gods, not even Hermes tried to describe it in his tale; he said that it transcended description, and must be comprehended by the eye of the mind: for in words it was hard to portray and impossible to convey to mortal ears. Never indeed will there be or appear an orator so gifted that he could describe such surpassing beauty as shines forth on the countenances of the gods.

For the other gods had been prepared a throne or couch, for everyone according to seniority. Nor did any dispute arise as to this, but as Homer said,<sup>2</sup> and correctly, no doubt instructed by the Muses themselves, every god has his seat on which it is irrevocably ordained that he shall sit, firmly and immovably fixed; and though they rise on the entrance of their father they never confound or change the order of their seats or infringe on one another's, since every one knows his appointed place.

Now when the gods were seated in a circle, Silenus, amorous, methinks, of Dionysus ever fair and

<sup>2</sup> This is not in our Homer, but Julian may have in mind

Iliad 11. 76.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Cf. Martial 8. 51. 5: "Vera minus flavo radiant electra metallo"; it is often uncertain whether electron means amber, or a combination of ‡ gold and ‡ silver.

τῷ πατρὶ τῷ  $\Delta$ ιὶ παραπλησίου πλησίον αὐτοῦ, τροφεύς τις οἶα καὶ παιδαγωγός, καθῆστο, τά τε D ἄλλα φιλοπαίγμονα καὶ φιλόγελων καὶ χαριτοδότην  $^1$  ὅντα τὸν θεὸν εὐφραίνων καὶ δὴ καὶ τῷ σκώπτειν τὰ πολλὰ καὶ γελοιάζειν.

'Ως δὲ καὶ τὸ τῶν καισάρων συνεκεκρότητο 2 συμπόσιον, είσήει πρώτος Ἰούλιος Καισαρ, ὑπὸ φιλοτιμίας αὐτῷ βουλόμενος ἐρίσαι τῷ Διὶ περὶ της μοναρχίας, είς δυ ὁ Σειληνὸς βλέψας, "Ορα, είπεν, & Ζεῦ, μή σε ὁ ἀνὴρ οὖτος ὑπὸ φιλαρχίας άφελέσθαι καὶ τὴν βασιλείαν διανοηθή. καὶ γάρ, ώς όρậς, έστὶ μέγας καὶ καλός έμοὶ γοῦν, εἰ καὶ μηδέν άλλο, τὰ γοῦν περί τὴν κεφαλήν ἐστι 309 προσόμοιος. παίζοντος έτι τοιαθτα τοθ Σειληνοθ καὶ τῶν θεῶν οὖ σφόδρα προσεχόντων αὐτῷ, 'Οκταβιανὸς ἐπεισέρχεται πολλὰ ἀμείβων, ὥσπερ οί χαμαιλέοντες, χρώματα καὶ νῦν μὲν ἀχριῶν, αθθις δε ερυθρός γινόμενος, είτα μέλας και ζοφώδης καὶ συννεφής ἀνίετο δ' αὐθις εἰς Αφροδίτην Β καὶ Χάριτας, είναί τε ήθελε τὰς βολάς τῶν όμμάτων όποιός έστιν ό μέγας "Ηλιος. γάρ οἱ τῶν ἀπαντώντων 3 ἀντιβλέπειν ήξίου. ό Σειληνός, Βαβαί, έφη, τοῦ παντοδαποῦ τούτου θηρίου τί ποτ' ἄρα δεινον ήμας ἐργάσεται; Παθσαι, είπε, ληρών, ὁ ᾿Απόλλων ἐγὼ γὰρ αὐτὸν τουτωὶ Ζήνωνι παραδούς αὐτίκα ὑμῖν ἀποφανῶ χρυσὸν ἀκήρατον. ἀλλ' ἴθι, εἶπεν, ὧ C Ζήνων, ἐπιμελήθητι τούμοῦ θρέμματος.

χαριτοδότην Spanheim, cf. 148 D, χαριδότην Hertlein, MSS.
 συνεκεκρότητο Hertlein suggests, συνεκροτείτο MSS.

<sup>3</sup> ἀπαντώντων Spanheim, πάντων Hertlein, MSS.

ever young, who sat close to Zeus his father, took his seat next to him on the pretext that he had brought him up and was his tutor. And since Dionysus loves jesting and laughter and is the giver of the Graces, Silenus diverted the god with a continual flow of sarcasms and jests, and in other

ways besides.

When the banquet had been arranged for the Emperors also, Julius Caesar entered first, and such was his passion for glory that he seemed ready to contend with Zeus himself for dominion. Whereupon Silenus observing him said, "Take care, Zeus, lest this man in his lust for power be minded to rob you of your empire. He is, as you see, tall and handsome, and if he resembles me in nothing else, round about his head he is very like me." 1 While Silenus, to whom the gods paid very little attention, was jesting thus, Octavian entered, changing colour continually, like a chameleon, turning now pale now red; one moment his expression was gloomy, sombre, and overcast, the next he unbent and showed all the charms of Aphrodite and the Graces. Moreover in the glances of his eyes he was fain to resemble mighty Helios, for he preferred that none who approached should be able to meet his gaze.2 "Good Heavens!" exclaimed Silenus, "what a changeable monster is this! What mischief will he do us?" "Cease trifling," said Apollo, "after I have handed him over to Zeno<sup>3</sup> here, I shall transform him for you straightway to gold without alloy. Come, Zeno," he cried, "take charge of my nursling." Zeno obeyed, and thereupon, by reciting over Octavian a few of his

<sup>1</sup> Silenus is usually represented as bald.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Suetonius, Augustus 16. <sup>3</sup> The Stoic philosopher.

ύπακούσας, εἶτα ἐπάσας αὐτῷ μικρὰ τῶν δογμάτων, ὤσπερ οἱ τὰς Ζαμόλξιδος ἐπφδὰς θρυλοῦντες, ἀπέφηνεν ἄνδρα ἔμφρονα καὶ σώφρονα.

Τρίτος ἐπεισέδραμεν αὐτοῖς Τιβέριος σεμνὸς τὰ πρόσωπα καὶ βλοσυρός, σῶφρόν τε ἄμα καὶ πολεμικὸν βλέπων. ἐπιστραφέντος δὲ πρὸς τὴν καθέδραν ἄφθησαν ἀτειλαὶ κατὰ τὸν νῶτον μυρίαι, καυτῆρές τινες καὶ ξέσματα καὶ πληγαὶ χαλεπαὶ D καὶ μώλωπες ὑπό τε ἀκολασίας καὶ ἀμότητος ψῶραί τινες καὶ λειχῆνες οἶον ἐγκεκαυμέναι. εἶθ' ὁ Σειληνὸς

'Αλλοιός μοι, ξείνε, φάνης νέον ή τὸ πάροιθεν είπων έδοξεν αύτου φαίνεσθαι σπουδαιότερος. καὶ ὁ Διόνυσος πρὸς αὐτόν, Τί δῆτα, εἶπεν, ὧ παππίδιον σπουδάζεις; καὶ ός, Ἐξέπληξέ με ό γέρων ούτοσί, ὁ Σάτυρος, ἔφη, καὶ πεποίηκεν έκλαθόμενον έμαυτοῦ τὰς Όμηρικὰς προβαλέσθαι άλλά σε, εἶπεν, ἕλξει τῶν ἄτων 310 μούσας. λέγεται γὰρ αὐτὸς καὶ γραμματιστήν τινα τοῦτο εργάσασθαι. οιμώζων μέν οθν, είπεν, εν τώ νησυδρίω τὰς Καπρέας αἰνιττόμενος τὸν ἄθλιον άλιέα ψηχέτω. ταθτα ἔτι παιζόντων αθτων, έπεισέρχεται θηρίον πονηρόν. είτα οί θεοί πάντες ἀπέστρεψαν τὰ ὅμματα, κἦτα αὐτὸν δίδωσιν ή Δίκη ταις Ποιναις, αι δε έρριψαν εις Β

doctrines, in the fashion of those who mutter the incantations of Zamolxis,2 he made him wise and

temperate.

The third to hasten in was Tiberius, with countenance solemn and grim, and an expression at once sober and martial. But as he turned to sit down his back was seen to be covered with countless scars, burns, and sores, painful welts and bruises, while ulcers and abscesses were as though branded thereon, the result of his self-indulgent and cruel life.8 Whereupon Silenus cried out, "Far different, friend, thou appearest now than before," 4 and seemed more serious than was his wont. why so solemn, little father?" said Dionysus. was this old satyr," he replied, "he shocked me and made me forget myself and introduce Homer's Muse." "Take care," said Dionysus, "he will pull your ear, as he is said to have done to a certain grammarian."5 "Plague take him," said Silenus, "in his little island"—he was alluding to Capri—"let him scratch the face of that wretched fisherman." 6 While they were still joking together, there came in a fierce monster.7 Thereupon all the gods turned away their eyes from the sight, and next moment Justice handed him over to the Avengers who

1 Julian probably alludes to the influence on Augustus of Athenodorus the Stoic.

<sup>2</sup> A deity among the Thracians, who according to one tradition had been a slave of Pythagoras; cf. Herodotus 4. 94; Plato, Charmides 156 D; Julian 8. 244 A.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. Plato, Gorgias 525 D, E; Republic 611 C; Tacitus, Annals 6. 6; Lucian, Cataplus 27.

<sup>4</sup> Odyssey 16. 181; there is a play on the word πάροιθεν which means also "in front."

<sup>5</sup> i.e. Seleucus; cf. Suetonius, Tiberius 56, 70. 6 Suctonius, Tiberius 60. 7 Caligula.

353

VOL. II.

Τάρταρον. οὐδὲν οὖν ἔσγεν ὁ Σειληνὸς ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ φράσαι. τοῦ Κλαυδίου δὲ ἐπεισελθόντος. ό Σειληνὸς ἄρχεται τοὺς ᾿Αριστοφάνους Ἱππέας άδειν, αντί τοῦ Δήμου 1 κολακεύων δήθεν τον Κλαύδιον. είτα πρός τον Κυρίνον ἀπιδών, 'Αδικείς, είπεν, & Κυρίνε, τον απόγονον άγων είς το συμπόσιον δίχα των ἀπελευθέρων Ναρκίσσου καὶ Πάλλαντος. ἀλλ' ἴθι, εἶπε, πέμψον ἐπ' ἐκείνους, εί βούλει δέ, καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν γαμετὴν Μεσσαλίναν. ἔστι γὰρ ἐκείνων δίχα τουτί τῆς τρα- C γφδίας τὸ δορυφόρημα, μικροῦ δέω φάναι, καὶ άψυχον. ἐπεισέρχεται λέγοντι τῷ Σειληνῷ Νέρων μετά της κιθάρας καὶ της δάφνης. είτα άποβλέψας έκείνος πρός τὸν Απόλλωνα, Ούτος, είπεν, επὶ σὲ παρασκευάζεται. καὶ ὁ βασιλεύς 'Απόλλων, 'Αλλ' έγωγε αὐτόν, εἶπεν, ἀποστεφανώσω, ὅτι με μὴ πάντα μιμεῖται μηδὲ ἐν οἶς με μιμείται γίγνεται μου μιμητής δίκαιος. άποστεφανωθέντα δε αὐτὸν ὁ Κωκυτὸς εὐθέως ήρπασεν.

Έπὶ τούτφ πολλοὶ καὶ παντοδαποὶ συνέτρεχον, D Βίνδικες, Γάλβαι, "Οθωνες, Βιτέλλιοι. καὶ ὁ Σειληνός, Τούτων, εἶπε, τῶν μονάρχων τὸ σμῆνος² πόθεν ἐξηυρήκατε, ὡ θεοί; τυφόμεθα γοῦν ὑπὸ τοῦ καπνοῦ· φείδεται γὰρ οὐδὲ τῶν ἀνακτόρων ταυτὶ τὰ θηρία. καὶ ὁ Ζεὺς ἀπιδῶν πρὸς τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ Σάραπιν καὶ τὸν Οὐεσπασιανὸν 311 δείξας, Πέμπε, εἶπε, τὸν σμικρίνην τοῦτον ἀπὸ τῆς Αἰγύπτου ταχέως, ἵνα τὴν φλόγα ταύτην κατασβέση· τῶν παίδων δὲ τὸν πρεσβύτερον

<sup>1</sup> Δήμου Cobet, δήμου Hertlein, MSS., Δημοσθένους Spanheim.
2 το σμήνος Hertlein suggests, τον δήμον MSS.

hurled him into Tartarus. So Silenus had no chance to say anything about him. But when Claudius came in Silenus began to sing some verses from the Knights of Aristophanes, toadying Claudius, as it seemed, instead of Demos. Then he looked at Quirinus and said, "Quirinus, it is not kind of you to invite your descendant to a banquet without his freedmen Narcissus and Pallas.<sup>2</sup> Come," he went on, "send and fetch them, and please send too for his spouse Messalina, for without them this fellow is like a lay-figure in a tragedy, I might almost say lifeless." 8 While Silenus was speaking Nero entered, lyre in hand and wearing a wreath of laurel. Whereupon Silenus turned to Apollo and said, "You see he models himself on you." "I will soon take off that wreath," replied Apollo, "for he does not imitate me in all things, and even when he does he does it badly." Then his wreath was taken off and Cocytus instantly swept him away.

After Nero many Emperors of all sorts came crowding in together, Vindex, Galba, Otho, Vitellius, so that Silenus exclaimed, "Where, ye gods, have ye found such a swarm of monarchs? We are being suffocated with their smoke; for brutes of this sort spare not even the temple of the gods." Then Zeus turned to his brother Serapis, and pointing to Vespasian said, "Send this niggard from Egypt forthwith of the extinguish the flames. As for his sons, bid the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Knights 1111 foll.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Their riches were proverbial, cf. Juvenal 1. 109; 14. 32.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Tacitus, Annals 11. 12; Juvenal 10. 330 foll.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> An allusion partly to the smoke of civil war, partly to the burning of the temple of Jupiter Capitoline under Vitellius; the temple was restored by Vespasian; Tacitus, Annale 4. 81.

μεν παίζειν κέλευε μετά της 'Αφροδίτης της πανδήμου, τὸν νεώτερον δὲ τῷ Σικελικῷ θηρίω παραπλησίως κλοιώ δήσον. παρήλθεν έπὶ τούτοις γέρων οφθήναι καλός λάμπει γαρ έστιν ότε καὶ ἐν τῷ γήρα τὸ κάλλος· ἐντυχεῖν πραότατος, χρηματίσαι δικαιότατος. ἠδέσθη τοῦτον ὁ Σει- Β ληνὸς καὶ ἀπεσιώπησεν. εἶτα ὁ Ἑρμῆς, Ὑπὲρ δέ τούτου, εἶπεν, οὐδὲν ἡμῖν λέγεις; Ναὶ μὰ Δι', ἔφη, μέμφομαί γε ὑμῖν τῆς ἀνισότητος. τῷ γὰρ φονικῷ θηρίφ τρὶς πέντε νείμαντες ενιαυτοὺς ενα μόλις εδώκατε τούτφ βασιλεῦσαι. Αλλὰ μὴ μέμφου, είπεν ὁ Ζεύς εἰσάξω γὰρ C έπὶ τούτω πολλούς κάγαθούς. εὐθέως οὖν ὁ Τραϊανὸς εἰσήρχετο φέρων ἐπὶ τῶν ὤμων τὰ τρόπαια, τό τε Γετικον καὶ τὸ Παρθικόν. ἰδὼν δε αὐτὸν ὁ Σειληνὸς ἔφη, λανθάνειν τε ἄμα καὶ ακούεσθαι βουλόμενος, "Ωρα νῦν τῷ δεσπότη Διὶ σκοπείν, όπως ὁ Γανυμήδης αὐτῷ φρουρήσεται.

Μετά τοῦτον ἐπεισέργεται βαθεῖαν ἔγων τὴν ύπήνην ἀνὴρ σοβαρὸς τά τε ἄλλα καί δὴ καί D μουσικήν έργαζόμενος, είς τε τον ούρανον άφορων πολλάκις και πολυπραγμονών τὰ ἀπόρρητα. τούτον δὲ ἰδων ὁ Σειληνὸς ἔφη, Τί δὲ ὑμῖν ούτος ό σοφιστής δοκεί; μων Αντίνοον τήδε περισκοπεί; φρασάτω τις αὐτῷ μὴ παρείναι τὸ μειράκιον ένθαδι και παυσάτω τοῦ λήρου και της φλυαρίας αὐτόν. ἐπὶ τούτοις ἀνηρ εἰσέρχεται 312 σώφρων, οὐ τὰ ἐς ᾿Αφροδίτην, ἀλλὰ τὰ ἐς τὴν πολιτείαν. ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ὁ Σειληνὸς ἔφη, Βαβαὶ τής σμικρολογίας είς είναι μοι δοκεί των διαπριόντων τὸ κύμινον ὁ πρεσβύτης οὖτος. έπεισελθούσης δε αὐτῷ τῆς τῶν ἀδελφῶν Ευνωρί-356

Digitized by Google

eldest 1 sport with Aphrodite Pandemos and chain the younger 2 in the stocks like the Sicilian monster." 8 Next entered an old man,4 beautiful to behold; for even old age can be radiantly beautiful. Very mild were his manners, most just his dealings. In Silenus - he inspired such awe that he fell silent. "What!" said Hermes, "have you nothing to say to us about this man?" "Yes, by Zeus," he replied, "I blame you gods for your unfairness in allowing that bloodthirsty monster to rule for fifteen years, while you granted this man scarce one whole year." "Nay," said Zeus, "do not blame us. For I will bring in many virtuous princes to succeed him." Accordingly Traian entered forthwith, carrying on his shoulders the trophies of his wars with the Getae and the Parthians. Silenus, when he saw him, said in a whisper which he meant to be heard, "Now is the time for Zeus our master to look out, if he wants to keep Ganymede for himself."

Next entered an austere-looking man<sup>6</sup> with a long beard, an adept in all the arts, but especially music, one who was always gazing at the heavens and prying into hidden things. Silenus when he saw him said, "What think ye of this sophist? Can he be looking here for Antinous? One of you should tell him that the youth is not here, and make him cease from his madness and folly." Thereupon entered a man<sup>6</sup> of temperate character, I do not say in love affairs but in affairs of state. When Silenus caught sight of him he exclaimed, "Bah! Such fussing about trifles! This old man seems to me the sort of person who would split cumin seed."

Titus.
 Domitian.
 Phalaris of Agrigentum.
 Antoninus Pius.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> A proverb for niggardliness; cf. Theocritus 10. 50.

δος, Βήρου καὶ Λουκίου, δεινῶς ὁ Σειληνὸς συνεστάλη. παίζειν γὰρ οὐκ εἶχεν οὐδ' ἐπισκώπτειν, μάλιστα τὸν Βῆρον, καίτοι καὶ τούτου τὰ περὶ τὸν υίὸν καὶ τὴν γυναῖκα πολυπραγμονῶν ἄμαρτήματα, τὴν μὲν ὅτι πλέον ἢ προσῆκεν Β ἐπένθησεν, ἄλλως τε οὐδὲ κοσμίαν οὖσαν, τῷ δὲ ὅτι τὴν ἀρχὴν συναπολλυμένην περιεῖδεν, ἔχων καὶ ταῦτα σπουδαῖον κηδεστήν, δς τῶν τε κοινῶν ἂν προύστη κρεῖττον καὶ δὴ καὶ τοῦ παιδὸς αὐτοῦ βέλτιον ἂν ἐπεμελήθη ἢ αὐτὸς αὐτοῦ. καίπερ οὖν ταῦτα πολυπραγμονῶν ἤδεῖτο τὸ μέγεθος αὐτοῦ τῆς ἀρετῆς· τόν γε μὴν υίἐα οὐδὲ τοῦ σκωφθῆναι νομίσας ἄξιον ἀφῆκεν· C ἔπιπτε γὰρ καὶ αὐτὸς εἰς γῆν οὐ δυνάμενος ἵστασθαι¹ καὶ παρομαρτεῖν τοῖς ἥρωσιν.

Έπεισέρχεται Περτίναξ τῷ συμποσίῳ τὴν σφαγὴν όδυρόμενος. ἡ Δίκη δὲ αὐτὸν κατελεήσασα, 'Αλλ' οὐ χαιρήσουσιν, εἶπεν, οἱ τούτων αἴτιοι καὶ σὺ δέ, ὡ Περτίναξ, ἠδίκεις κοινωνῶν τῆς ἐπιβουλῆς, ὅσον ἐπὶ τοῦς σκέμμασιν, ἡν ὁ Μάρκου παῖς ἐπεβουλεύθη. μετὰ τοῦτον ὁ D Σεβῆρος, ἀνὴρ πικρίας γέμων καὶ² κολαστικός. 'Υπὲρ τούτου δέ, εἶπεν ὁ Σειληνός, οὐδὲν λέγω φοβοῦμαι γὰρ αὐτοῦ τὸ λίαν ἀπηνὲς καὶ ἀπαραίτητον. ὡς δὲ ἔμελλεν αὐτῷ καὶ τὰ παιδάρια δυνεισιέναι, πόρρωθεν αὐτὰ διεκώλυσεν ὁ Μίνως. ἐπιγνοὺς δὲ σαφῶς τὸν μὲν νεώτερον ἀφῆκε, τὸν

¹ ἴστασθαι Cobet, ἴπτασθαι Hertlein, MSS.

 <sup>2</sup> καὶ before κολαστικός Hertlein suggests.
 3 παιδάρια Cobet, MSS., παιδαρίδια Hertlein, V., m.

Next entered the pair of brothers, Verus 1 and Lucius.<sup>2</sup> Silenus scowled horribly because he could not jeer or scoff at them, especially not at Verus; but he would not ignore his errors of judgment in the case of his son 3 and his wife,4 in that he mourned the latter beyond what was becoming. especially considering that she was not even a virtuous woman: and he failed to see that his son was ruining the empire as well as himself, and that though Verus had an excellent son-in-law who would have administered the state better, and besides would have managed the youth better than he could manage himself. But though he refused to ignore these errors he reverenced the exalted virtue of Verus. His son however he considered not worth even ridicule and so let him pass. Indeed he fell to earth of his own accord because he could not keep on his feet or accompany the heroes.

Then Pertinax came in to the banquet still bewailing his violent end. But Justice took pity on him and said, "Nay, the authors of this deed shall not long exult. But Pertinax, you too were guilty, since at least so far as conjecture went you were privy to the plot that was aimed at the son of Marcus." Next came Severus, a man of excessively harsh temper and delighting to punish. "Of him," said Silenus, "I have nothing to say, for I am terrified by his forbidding and implacable looks." When his sons would have entered with him, Minos kept them at a distance. However, when he had clearly discerned their characters, he let the younger 5 pass, but sent away the elder 6 to atone

Verus was the family name of Marcus Aurelius.
 Lucius Verus.
 Commodus.
 Faustina.

<sup>5</sup> Geta, <sup>6</sup> Caracalla.

δὲ πρεσβύτερον τιμωρίαν ἔπεμψε τίσοντα. Μα- 313 κρίνος ένταθθα φυγάς μιαιφόνος είτα τὸ έκ τῆς Ἐμέσης παιδάριον πόρρω που τῶν ἱερῶν ἀπηλαύνετο περιβόλων. ὅ γε μὴν Σύρος ᾿Αλέξανδρος έν έσχάτοις που καθήστο την αύτοῦ συμφοράν ποτνιώμενος. και δ Σειληνός επισκώπτων αὐτὸν  $\epsilon l \pi \epsilon \nu^{1}$   $\Omega$  μώρε καὶ μέγα νήπιε, τηλικοῦτος  $\delta \nu$ ούκ αὐτὸς ἢρχες τῶν σεαυτοῦ, τὰ χρήματα δὲ έδίδους τη μητρί και οὐκ ἐπείσθης, ὅσφ κρεῖττον Β αναλίσκειν ην αὐτα τοῖς φίλοις ή θησαυρίζειν. 'Αλλ' έγωγε, είπεν ή Δίκη, πάντας αὐτούς, ὅσοι μεταίτιοι γεγόνασι τούτων, κολασθησομένους παραδώσω. καὶ οῦτως ἀνείθη τὸ μειράκιον. ἐπὶ τούτω παρηλθεν είσω Γαλλιήνος μετά τοῦ πατρός, δ μεν τα δεσμά της αίχμαλωσίας έχων, ό δὲ στολή τε καὶ κινήσει χρώμενος μαλακωτέρα C ώσπερ αί γυναικες. και δ Σειληνός πρός μέν έκεινου.

Τίς οὖτος ὁ λευκολόφας, Πρόπαρ δς ἡγεῖται στρατοῦ; ἔφη, πρὸς δὲ τὸν Γαλλιῆνον,

"Ος καὶ χρυσὸν ἔχων πάντη τρυφᾳ ἠύτε κούρη τούτω δὲ ὁ Ζεὺς εἶπε τῆς ἐκεῖσε θοίνης ἐκβῆναι.

Τούτοις ἐπεισέρχεται Κλαύδιος, εἰς δυ ἀπι- D δόντες οἱ θεοὶ πάντες ἡγάσθησάν τε αὐτὸν τῆς μεγαλοψυχίας καὶ ἐπένευσαν αὐτοῦ τῷ γένει τὴν ἀρχήν, δίκαιον εἰναι νομίσαντες οὕτω φιλοπάτριδος ἀνδρὸς ἐπὶ πλεῖστον εἶναι τὸ γένος ἐν ἡγεμονία. τούτοις ἐπεισέδραμεν Αὐρηλιανὸς ὥσπερ ἀποδιδράσκων τοὺς εἴργοντας αὐτὸν παρὰ τῷ

1 elnev Hertlein suggests, eneinev MSS.

for his crimes. Next Macrinus, assassin and fugitive, and after him the pretty boy from Emesa 1 were driven far away from the sacred enclosure. But Alexander the Syrian sat down somewhere in the lowest ranks and loudly lamented his fate.2 Silenus made fun of him and exclaimed, "O fool and madman! Exalted as you were you could not govern your own family, but gave your revenues to your mother: 3 nor could you be persuaded how much better it was to bestow them on your friends than to hoard them." "I however," said Justice, "will consign to torment all who were accessory to his death." And then the youth was left in peace. Next entered Gallienus and his father,4 the latter still dragging the chains of his captivity, the other with the dress and languishing gait of a woman. Seeing Valerian, Silenus cried, "Who is this with the white plume that leads the army's van?" 5 Then he greeted Gallienus with, "He who is all decked with gold and dainty as a maiden." 6 But Zeus ordered the pair to depart from the feast.

Next came Claudius,<sup>7</sup> at whom all the gods gazed, and admiring his greatness of soul granted the empire to his descendants, since they thought it just that the posterity of such a lover of his country should rule as long as possible. Then Aurelian came rushing in as though trying to escape from those who would detain him before the judgment seat of Minos.

<sup>1</sup> Heliogabalus; cf. Oration 4. 150 p, note.

3 Mammaea.

<sup>5</sup> Euripides, Phoenissae 120.

<sup>7</sup> Cf. Oration 1. 6 D.

Digitized by Google

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Alexander Severus was assassinated in 235 A.D.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Valerian died in captivity among the Persians.

Slightly altered from *Iliad* 2. 872.

Μίνωι πολλαὶ γὰρ αὐτῷ συνίσταντο δίκαι τῶν ἀδίκων φόνων, καὶ ἔφευγε τὰς γραφὰς κακῶς ἀπολογούμενος. "Ηλιος δὲ ούμὸς δεσπότης αὐτῷ 314 πρός τε τὰ ἄλλα βοηθῶν, οὐχ ἥκιστα δὲ καὶ πρὸς τοῦτο αὐτὸ συνήρατο, φράσας ἐν τοῖς θεοῖς, 'Αλλ' ἀπέτισε τὴν δίκην, ἡ λέληθεν ἡ δοθεῖσα Δελφοῖς μαντεία

Αἴκε πάθη τά τ' ἔρεξε, δίκη κ' ἰθεῖα γένοιτο;

Τούτω συνεισέρχεται Πρόβος, δς έβδομήκοντα πόλεις αναστήσας εν οὐδε όλοις ενιαυτοίς έπτα Β καὶ πολλὰ πάνυ σωφρόνως οἰκονομήσας, ἄδικα δὲ πεπονθώς ύπὸ των ἀθέων, ἐτιμᾶτο τά τε ἄλλα καὶ τῶ τοὺς Φονέας αὐτῷ τὴν δίκην ἐκτῖσαι. σκώπτειν δὲ αὐτὸν ὅμως ὁ Σειληνὸς ἐπειρᾶτο, καίτοι πολλών αὐτώ σιωπάν παρακελευομένων. άλλ', Έατε, έφη, νῦν γοῦν δι' αὐτοῦ τοὺς έξης φρενωθήναι. οὐκ οἶσθα, ὧ Πρόβε, ὅτι τὰ πικρὰ C φάρμακα μιγνύντες οἱ ἰατροὶ τῷ μελικράτῳ προσφέρουσι; σὺ δὲ αὐστηρὸς ήσθα λίαν καὶ τραχὺς άεὶ εἴκων τε οὐδαμοῦ· πέπονθας οὖν ἄδικα μέν, εἰκότα δὲ ὅμως. οὐ γὰρ ἔστιν οὔτε ἵππων οὔτε βοῶν ἄρχειν οὖτε ἡμιόνων, ἤκιστα δὲ ἀνθρώπων, μή τι καλ των κεχαρισμένων αὐτοῖς ξυγγωροῦντα, ώσπερ έσθ' ότε τοις ασθενούσιν οι ιατροί μικρά ένδιδόασιν, ίν' έν τοις μείζοσιν έχωσιν αὐτούς D πειθομένους. Τί τοῦτο, εἶπεν ὁ Διόνυσος, ὡ παππία; φιλόσοφος ήμιν ἀνεφάνης; οὐ γάρ, ὧ παι,

For many charges of unjustifiable murders were brought against him, and he was in flight because he could ill defend himself against the indictments. But my lord Helios 1 who had assisted him on other occasions, now too came to his aid and declared before the gods, "He has paid the penalty, or have you forgotten the oracle uttered at Delphi, 'If his punishment match his crime justice has been done'?" 2

With Aurelian entered Probus, who in less than seven years restored seventy cities and was in many ways a wise administrator. Since he had been unjustly treated by impious men the gods paid him honours, and moreover exacted the penalty from his assassins. For all that, Silenus tried to jest at his expense, though many of the gods urged him to be silent. In spite of them he called out, "Now let those that follow him learn wisdom from his example. Probus, do you not know that when physicians give bitter medicines they mix them with honey? 8 But you were always too austere and harsh and never displayed toleration. And so your fate, though unjust, was natural enough. For no one can govern horses or cattle or mules, still less men, unless he sometimes yields to them and gratifies their wishes; just as physicians humour their patients in trifles so that they may make them obey in things more essential." "What now, little father," exclaimed Dionysus, "have you turned up as our philosopher?"

<sup>3</sup> Plato, Laws 659 E; a rhetorical commonplace; Them-

istius 63 g.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Cf. Oration 4. 155 B.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> An oracular verse ascribed to Rhadamanthus by Aristotle, *Nic. Ethics* 5. 5. 3; attributed to Hesiod, *Fragments* 150 Goettling; it became a proverb.

ἔφη, καὶ σὺ φιλόσοφος ὑπ' ἐμοῦ γέγονας; οὐκ οἶσθα, ὅτι καὶ ὁ Σωκράτης, ἐοικὼς ἐμοί, τὰ πρωτεῖα κατὰ τὴν φιλοσοφίαν ἀπηνέγκατο τῶν καθ' ἑαυτὸν ἀνθρώπων, εἰ τάδελφῷ πιστεύεις ὅτι ἐστὶν ἀψευδής; ἔα τοίνυν ἡμᾶς μὴ πάντα γελοῖα λέγειν, ἀλλὰ καὶ σπουδαῖα.

Έτι διαλεγομένων αὐτῶν πρὸς ἀλλήλους, ὅ τε 315 Κάρος άμα τοῖς παισίν εἰσφρήσαι βουληθείς εἰς τὸ συμπόσιον ἀπελήλατο παρὰ τῆς Δίκης, καὶ ὁ Διοκλητιανός, άγων μεθ' έαυτοῦ Μαξιμιανώ τε τώ δύο καὶ τὸν ἐμὸν πάππον Κωνστάντιον, ἐν κόσμω προήγεν. είχουτο δὲ ἀλλήλων τὼ χείρε, καὶ έβάδιζον οὐκ ἐξ ἴσης, ἀλλ' οἶα χορός τις ἡν περὶ αὐτόν, τῶν μὲν ὥσπερ δορυφορούντων καὶ προθεῖν Β αὐτοῦ βουλομένων, τοῦ δὲ εἴργοντος οὐδὲν γὰρ ήξίου πλεονεκτείν. ώς δὲ ξυνίει κάμνοντος ξαυτούς δούς αὐτοῖς ἄπαντα, ὅσα ἔφερεν ἐπὶ τῶν ὤμων» αὐτὸς εὔλυτος ἐβάδιζεν. ἢγάσθησαν οἱ θεοὶ τῶν ανδρών την ομόνοιαν, καὶ ἐπέτρεψαν αὐτοῖς πρὸ πολλών πάνυ καθήσθαι. δεινώς δὲ όντα τὸν Μαξιμιανον ἀκόλαστον ὁ Σειληνος ἐπισκώπτειν μεν οὐκ ήξίου, τὸ δὲ τῶν βασιλέων οὐκ εἰσεδέχετο C συσσίτιον. οὐ γὰρ μόνον τὰ εἰς ᾿Αφροδίτην ἦν παντοίαν ἀσέλγειαν ἀσελγής, άλλὰ καὶ φιλοπράγμων καὶ ἄπιστος καὶ οὐ τὰ πάντα τῷ τετραχόρδω συνωδών. Εξήλασεν οθν αθτον ή Δίκη ταχέως. είτα ἀπηλθεν οὐκ οίδα ὅποι γης ἐπελαθόμην γὰρ αὐτὸ παρὰ τοῦ Ερμοῦ πολυπραγμονήσαι. τούτφ δὲ τῷ παναρμονίφ τετραχόρδφ παραφύεται δεινὸν

"Why, my son," he replied, "did I not make a philosopher of you? Do you not know that Socrates also, who was so like me, carried off the prize for philosophy from his contemporaries, at least if you believe that your brother 2 tells the truth? So you must allow me to be serious on occasion and not always jocose."

While they were talking, Carus and his sons tried to slip into the banquet, but Justice drove them away. Next Diocletian advanced in pomp, bringing with him the two Maximians and my grandfather Constantius.<sup>3</sup> These latter held one another by the hand and did not walk alongside of Diocletian, but formed a sort of chorus round him. And when they wished to run before him as a bodyguard he prevented them, since he did not think himself entitled to more privileges than they. But when he realised that he was growing weary he gave over to them all the burdens that he carried on his shoulders, and thereafter walked with greater ease. The gods admired their unanimity and permitted them to sit far in front of many of their predecessors. Maximian was so grossly intemperate that Silenus wasted no jests on him, and he was not allowed to join the emperors at their feast. For not only did he indulge in vicious passions of all sorts, but proved meddlesome and disloyal and often introduced discord into that harmonious quartette. Justice therefore banished him without more ado. So he went I know not whither, for I forgot to interrogate Hermes on this point. However into that harmonious symphony of

Socrates was the wisest man of his times.

<sup>8</sup> Cf. Oration 1. 7 A. B.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Cf. Plato, Symposium 215; cf. Julian, Oration 6. 187 A. <sup>2</sup> A reference to the oracle of Apollo which declared that

καὶ τραχὺ καὶ ταραχῶδες σύστημα. τοὺς μὲν οὖν D δύο οὐδὲ τῶν προθύρων ἄψασθαι τῆς τῶν ἡρώων ἀγορᾶς ἡ Δίκη συνεχώρησε, Λικίνιον δὲ μέχρι τῶν προθύρων ἐλθόντα, πολλὰ καὶ ἄτοπα πλημμελοῦντα ταχέως ὁ Μίνως ἐξήλασεν. ὁ Κωνσταντῖνος δὲ παρῆλθεν εἴσω καὶ πολὺν ἐκαθέσθη χρόνον, εἶτα μετ' αὐτὸν τὰ παιδία. Μαγνεντίω γὰρ οὐκ ἦν εἴσοδος, ὅτι μηδὲν ὑγιὲς ἐπεπράχει, 316 καίτοι πολλὰ ἐδόκει πεπρᾶχθαι τῷ ἀνδρὶ καλά· οἱ θεοὶ δὲ ὁρῶντες, ὅτι μὴ ταῦτα ἐκ καλῆς αὐτῷ πεποίηται διαθέσεως, εἴων αὐτὸν οἰμώζειν ἀπο-

τρέχοντα.

Ούσης δη τοιαύτης της άμφι το δείπνον παρασκευής, ἐπόθουν μὲν οὐδὲν οἱ θεοί, πάντα γὰρ έγουσιν, αὐτῶν δὲ τῶν ἡρώων ἐδόκει τῷ Ἑρμῆ διαπειρασθαι, και τω Διι τουτο ούκ άπο γνώμης ην. έδειτο δὲ και ὁ Κυρίνος ήδη τινά μετάγειν έκειθεν παρ' έαυτόν. Ἡρακλης δὲ είπεν, Οὐκ Β ανέξομαι, & Κυρίνε δια τί γαρ ούχι και τον έμον 'Αλέξανδρον έπὶ τὸ δεῖπνον παρεκάλεις; σοῦ τοίνυν, είπεν, & Ζεῦ, δέομαι, εἴ τινα τούτων έγνωκας άγειν πρὸς ήμας, ήκειν τὸν 'Αλέξανδρον κέλευε. τί γαρ ούχι κοινή των ανδρών αποπειρώμενοι τῷ βελτίονι τιθέμεθα; δίκαια λέγειν ὁ τῆς Αλκμήνης εδόκει τω Διί. και επεισελθόντος C αὐτοῦ τοῖς ήρωσιν οὕτε ὁ Καῖσαρ οὕτε ἄλλος τις ύπανίστατο καταλαβών δὲ σχολάζουσαν καθέδραν, ήν ό του Σεβήρου παις ἐπεποίητο ἐαυτώ, έκεινος γάρ ἀπελήλατο διὰ τὴν ἀδελφοκτονίαν.

four there crept a terribly harsh and discordant strain. For this reason Justice would not suffer the two 1 so much as to approach the door of that assembly of heroes. As for Licinius, he came as far as the door, but as his misdeeds were many and monstrous Minos forthwith drove him away. Constantine however entered and sat some time, and then came his sons.2 Magnentius<sup>3</sup> was refused admission because he had never done anything really laudable, though much that he achieved had the appearance of merit. the gods, who perceived that these achievements were not based on any virtuous principle, sent him

packing, to his deep chagrin.

When the feast had been prepared as I have described, the gods lacked nothing, since all things are theirs. Then Hermes proposed to examine the heroes personally and Zeus was of the same mind. Quirinus thereupon begged that he might summon one of their number to his side. "Quirinus," said Heracles, "I will not have it. For why did you not invite to the feast my beloved Alexander also? Zeus, if you are minded to introduce into our presence any of these Emperors, send, I beg of you, for Alexander. For if we are to examine into the merits of men generally, why do we not throw open the competition to the better man?" Zeus considered that what the son of Alcmena said was only just. Alexander joined the company of heroes, but neither Caesar nor anyone else yielded his place to him. However he found and took a vacant seat which the son 4 of Severus had taken for himself—he had been

i.e. the two Maximians, the colleagues of Diocletian.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Constantine II, Constans and Constantius. <sup>3</sup> Cf. Oration 1. 31, 33 foll.

ένεκάθισε. καὶ ὁ Σειληνὸς ἐπισκώπτων τὸν Κυρῖνον, "Ορα, εἶπε, μή ποτε οὖτοι ἑνός εἰσιν¹ ἀντάξιοι τουτουὶ τοῦ Γραικοῦ. Μὰ Δία, εἶπεν ὁ Κυρῖνος, οἰμαι πολλοὺς εἶναι μὴ χείρονας. οὕτω δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ ἐμοὶ τεθαυμάκασιν ἔγγονοι, ὥστε μόνον αὐτὸν D ἐκ πάντων, ὅσοι γεγόνασιν ἡγεμόνες ξένοι, ὀνομάζουσι καὶ νομίζουσι μέγαν. οὐ μὴν ἔτι καὶ τῶν παρ' ἑαυτοῖς γεγονότων οἴονται μείζονα τοῦτον, ἴσως μὲν ὑπὸ φιλαυτίας τι παθόντες, ἴσως δὲ καὶ οὕτως ἔχον εἰσόμεθα δὲ αὐτίκα μάλα τῶν ἀνδρῶν ἀποπειρώμενοι. ταῦτα μάλιστα λέγων ὁ Κυρῖνος ἡρυθρία, καὶ δῆλος ἡν ἀγωνιῶν ὑπὲρ τῶν ἀπογόνων τῶν ἑαυτοῦ, μή που τὰ δευτερεῖα λαβόντες οἴχωνται.

Μετά τοῦτο ὁ Ζεὺς ήρετο τοὺς θεούς, πότερον 317 χρη πάντας ἐπὶ τὸν ἀγῶνα καλεῖν ή, καθάπερ ἐν τοίς γυμνικοίς ἀγῶσι γίνεται, ὁ τοῦ πολλὰς ἀνελομένου νίκας κρατήσας, ένὸς περιγενόμενος, οὐδεν έλαττον δοκεί κάκείνων γεγονέναι κρείσσων, οί προσεπάλαισαν μεν οὐδαμῶς αὐτῶ, τοῦ κρατηθέντος δὲ ήττους ἐγένοντο. καὶ ἐδόκει πᾶσιν ή τοιαύτη σφόδρα έμμελως έχειν έξέτασις. έκή- Β ρυττεν οὖν δ΄ Ερμης παριέναι Καίσαρα καὶ τὸν Οκταβιανὸν ἐπὶ τούτω, Τραϊανὸν δὲ ἐκ τρίτων, ώς πολεμικωτάτους. είτα γενομένης σιωπής ό βασιλεύς Κρόνος βλέψας είς τον Δία θαυμάζειν έφη, πολεμικούς μεν αὐτοκράτορας όρῶν ἐπὶ τὸν άγῶνα τουτονὶ καλουμένους, οὐδένα μέντοι φιλό-Έμοι δέ, είπεν, ούχ ήττον είσιν οί τοιούτοι φίλοι. καλείτε ούν είσω

<sup>1</sup> ένδε είσιν αντάξιοι Naber, ένδε άσιν ουκ αντάξιοι Hertlein, MSS.; V omits ουκ.

expelled for fratricide. Then Silenus began to rally Quirinus and said, "See now whether all these Romans can match this one Greek." By Zeus," retorted Quirinus, "I consider that many of them are as good as he! It is true that my descendants have admired him so much that they hold that he alone of all foreign generals is worthy to be styled 'the Great.' But it does not follow that they think him greater than their own heroes; which may be due to national prejudice, but again they may be right. However, that we shall very soon find out by examining these men." Even as he spoke Quirinus was blushing, and was evidently extremely anxious on behalf of his descendants and feared that they might come off with the second prize.

Then Zeus asked the gods whether it would be better to summon all the Emperors to enter the lists. or whether they should follow the custom of athletic contests, which is that he who defeats the winner of many victories, though he overcome only that one competitor is held thereby to have proved himself superior to all who have been previously defeated, and that too though they have not wrestled with the winner, but only shown themselves inferior to an antagonist who has been defeated. All the gods agreed that this was a very suitable sort of test. Hermes then summoned Caesar to appear before them, then Octavian, and thirdly Trajan, as being the greatest warriors. In the silence that followed. Kronos turned to Zeus and said that he was astonished to see that only martial Emperors were summoned to the competition, and not a single philosopher. "For my part," he added, "I like philosophers just as well.

369

VOL. II. B B

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Cf. Plato, Laws 730 D; Julian, Misopogon 353 D.

Μάρκον. ἐπεὶ δὲ καὶ ὁ Μάρκος κληθεὶς παρήλθε, σεμνὸς ἄγαν, ὑπὸ τῶν πόνων ἔχων τά τε ὅμματα καὶ τὸ πρόσωπον ὑπό τι συνεσταλμένον, κάλλος δὲ ἀμήχανον ἐν αὐτῷ τούτῷ δεικνύων, ἐν ῷ παρείχεν έαυτον ἄκομψον καὶ ἀκαλλώπιστον ή τε γάρ ύπήνη βαθεία παντάπασιν ήν αὐτῷ καί τὰ ίμάτια λιτά καὶ σώφρονα, καὶ ὑπὸ τῆς ἐνδείας τῶν τροφῶν ἦν αὐτῷ τὸ σῶμα διαυγέστατον καὶ D διαφανέστατον ώσπερ αὐτὸ οίμαι τὸ καθαρώτατον καὶ εἰλικρινέστατον φῶς ἐπεὶ καὶ οὖτος ἢν εἴσω τῶν ἱερῶν περιβόλων, ὁ Διόνυσος εἶπεν, Ω βασιλεῦ Κρόνε και Ζεῦ πάτερ, άρα άξιον ἐν θεοις ἀτελες είναι τι; των δε ου φαμένων, Εισά-γωμεν ουν τινα και ἀπολαύσεως εραστην ενθαδι. καὶ ὁ Ζεύς, 'Αλλ' οὐ θεμιτὸν εἴσω φοιταν, εἶπεν, άνδρὶ μὴ τὰ ἡμέτερα ζηλοῦντι. Γιγνέσθω τοίνυν, είπεν, έπι τῶν προθύρων, ὁ Διόνυσος, αὐτοῖς ἡ κρίσις. άλλ', εί τοῦτο δοκεί ταύτη, καλώμεν 318 άνδρα οὐκ ἀπόλεμον μέν, ἡδονῆ δὲ καὶ ἀπολαύσει χειροηθέστερου. ἡκέτω οὖν ἄχρι τῶν προθύρων ό Κωνσταντίνος. ἐπεὶ δὲ ἐδέδοκτο καὶ τοῦτο, τίνα χρη τρόπον αὐτοὺς άμιλλᾶσθαι, γνώμη προυτέθη. καὶ ὁ μὲν Ἑρμῆς ήξίου λέγειν εκαστον έν μέρει περί των έαυτοῦ, τίθεσθαι δὲ τοὺς θεοὺς τὴν ψήφον. οὐ μὴν ἐδόκει ταῦτα τῷ ᾿Απόλλωνι καλώς έχειν άληθείας γάρ είναι, και οὐ πιθανό- Β τητος ούδ' αίμυλίας έν θεοίς έλεγχον και έξέτασιν. βουλόμενος δε ό Ζευς άμφοτέροις χαρίζεσθαι καλ αμα προάγειν έπὶ πλέον αὐτοῖς τὴν συνουσίαν, Οὐδέν, είπε, κωλύει λέγειν μεν αὐτοῖς ἐπιτρέψαι, μικρὰ τοῦ ὕδατος ἐπιμετρήσαντας, είτα ὕστερον

So tell Marcus 1 to come in too." Accordingly Marcus was summoned and came in looking excessively dignified and showing the effect of his studies in the expression of his eyes and his lined brows. His aspect was unutterably beautiful from the very fact that he was careless of his appearance and unadorned by art; for he wore a very long beard, his dress was plain and sober, and from lack of nourishment his body was very shining and transparent, like light most pure and stainless. When he too had entered the sacred enclosure, Dionysus said, "King Kronos and Father Zeus, can any incompleteness exist among the gods?" And when they replied that it could not, "Then," said he, "let us bring in here some votary of pleasure as well." "Nay," answered Zeus, "it is not permitted that any man should enter here who does not model himself on us." "In that case," said Dionysus, "let them be tried at the entrance. Let us summon by your leave a man not unwarlike but a slave to pleasure and enjoyment. Let Constantine come as far as the door." When this had been agreed upon, opinions were offered as to the manner in which they were to compete. Hermes thought that everyone ought to speak for himself in turn, and then the gods should vote. But Apollo did not approve of this plan, because he said the gods ought to test and examine the truth and not plausible rhetoric and the devices of the orator. Zeus wished to please them both and at the same time to prolong the assembly, so he said, "There is no harm in letting them speak if we measure them a small allowance of water,2 and then later on we can

<sup>1</sup> Marcus Aurelius.

37 I

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> A reference to the water-clock, clepsydra.

ἀνερωτῶν καὶ ἀποπειρῶσθαι τῆς ἐκάστου διανοίας. C καὶ ὁ Σειληνὸς ἐπισκώπτων, 'Αλλ' ὅπως μή, νομίσαντες αὐτὸ νέκταρ εἶναι, Τραῖανός τε καὶ 'Αλέξανδρος ἄπαν ἐκροφήσουσι¹ τὸ ὕδωρ, εἶτα ἀφελοῦνται ² τοὺς ἄλλους. καὶ ὁ Ποσειδῶν, Οὐ τοὐμοῦ ὕδατος, εἶπεν, ἀλλὰ τοῦ ὑμετέρου πώματος ἐρασταὶ τὰ ἄνδρε ἐγενέσθην. ὑπὲρ τῶν σεαυτοῦ τοιγαροῦν D ἀμπέλων μᾶλλον ἡ τῶν ἐμῶν πηγῶν ἄξιόν ἐστίσοι δεδιέναι. καὶ ὁ Σειληνὸς δηχθεὶς ἐσιώπα, καὶ τοῖς ἀγωνιζομένοις ἐκ τούτου τὸν νοῦν προσεῖχεν. 'Ερμῆς δὲ ἐκήρυττεν·

\*Αρχει μὲν ἀγὼν τῶν καλλίστων άθλων ταμίας, καιρός δέ καλεί μηκέτι μέλλειν. άλλὰ κλύοντες ταν άμετέραν κήρυκα βολν οί πρίν βασιλής, έθνεα πολλά δουλωσάμενοι καὶ πολέμοισι δάιον έγχος θήξαντες, όμοῦ γνώμης τε μέγαν πινυτόφρονα νοῦν, ζτ', ές ἀντίπαλον ΐστασθε κρίσιν.

В

319

<sup>1</sup> ἐκροφήσουσι Hertlein suggests, ἐκροφήσωσι MSS.
2 ἀφελοῦνται Hertlein suggests, ἀφέλωνται MSS.

cross-examine them and test the disposition of each one." Whereupon Silenus said sardonically, "Take care, or Trajan and Alexander will think it is nectar and drink up all the water and leave none for the others." "It was not my water," retorted Poseidon, "but your vines that these two were fond of. So you had better tremble for your vines rather than for my springs." Silenus was greatly piqued and had no answer ready, but thereafter turned his attention to the disputants.

Then Hermes made this proclamation:

"The trial that begins
Awards to him who wins
The fairest prize to-day.
And lo, the hour is here
And summons you. Appear!
Ye may no more delay.
Come hear the herald's call
Ye princes one and all.
Many the tribes of men
Submissive to you then!
How keen in war your swords!
But now 'tis wisdom's turn;
Now let your rivals learn
How keen can be your words.

οίς τε φρόνησιν τέλος ὀλβίστης θέσθαι Βιοτής. οίς τ' ἀντιβίους κακὰ πόλλ' ἔρξαι καί χρηστά φίλους τέκμαρ βιότου νενόμιστο καλοῦ, οίς θ' ήδίστην · ἀπόλαυσιν ἔχειν τέρματα μόχθων δαῖτάς τε γάμους τ', δμμασι τερπνά, μαλακάς τε φέρειν έσθητας όμοῦ λιθοκολλήτοις περί χείρας ἄκρας ψελίοισι φάνη μακαριστότατον. νίκης δὲ τέλος Ζηνὶ μελήσει.

Τοιαῦτα τοῦ 'Ερμοῦ κηρύττοντος ἐκληροῦντο· D καί πως συνέδραμε τἢ τοῦ Καίσαρος ὁ κλῆρος φιλοπρωτία. τοῦτο ἐκεῖνον μὲν ἐποίησε γαῦρον καὶ σοβαρώτερον· ἐδέησε δὲ διὰ τοῦτο μικροῦ καὶ φεύγειν τὴν κρίσιν ὁ 'Αλέξανδρος· ἀλλὰ παραθαρρύνων αὐτὸν ὁ μέγας 'Ηρακλῆς ἐπέσχε. δεύτερος δὲ ἐπ' ἐκείνω λέγειν ἔλαχεν 'Αλέξανδρος· ἐπὶ δὲ τῶν ἑξῆς οἱ κλῆροι τοῖς ἑκάστου χρόνοις 320 συμπροῆλθον. ἤρξατο οὖν ὁ Καῖσαρ ὡδί· 'Εμοὶ μέν, ὧ Ζεῦ καὶ θεοί, γενέσθαι ἐν τηλικαύτη

374

 $\mathbf{c}$ 

Wisdom, thought some, is bliss Most sure in life's short span; Others did hold no less That power to ban or bless Is happiness for man. But some set Pleasure high, Idleness, feasting, love, All that delights the eye; Their raiment soft and fine, Their hands with jewels shine, Such bliss did they approve. But whose the victory won Shall Zeus decide alone." 1

While Hermes had been making this proclamation the lots were being drawn, and it happened that the first lot favoured Caesar's passion for being first. This made him triumphant and prouder than before. But the effect on Alexander was that he almost withdrew from the competition, had not mighty Heracles encouraged him and prevented him from leaving. Alexander drew the lot to speak second, but the lots of those who came next coincided with the order in which they had lived. Caesar then began as follows: "It was my fortune, O Zeus and ye

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In this doggerel made up of tags of anapaestic verse, Julian reproduces in the first five and last two verses the proclamation made at the Olympic games. The first three verses occur in Lucian, *Demonax* 65.

συνέβη πόλει μετά τοσούτους ἄνδρας, ώστε την μεν όσων οὐ πώποτε άλλη πόλις έβασίλευσε βασιλεύειν, ταις δὲ ἀγαπητὸν τὸ καὶ τὰ δεύτερα κομίσασθαι. τίς γάρ πόλις ἀπὸ τρισχιλίων ανδρών αρξαμένη εν ούδε όλοις έτεσιν έξακοσίοις Β έπὶ γης ηλθε πέρατα τοῖς ὅπλοις; ποῖα δὲ ἔθνη τοσούτους ἄνδρας άγαθούς τε καὶ πολεμικούς παρέσχετο καὶ νομοθετικούς; θεούς δὲ ἐτίμησαν ούτω τίνες: εν δη τοσαύτη και τηλικαύτη πόλει γενόμενος οὐ τοὺς κατ' ἐμαυτὸν μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τούς πώποτε παρηλθον τοίς έργοις, και των έμων μεν πολιτων ευ οίδα ως ούδεις άντιποιήσεταί μοι των πρωτείων εί δε 'Αλέξανδρος ούτοσί C . τολμᾶ, τίνα τῶν ἔργων τῶν ἐαυτοῦ τοῖς ἐμοῖς άξιοι παραβαλείν: ἴσως τὰ Περσικά, ὥσπερ οὐγ έορακως έγηγερμένα μοι τοσαῦτα κατά Πομπηίου τρόπαια; καίτοι τίς δεινότερος στρατηγός γέγονε, Δαρείος ή Πομπήιος; ποτέρω δὲ ἀνδρειότερον ήκολούθει στρατόπεδου; τὰ μὲν οὖν μαχιμώτατα τῶν Δαρείφ πρότερον ὑπακουόντων ἐθνῶν ἐν τῆ D Καρών μοίρα Πομπήιος είχεν έπόμενα, τούς δὲ ἐκ της Ευρώπης, οι την 'Ασίαν πολλάκις πόλεμον έπάγουσαν ἐτρέψαντο, καὶ τούτων αὐτῶν τοὺς άνδρειοτάτους, Ίταλούς, Ίλλυριούς, Κελτούς. άλλ' έπειδή των Κελτών ύπεμνήσθην, άρα τοις Γετικοίς έργοις 'Αλεξάνδρου την της Κελτικής αντιτάττομεν καθαίρεσιν; οὖτος ἄπαξ ἐπεραιώθη τὸν Ιστρον, έγω δεύτερον τον 'Ρήνον' Γερμανικον αὖ τοῦτο τὸ ἐμὸν ἔργον. τούτω δὲ ἀντέστη μὲν 376

other gods, to be born, following a number of great men, in a city so illustrious that she rules more subjects than any other city has ever ruled; and indeed other cities are well pleased to rank as second to her.1 What other city, I ask, began with three thousand citizens and in less than six centuries carried her victorious arms to the ends of the earth? What other nations ever produced so many brave and warlike men or such lawgivers? What nation ever honoured the gods as they did? Observe then that, though I was born in a city so powerful and so illustrious, my achievements not only surpassed the men of my own day, but all the heroes who ever lived. As for my fellow-citizens I am confident that there is none who will challenge my superiority. But if Alexander here is so presumptuous, which of his deeds does he pretend to compare with mine? His Persian conquests, perhaps, as though he had never seen all those trophies that I gathered when I defeated Pompey! And pray, who was the more skilful general, Darius or Pompey? Which of them led the bravest troops? Pompey had in his army the most martial of the nations formerly subject to Darius,2 but he reckoned them no better than Carians,3 for he led also those European forces which had often repulsed all Asia when she invaded Europe, ave and he had the bravest of them all, Italians, Illyrians, and Celts. And since I have mentioned the Celts, shall we compare the exploits of Alexander against the Getae with my conquest of Gaul? He crossed the Danube once, I crossed the Rhine twice. The German conquest again is all my doing. No one opposed Alexander, but I had to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Cf. Oration 1. 8 c. <sup>2</sup> Darius III. <sup>3</sup> Cf. Oration 2. 56 c.

οὐδὲ είς, ἐγὼ πρὸς ᾿Αριόβιστον ἡγωνισάμην. 321 πρώτος ετόλμησα 'Ρωμαίων επιβήναι τής εκτός θαλάσσης. καὶ τοῦτο ἢν ἴσως τὸ ἔργον οὐ θαυμαστόν. καίτοι την τόλμαν καὶ ταύτην ἄξιον θαυμάσαι άλλα το μεζόν μου, το αποβήναι τής νεώς πρώτον καὶ τοὺς Ελβετίους σιωπώ καὶ τὸ των 'Ιβήρων έθνος, οὐδενὸς έτι των Γαλατικών έπεμνήσθην, πλείν 1 ή τριακοσίας ύπαγαγόμενος πόλεις, ἀνδρών δὲ οὐκ ἐλάσσους ἡ διακοσίας μυριάδας. όντων δε τούτων μοι τοιούτων έργων, έκείνο μείζον ήν καὶ τολμηρότερον. έχρην γάρ Β με και πρός αὐτοὺς διαγωνίζεσθαι τοὺς πολίτας καλ κρατείν των αμάχων καλ ανικήτων 'Ρωμαίων. είτε ουν πλήθει τις κρίνει παρατάξεων, τρίς τοσαυτάκις παρεταξάμην, οσάκις υπέρ 'Αλεξάνδρου κομπάζουσιν οί τὰ περὶ αὐτοῦ σεμνοποιούντες, είτε πλήθει πόλεων αίχμαλώτων, οὐ της 'Ασίας μόνον, άλλὰ καὶ της Εὐρώπης τὰ C πλείστα κατεστρεψάμην. 'Αλέξανδρος Αίγυπτον έπηλθε 2 θεωρών, έγω δε συμπόσια συγκροτών κατεπολέμησα. την δὲ μετὰ τὸ κρατήσαι πραότητα βούλεσθε έξετάσαι την παρ' έκατέρω; έγω καὶ τοῖς πολεμίοις συνέγνων ἔπαθον γοῦν ὑπ' αὐτῶν ὅσα ἐμέλησε τῆ Δίκη· ὁ δὲ πρὸς τοῖς πολεμίοις οὐδὲ τῶν φίλων ἀπέσχετο. ἔτι οὖν D μοι περί των πρωτείων αμφισβητέιν οίος τε έση; καὶ οὐκ αὐτόθεν καὶ σὺ παραχωρήσεις μετὰ τῶν άλλων, άλλα άναγκάσεις με λέγειν, όπως συ μεν έγρήσω πικρώς Θηβαίοις, έγω δε τοις Έλβετίοις

<sup>1</sup> πλείν Cobet, πλέον Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> ἐπῆλθε Hertlein suggests, περιῆλθε Cobet, παρῆλθε MSS.

contend against Ariovistus. I was the first Roman who ventured to sail the outer sea.1 Perhaps this achievement was not so wonderful, though it was a daring deed that may well command your admiration; but a more glorious action of mine was when I leapt ashore from my ship before all the others.2 Of the Helvetians and Iberians I say nothing. And still I have said not a word about my campaigns in Gaul, when I conquered more than three hundred cities and no less than two million men! But great as were these achievements of mine, that which followed was still greater and more daring. For I had to contend against my fellow citizens themselves, and to subdue the invincible, the unconquerable Romans. Again, if we are judged by the number of our battles, I fought three times as many as Alexander, even reckoning by the boasts of those who embellish his exploits. If one counts the cities captured, I reduced the greatest number, not only in Asia but in Europe as well. Alexander only visited Egypt as a sight-seer, but I conquered her while I was arranging drinking-parties. Are you pleased to inquire which of us showed more clemency after victory? I forgave even my enemies, and for what I suffered in consequence at their hands Justice has taken vengeance. But Alexander did not even spare his friends, much less his enemies. And are you still capable of disputing the first prize with me? Then since you will not, like the others, yield place to me, you compel me to say that whereas I was humane towards the Helvetians vou treated the Thebans

nigitized by Google

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The "inner" sea was the Mediterranean.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Caesar, De Bello Gallico 4.25, ascribes this to the standard-bearer of the tenth legion.

φιλανθρώπως; σὺ μὲν γὰρ ἐκείνων κατέκαυσας τὰς πόλεις, ἐγὰ δὲ τὰς ὑπὸ τῶν οἰκείων πολιτῶν κεκαυμένας πόλεις ἀνέστησα. καίτοι οὕτι ταὐτὸν¹ ἢν μυρίων Γραικῶν κρατῆσαι καὶ πεντεκαίδεκα μυριάδας ἐπιφερομένας ὑποστῆναι. πολλὰ εἰπεῖν ἔχων 322 ἔτι περὶ ἐμαυτοῦ καὶ τοῦδε, τῷ μὴ σχολὴν ἄγειν ἤκιστα τὸ λέγειν ἐξεμελέτησα. διόπερ χρὴ συγγνώμην ὑμᾶς ἔχειν, ἐκ δὲ τῶν εἰρημένων καὶ περὶ τῶν μὴ ρηθέντων τὴν ἴσην καὶ δικαίαν ἐξέτασιν

ποιουμένους ἀποδιδόναι μοι τὸ πρωτείον.

Τοιαῦτα εἰπόντος τοῦ Καίσαρος καὶ λέγειν ἔτι βουλομένου, μόγις και πρότερον ο 'Αλέξανδρος καρτερών οὐκέτι κατέσχεν, άλλά μετά τινος ταραχής καὶ ἀγωνίας, Ἐγὼ δέ, εἶπεν, ὡ Ζεῦ καὶ Β θεοί, μέχρι τίνος ἀνέξομαι σιωπη της θρασύτητος της τούτου; πέρας γαρ οὐδέν ἐστιν, ὡς ὁρατε, ούτε των είς αύτον έπαίνων ούτε των είς έμε βλασφημιῶν. ἐχρῆν δὲ ἴσως μάλιστα μὲν ἀμφοῖν φείδεσθαι και γαρ είναι πως αμφότερα δοκεί παραπλησίως έπαχθη πλέον δε του τάμα διασύρειν άλλως τε καὶ μιμητὴν αὐτῶν γενόμενον. ό δὲ εἰς τοῦτο ἡλθεν ἀναισχυντίας, ὥστε τολμήσαι C τὰ ἀρχέτυπα κωμωδεῖν τῶν ἐαυτοῦ ἔργων. ἐχρῆν δέ, ω Καισαρ, υπομνησθηναί σε των δακρύων έκείνων, α τότε άφηκας, άκροώμενος των ύπομνημάτων, όσα πεποίηται περί των έμων πράξεων. άλλ' ὁ Πομπήιος ἐπηρέ σε μετά τοῦτο, κολακευθείς μέν παρά των πολιτών των έαυτου, γενόμενος δε οὐδεὶς οὐδαμοῦ. τὸ μεν γάρ D άπὸ Λιβύης θριαμβεῦσαι, οὐ μέγα ἔργον,

. 380

nigitized by Google

<sup>1</sup> οδτι ταὐτὸν Hertlein suggests, τί τοσοῦτον MSS.

cruelly. You burned their cities to the ground, but I restored the cities that had been burned by their own inhabitants. And indeed it was not at all the same thing to subdue ten thousand Greeks, and to withstand the onset of a hundred and fifty thousand men. Much more could I add both about myself and Alexander, but I have not had leisure to practise public speaking. Wherefore you ought to pardon me, but from what I have said and with regard to what I have not said, you ought, forming that decision which equity and justice require, to award me

the first prize."

When Caesar had spoken to this effect he still wished to go on talking, but Alexander, who had with difficulty restrained himself hitherto, now lost patience, and with some agitation and combativeness: "But I," said he, "O Jupiter and ye other gods, how long must I endure in silence the insolence of this man? There is, as you see, no limit to his praise of himself or his abuse of me. It would have better become him perhaps to refrain from both, since both are alike insupportable, but especially from disparaging my conduct, the more since he imitated it. But he has arrived at such a pitch of impudence that he dares to ridicule the model of his own exploits. Nav. Caesar, you ought to have remembered those tears you shed on hearing of the monuments that had been consecrated to my glorious deeds. But since then Pompey has inflated you with pride, Pompey who though he was the idol of his countrymen was in fact wholly insignificant. Take his African triumph: that was no great exploit, but the feeble-

nigitized by Google

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> At Gades, on seeing a statue of Alexander; cf. Suctonius, *Julius Caesur* 7.

ονομαστότατον εποίησεν ή των τότε ύπάτων μαλακία. τὸν δουλικὸν δὲ ἐκεῖνον πόλεμον, οὐδὲ πρὸς ἄνδρας γενόμενον, ἀλλὰ πρὸς τοὺς γειρίστους των οἰκετων, ἄλλοι μεν κατειργάσαντο, Κράσσοι καὶ Λούκιοι, τοὔνομα δὲ καὶ τὴν ἐπιγραφην έσχε Πομπήιος. 'Αρμενίαν δε καλ τά πρόσοικα ταύτης κατεπολέμησε Λούκουλλος, έθριάμ-΄ βευσε δὲ ἀπὸ τούτων Πομπήιος. εἶτ' ἐκολάκευσαν 323 αὐτὸν οἱ πολίται καὶ Μέγαν ώνόμασαν, ὄντα τίνος των πρὸ ἐαυτοῦ μείζονα; τί γὰρ ἐκείνω τοσούτον ἐπράχθη, ἡλίκον Μαρίω ἡ Σκηπίωσι τοις δύο ή τῷ παρὰ τὸν Κυρίνον τουτονὶ Φουρίω, δς μικρού συμπεσούσαν την τούτου πόλιν ἀνέστησεν; οὖτοι γὰρ οὐκ ἀλλοτρίοις ἔργοις, ὥσπερ έν πολιτικαίς οἰκοδομίαις καὶ δαπανήμασιν ὑπ' άλλων καταβληθείσαις καὶ ἐπιτελεσθείσαις ἔτε- Β ρος ἄρχων ἐπεγράφη μικρὰ κονιάσας τὸν τοίχον, ούτω ταις άλλοτρίαις ἐπεγράφησαν πράξεσιν άρχιτέκτονες δὲ αὐτοὶ καὶ δημιουργοὶ γενόμενοι των καλλίστων ήξιώθησαν ονομάτων, οὐδεν οὖν θαυμαστόν, εἰ κεκράτηκας Πομπηίου δακτύλφ κνωμένου καὶ τάλλα άλώπεκος μάλλον ή λέοντος.

ness of the consuls in office made it seem glorious. Then the famous Servile War 1 was waged not against men but the vilest of slaves, and its successful issue was due to others, I mean Crassus and Lucius,2 though Pompey gained the reputation and the credit for it. Again, Armenia and the neighbouring provinces were conquered by Lucullus, 8 vet for these also Pompey triumphed. Then he became the idol of the citizens and they called him 'the Great.' Greater, I ask, than whom of his predecessors? What achievement of his can be compared with those of Marius 4 or of the two Scipios or of Furius,5 who sits over there by Quirinus because he rebuilt his city when it was almost in ruins? Those men did not make their reputation at the expense of others, as happens with public buildings built at the public expense; I mean that one man lays the foundation, another finishes the work, while the last man who is in office though he has only whitewashed the walls has his name inscribed on the building.6 Not thus, I repeat, did those men gain credit for the deeds of others. They were themselves the creators and artificers of their schemes and deserved their illustrious titles. Well then, it is no wonder that you vanquished Pompey, who used to scratch his head with his finger-tip 7 and in all respects was more of a

<sup>8</sup> Lieinius Lucullus the conqueror of Mithridates.

· Caius Marius the rival of Sulla.

<sup>5</sup> Furius Camillus repulsed the Gauls 390 B.C.; cf. Oration . 29 D. <sup>6</sup> Cf. Letter to Themistius, 267 B.

<sup>7</sup> A proverb for effeminacy; cf. Plutarch, *Pompeius* 48; Juvenal 9, 133, qui digito scalpunt uno caput; Lucian, The Rhetoricium's Guide 11.

Digitized by Google

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Led by Spartacus 73-71 B.C.; Appian, Civil Wars I. 116-120.

<sup>2</sup> Lucius Gellius; Plutarch, Crassus.

ἐπειδὴ γὰρ αὐτὸν ἡ τύχη προύδωκεν, ἢ τὸν ἔμπροσθεν χρόνον αὐτῷ παρειστήκει, ταχέως ἐκράτησας μόνου. καὶ ὅτι δεινότητι μὲν οὐδεμιᾳ
κρείττων ἐγένου, φανερόν· καὶ γὰρ ἐν ἐνδείᾳ C
γεγονὼς ¹ τῶν ἐπιτηδείων· ἔστι δὲ οὐ μικρόν,
ὡς οἰσθα, τοῦτο ἁμάρτημα στρατηγοῦ· καὶ μάχη
συμβαλὼν ἡττήθης. εἰ δὲ Πομπήιος ὑπ' ἀφροσύνης τε καὶ ἀνοίας ἢ τοῦ μὴ δύνασθαι τῶν
πολιτῶν ἄρχειν οὕτε, ἡνίκα ἔδει τρίβειν τὸν
πόλεμον, ὑπερετίθετο τὴν μάχην οὕτε τἢ νίκη²
νικῶν ἐπεξήει, ὑπὸ τοῖς οἰκείοις ἀμαρτήμασι
καὶ οὐχ ὑπὸ τοῖς σοῖς ἐσφάλη στρατηγήμασι. D

Πέρσαι δὲ πανταχοῦ καλῶς καὶ φρονίμως παρεσκευασμένοι προς την ημετέραν άλκην ενέδοσαν. έπει δε ου του πράττειν άπλως, άλλα και του τὰ δίκαια πράττειν ἄνδρα ἄριστον καὶ βασιλέα προσήκει μεταποιείσθαι, έγω μεν ύπερ των Έλλήνων τοὺς Πέρσας ἀπήτησα δίκην, καὶ τοὺς Έλληνικούς πολέμους ἐπανειλόμην, οὐχὶ Έλλάδα λυπείν βουλόμενος, άλλα τους λύοντάς με διαβαίνειν και δίκας απαιτείν Πέρσην ἐπικόπτων, σὺ δὲ τοὺς Γερμανοὺς καὶ 324 Γαλάτας κατεπολέμησας, ἐπὶ τὴν πατρίδα τὴν σεαυτοῦ παρασκευαζόμενος, οδ τί γένοιτ' αν χειρον η μιαρώτερον; έπεὶ δὲ ὥσπερ διασύρων τῶν μυρίων ἐμνημόνευσας Γραικῶν, ὅτι μὲν καὶ ὑμεῖς έντεῦθεν γεγόνατε καὶ τὰ πλεῖστα τῆς Ἰταλίας φκησαν οί Γραικοί, καίπερ είδως όμως ου παραδέγομαι. τούτων δὲ αὐτῶν ὀλίγον ἔθνος, Αἰτωλοὺς

γεγονώς Petavius, Naber, γέγονας Hertlein, MSS.
 τῆ νίκη before νικῶν Hertlein suggests; cf. Oration i.
 59 D.

<sup>384</sup> 

fox than a lion. When he was deserted by Fortune who had so long favoured him, you easily overcame him, thus unaided. And it is evident that it was not to any superior ability of yours that you owed your victory, since after running short of provisions 1—no small blunder for a general to make, as I need not tell you—you fought a battle and were beaten. And if from imprudence or lack of judgment or inability to control his countrymen Pompey neither postponed a battle when it was his interest to protract the war, nor followed up a victory when he had won,2 it was due to his own errors that he failed, and not to your

strategy.

The Persians, on the contrary, though on all occasions they were well and wisely equipped, had to submit to my valour. And since it becomes a virtuous man and a king to pride himself not merely on his exploits but also on the justice of those exploits, it was on behalf of the Greeks that I took vengeance on the Persians, and when I made war on the Greeks it was not because I wished to injure Greece, but only to chastise those who tried to prevent me from marching through and from calling the Persians to account. You, however, while you subdued the Germans and Gauls were preparing to fight against your fatherland. What could be worse or more infamous? And since you have alluded as though insultingly to 'ten thousand Greeks,' I am aware that you Romans are yourselves descended from the Greeks, and that the greater part of Italy was colonised by Greeks; however on that fact I do not insist. But at any rate did not you Romans think it very important to have

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> At Dyrrhachium; Plutarch, Julius Caesar.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> An echo of Plutarch, Apophthegmata 206 D.

λέγω τοὺς παροικοῦντας ἡμῖν, οὐ φίλους μὲν Β έχειν καὶ συμμάχους ἐποιήσασθε περὶ πολλοῦ, πολεμωθέντας δε ύμιν υστερον δι' άσδήποτε αίτίας οὐκ ἀκινδύνως ὑπακούειν ὑμῖν ἡναγκάσατε; οί δὲ πρὸς τὸ γῆρας, ώς ᾶν εἴποι τις, τῆς Έλλάδος, καὶ οὐδὲ πάσης, ἀλλ' ἔθνους μικροῦ, ηνίκα ήκμαζε τὸ Ἑλληνικόν, οὐδ' ὅτι γιγνωσκομένου, μικροῦ δέω φάναι, μόγις ἀρκέσαντες, τίνες αν έγενεσθε, εί προς ακμάζοντας Ο καλ όμονοοῦντας τοὺς "Ελληνας πολεμεῖν ὑμᾶς έδέησεν; έπεὶ καὶ Πύρρου διαβάντος έφ' ίστε ὅπως ἐπτήξατε. εἰ δὲ τὸ Περσῶν κρατήσαι μικρον νομίζεις και το τηλικούτον έργον διασύρεις, όλίγης πάνυ της ύπερ τον Τίγρητα ποταμον ύπο Παρθυαίων βασιλευομένης χώρας, έτη πλέον η τριακόσια πολεμοῦντες, λέγε μοι, δι' ην αἰτίαν ούκ έκρατήσατε; βούλει σοι φράσω; τὰ Περσών D ύμας είρξε βέλη. φρασάτω δέ σοι περί αὐτῶν 'Αντώνιος 1 ὁ παιδοτριβηθείς ἐπὶ στρατηγία παρά σοῦ. ἐγὼ δὲ ἐν οὐδὲ ὅλοις ἐνιαυτοῖς δέκα ποὸς τούτοις καὶ Ἰνδῶν γέγονα κύριος. εἶτ' ἐμοὶ τολμάς άμφισβητείν, δς έκ παιδαρίου στρατηγών έργα έπραξα τηλικαθτα, ώστε τὴν μνήμην, καίπερ ούκ ἀξίως ὑπὸ τῶν συγγραφέων ὑμνηθέντων, συμπαραμένειν τω βίω, καθάπερ των 325 τοῦ Καλλινίκου, τουμοῦ βασιλέως, οῦ θεράπων έγω και ζηλωτής έγενόμην, 'Αχιλλεί μεν άμιλλώμενος τῷ προγόνω, Ἡρακλέα δὲ θαυμάζων καὶ ἐπόμενος, ἄτε δὴ κατ' ἔχνος θεοῦ ἄνθρωπος.

<sup>2</sup> ὅμως Cobet, ὅμως δὲ Hertlein, MSS.

¹ 'Aντώνιοs Cobet rejects, since Julian prefers to substitute descriptive phrases for names.

as friends and allies one insignificant tribe of those very Greeks, I mean the Aetolians, my neighbours? And later, when you had gone to war with them for whatever reason, did you not have great trouble in making them obey you? Well then, if in the old age, as one may say, of Greece, you were barely able to reduce not the whole nation but an insignificant state which was hardly heard of when Greece was in her prime, what would have happened to you if you had had to contend against the Greeks when they were in full vigour and united? You know how cowed you were when Pyrrhus crossed to invade you. And ir you think the conquest of Persia such a trifle and disparage an achievement so glorious, tell me why, after a war of more than three hundred years, you Romans have never conquered a small province beyond the Tigris which is still governed by the Parthians? Shall I tell you why? It was the arrows of the Persians that checked you. Ask Antony to give you an account of them, since he was trained for war by you. I, on the other hand, in less than ten years conquered not only Persia but India After that do you dare to dispute the prize with me, who from childhood have commanded armies, whose exploits have been so glorious that the memory of them-though they have not been worthily recounted by historians-will nevertheless live for ever, like those of the Invincible Hero, my king, whose follower I was, on whom I modelled myself? Achilles my ancestor I strove to rival, but Heracles I ever admired and followed, so far as a mere man may follow in the footsteps of a god.

<sup>1</sup> Heracles.

c c 2 387

"Όσα μὲν οὖν ἐχρῆν, ὡ θεοί, πρὸς τοῦτον ἀπολογήσασθαι καίτοι κρεῖττον ἢν ὑπεριδεῖν αὐτοῦ· εἴρηται. εἰ δέ τι πικρὸν ὑφ' ἡμῶν Β ἐπράχθη, οὕτι παντάπασιν εἰς ἀναιτίους ἀνθρώπους, ἀλλὰ ἢ πολλάκις καὶ ἐπὶ πολλοῖς προσκρούσαντας ἡ τῷ καιρῷ μὴ καλῶς μηδὲ πρεπόντως χρησαμένους, ἡκολούθησε γοῦν ἐπὶ μὲν τοῖς διὰ τὸν καιρὸν ἐξαμαρτηθεῖσιν ἡ μεταμέλεια, σώφρων πάνυ καὶ τῶν ἐξημαρτηκότων σώτειρα δαίμων, τοὺς δὲ ὥσπερ φιλοτιμουμένους ἐπὶ C τῷ πολλάκις ἀπεχθάνεσθαι καὶ προσκρούειν οὐδὲν ἤμην ἄδικον ποιεῖν κολάζων.

Έπεὶ δὲ εἴρητο καὶ τούτω στρατιωτικώτερον ό λόγος, έπι τὸν 'Οκταβιανὸν τὴν ὑδρίαν ἔφερεν ο τοῦ Ποσειδώνος θεράπων, ἐπιμετρών αὐτῷ τοῦ ὕδατος ἔλασσον διὰ τὸν καιρόν, ἄλλως τε καλ μνησικακών αὐτφ τής είς τὸν θεὸν ὑπερηφανίας. καὶ δς ἐπειδή συνήκεν ὑπὸ ἀγχινοίας, D άφεις τὸ λέγειν τι περί των άλλοτρίων, Έγω δέ, είπεν, & Ζεῦ καὶ θεοί, τοῦ διασύρειν μεν τὰ των άλλων έργα καὶ μικρά ποιείν άφέξομαι, περί δὲ τῶν ἐμαυτοῦ τὸν πάντα ποιήσομαι λόγον. νέος προύστην της έμαυτοῦ πόλεως ώσπερ οὐτος ό γενναίος 'Αλέξανδρος, κατώρθωσα δὲ Γερμανικούς πολέμους ώσπερ ὁ έμὸς πατήρ ούτοσὶ Καίσαρ. 326 συμπλακείς δε τοις εμφυλίοις αγώσιν Αίγυπτον μέν περί τὸ "Ακτιον κατεναυμάχησα, Βρούτον δέ και Κάσσιον περί τους Φιλίππους κατεπολέμησα, καὶ τὸν Πομπηίου παίδα Σέξτον πάρεργον

"Thus much, ye gods, I was bound to say in my own defence against this man; though indeed it would have been better to ignore him. And if some things I did seemed cruel, I never was so to the innocent, but only to those who had often and in many ways thwarted me and had made no proper or fitting use of their opportunities. And even my offences against these, which were due to the emergency of the time, were followed by Remorse, that very wise and divine preserver of men who have erred. As for those whose ambition it was to show their enmity continually and to thwart me, I considered that I was justified in chastising them.'

When Alexander in his turn had made his speech in martial fashion, Poseidon's attendant carried the water-clock to Octavian, but gave him a smaller allowance of water, partly because time was precious, but still more because he bore him a grudge for the disrespect he had shown to the god. I Octavian with his usual sagacity understood this, so without stopping to say anything that did not concern himself, he began: "For my part, Zeus and ye other gods, I shall not stay to disparage and belittle the actions of others, but shall speak only of what concerns myself. Like the noble Alexander here I was but a youth when I was called to govern my country. Like Caesar yonder, my father, 2 I conducted successful campaigns against the Germans. When I became involved in civil dissensions I conquered Egypt in a sea-fight off Actium; I defeated Brutus and Cassius at Philippi: the defeat of Sextus, Pompey's son, was a mere

<sup>2</sup> Augustus was Julius Caesar's nephew, and his son only

by adoption.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Suetonius, Augustus 16; during the campaign against Pompey when the fleet of Augustus was lost in a storm, he swore that he would win in spite of Neptune.

ἐθέμην τῆς ἐμαυτοῦ στρατηγίας. οὕτω δὲ παρέσχον ἐμαυτὸν τῆ φιλοσοφία χειροήθη, ὥστε καὶ τῆς Αθηνοδώρου παρρησίας ήνεσχόμην, οὐκ άγανακτων, άλλ' εὐφραινόμενος ἐπ' αὐτῆ, καὶ τὸν ἄνδρα Β καθάπερ παιδαγωγον ή πατέρα μαλλον αίδού-Αρειον δέ καὶ φίλον καὶ συμβιωτην HENOS. έπιγράφομαι, και όλως οὐδέν έστιν ὑφ' ἡμῶν εἰς την φιλοσοφίαν άμαρτηθέν. ὑπὸ δέ τῶν ἐμφυλίων στάσεων την Ρώμην δρών είς του 1 έσχατον έλαύνουσαν πολλάκις κίνδυνον ούτω διέθέμην τὰ περί αὐτήν, ώστε είναι, εί μη δί ύμας, & θεοί, τὸ λοιπὸν ἀδαμαντίνην. οὐ γὰρ C ταις αμέτροις επιθυμίαις είκων επικτασθαι πάντως αὐτη διενοήθην, δρια δὲ διττά, ὥσπερ ὑπὸ της φύσεως ἀποδεδειγμένα,2 Ιστρον και Εύφράτην ποταμούς εθέμην. είτα ύποτάξας τὸ Σκυθών και Θρακών έθνος, επιμετρούντων υμών της βασιλείας μοι τον χρόνον, ου πόλεμον άλλον έξ άλλου περιεσκόπουν, άλλα είς νομοθεσίαν καλ τῶν ἐκ τοῦ πολέμου συμφορῶν ἐπανόρθωσιν τὴν D σχολήν διετιθέμην, οὐδενὸς νομίζων τῶν πρὸ ἐμαυτοῦ χείρον βεβουλεῦσθαι, μάλλον δέ, εί χρη θαρρήσαντα φάναι, κρείσσον των πώποτε τηλικαύτας ήγεμονίας επιτροπευσάντων. οι μεν γάρ ταις στρατηγίαις εναπέθανου, εξου λοιπου ήσυχάζειν 8 καὶ μὴ στρατεύεσθαι, πολέμους ἐκ πολέμων έαυτοίς, ώσπερ οι φιλοπράγμονες δίκας κατασκευάζοντες οι δε και πολεμούμενοι τη τρυφή 327 προσείχον, οὐ μόνον τῆς μετὰ ταῦτα εὐκλείας τὴν

3 houxd(en Reiske adds.

<sup>1</sup> τὸν Hertlein would add.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> ἀποδεδειγμένα Cobet, ἀποδεδομένα Hertlein, MSS.

incident in my campaign. I showed myself so gentle to the guidance of philosophy that I even put up with the plain speaking of Athenodorus, and instead of resenting it I was delighted with it and revered the man as my preceptor, or rather as though he were my own father. Areius 2 I counted my friend and close companion, and in short I was never guilty of any offence against philosophy. But since I saw that more than once Rome had been brought to the verge of ruin by internal quarrels, I so administered her affairs as to make her strong as adamant for all time. unless indeed, O ve gods, you will otherwise. For I did not give way to boundless ambition and aim at enlarging her empire at all costs, but assigned for it two boundaries defined as it were by nature herself, the Danube and the Euphrates. Then after conquering the Scythians and Thracians I did not employ the long reign that you gods vouchsafed me in making projects for war after war, but devoted my leisure to legislation and to reforming the evils that war had caused. For in this I thought that I was no less well advised than my predecessors, or rather, if I may make bold to say so, I was better advised than any who have ever administered so great an empire. For some of these, when they might have remained quiet and not taken the field, kept making one war an excuse for the next, like quarrelsome people and their lawsuits; and so they perished in their campaigns. Others when they had a war on their hands gave themselves up to indulgence,

<sup>2</sup> Letter 51. 434 A; Letter to Themistius 265 C; Themistius 63 D.

Digitized by Google

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> A Stoic philosopher; cf. pseudo-Lucian, Long Lives 21. 23; Suetonius, Augustus; Dio Chrysostom 33. 48.

αἰσχρὰν τρυφὴν προτιμῶντες, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῆς σωτηρίας αὐτῆς. ἐγὰ μὲν οὖν ταῦτα διανοούμενος οὐκ ἀξιῶ τῆς χείρονος ἐμαυτὸν μερίδος· ὅ, τι δ' ἃν ὑμῖν, ὧ θεοί, φαίνηται, τοῦτο εἰκός ἐστιν ἐμὲ δήπουθεν στέργειν.

Δίδοται μετά τοῦτον τῷ Τραϊανῷ τοῦ λέγειν έξουσία. ὁ δέ, καίπερ δυνάμενος λέγειν, ὑπὸ ραθυμίας· ἐπιτρέπειν γὰρ εἰώθει τὰ πολλά τῶ Β Σούρα γράφειν ύπερ αύτοῦ φθεγγόμενος μαλλον η λέγων, επεδείκυυεν αὐτοῖς τό τε Γετικον καὶ τὸ Παρθικόν τρόπαιον. ήτιατο δέ το γήρας ώς οὐκ έπιτρέψαν αὐτῷ τοῖς Παρθικοῖς πράγμασιν ἐπεξελθείν. και ὁ Σειληνός, 'Αλλ', ὁ μάταιε, ἔφη, είκοσι βεβασίλευκας έτη, 'Αλέξανδρος δὲ ούτοσὶ δώδεκα. τί οὖν ἀφεὶς αἰτιᾶσθαι τὴν σαυτοῦ τρυφην την του χρόνου μέμφη στενότητα; παροξυνθείς οὐν ὑπὸ τοῦ σκώμματος, οὐδὲ γὰρ ἢν C έξω τοῦ δύνασθαι ρητορεύειν, ὑπὸ δὲ τῆς φιλοποσίας άμβλύτερος ξαυτού πολλάκις ήν, Έγω δέ, εἶπεν, ὧ Ζεῦ καὶ θεοί, τὴν ἀρχὴν παραλαβών ναρκώσαν ώσπερ καὶ διαλελυμένην ύπό τε της οίκοι πολύν χρόνον επικρατησάσης τυραννίδος καὶ τῆς τῶν Γετῶν ὕβρεως, μόνος ὑπὲρ τὸν Ἰστρον D ετόλμησα προσλαβείν έθνη, και το Γετών έθνος έξειλον, οι των πώποτε μαχιμώτατοι γεγόνασιν, ούχ ύπὸ ἀνδρείας μόνον τοῦ σώματος, ἀλλά καὶ ων έπεισεν αὐτοὺς ὁ τιμώμενος παρ' αὐτοῖς Ζάμολξις. οὐ γὰρ ἀποθνήσκειν, ἀλλὰ μετοικίζεσθαι νομίζοντες έτοιμότερον αὐτὸ ποιοῦσιν ἡ ἄλλοι1 τας αποδημίας υπομένουσιν. ἐπράχθη δέ μοι τὸ

<sup>1</sup> ἄλλοι Reiske adds.

and preferred such base indulgence not only to future glory but even to their personal safety. When I reflect on all this I do not think myself entitled to the lowest place. But whatever shall seem good to you, O ye gods, it surely becomes me to accept with

a good grace."

Trajan was allowed to speak next. Though he had some talent for oratory he was so lazy that he had been in the habit of letting Sura write most of his speeches for him; so he shouted rather than spoke, and meanwhile displayed to the gods his Getic and Parthian trophies, while he accused his old age of not having allowed him to extend his Parthian conquests. "You cannot take us in," said Silenus; "you reigned twenty years and Alexander here only twelve. Why then do you not put it down to your own love of ease, instead of complaining of your short allowance of time?" Stung by the taunt, since he was not deficient in eloquence, though intemperance often made him seem more stupid than he was, Trajan began again. "O Zeus and ye other gods, when I took over the empire it was in a sort of lethargy and much disordered by the tyranny that had long prevailed at home, and by the insolent conduct of the Getae. I alone ventured to attack the tribes beyond the Danube, and I subdued the Getae, the most warlike race that ever existed, which is due partly to their physical courage, partly to the doctrines that they have adopted from their admired Zamolxis.1 For they believe that they do not die but only change their place of abode, and they meet death more readily than other men undertake a journey. Yet I accomplished that task in a matter

<sup>1</sup> Cf. 309 c, Oration 8. 244 A and note.

Digitized by Google

έργον τοῦτο ἐν ἐνιαυτοῖς ἴσως που πέντε. πάντων δὲ ὅτι τῶν πρὸ ἐμαυτοῦ¹ γεγονότων αὐτοκρατόρων 328 ἄφθην τοῖς ὑπηκόοις πραότατος καὶ οὔτε Καῖσαρ ούτοσὶ περὶ τούτων ἀμφισβητήσειεν ἄν μοι οῦτ' άλλος οὐδὲ είς, εὔδηλόν ἐστί που. πρὸς Παρθυαίους δέ, πρὶν μὲν ἀδικεῖσθαι παρ' αὐτῶν, οὐκ ώμην δείν χρήσθαι τοίς ὅπλοις· ἀδικοῦσι δè έπεξηλθον οὐδὲν ὑπὸ της ηλικίας κωλυθείς, καίτοι διδόντων μοι τῶν νόμων τὸ μὴ στρατεύεσθαι. τούτων δη τοιούτων ὄντων, ἄρ' οὐχὶ καὶ τιμᾶσθαι Β πρὸ τῶν ἄλλων εἰμὶ δίκαιος, πρῶος μὲν πρὸς τοὺς ύπηκόους, φοβερὸς δὲ πρὸς τοὺς πολεμίους διαφερόντως γενόμενος, αίδεσθείς δε και την ύμετέραν έκγονον 2 φιλοσοφίαν; τοιαθτα ὁ Τραϊανὸς είπων έδόκει τη πραότητι πάντων κρατείν, καὶ δηλοί πως ήσαν οί θεοί μάλιστα ήσθέντες έπι τούτω.

Τοῦ Μάρκου δὲ ἀρχομένου λέγειν, ὁ Σειληνὸς ἡρέμα πρὸς τὸν Διόνυσον, ᾿Ακούσωμεν, ἔφη, τοῦ C Στωικοῦ τουτουί, τί ποτε ἄρα τῶν παραδόξων ἐκείνων ἐρεῖ καὶ τεραστίων δογμάτων. ὁ δὲ ἀποβλέψας πρὸς τὸν Δία καὶ τοὺς θεούς, ᾿Αλλ᾽ ἔμοιγε, εἶπεν, ὧ Ζεῦ καὶ θεοί, λόγων οὐδὲν δεῖ καὶ ἀγῶνος. εἰ μὲν γὰρ ἡγνοεῖτε τἀμά, προσῆκον ἡν ἐμοὶ διδάσκειν ὑμᾶς ἐπεὶ δὲ ἴστε καὶ λέληθεν ὑμᾶς τῶν ἀπάντων οὐδέν, αὐτοί μοι τιμᾶτε τῆς D ἀξίας. ἔδοξε δὴ οὖν ὁ Μάρκος τά τε ἄλλα

¹ ἐμαυτοῦ Hertlein suggests, ἐμοῦ MSS.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> ἔκγονον Wright, ἔγγονον Hertlein, MSS.

of five years or so. That of all the Emperors who came before me <sup>1</sup> I was regarded as the mildest in the treatment of my subjects, is, I imagine, obvious, and neither Caesar here nor any other will dispute it with me. Against the Parthians I thought I ought not to employ force until they had put themselves in the wrong, but when they did so I marched against them, undeterred by my age, though the laws would have allowed me to quit the service. Since then the facts are as I have said, do I not deserve to be honoured before all the rest, first because I was so mild to my subjects, secondly because more than others I inspired terror in my country's foes, thirdly because I revered your daughter divine Philosophy?"

When Trajan had finished this speech the gods decided that he excelled all the rest in clemency; and evidently this was a virtue peculiarly pleasing to

them.

When Marcus Aurelius began to speak, Silenus whispered to Dionysus, "Let us hear which one of his paradoxes and wonderful doctrines this Stoic will produce." But Marcus turned to Zeus and the other gods and said, "It seems to me, O Zeus and ye other gods, that I have no need to make a speech or to compete. If you did not know all that concerns me it would indeed be fitting for me to inform you. But since you know it and nothing at all is hidden from you, do you of your own accord assign me such honour as I deserve."

Thus Marcus showed that admirable as he was in other respects he was wise also beyond the rest,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> For this idiom cf. Milton, Paradise Lost 4. 324.

"Adam the goodliest of men since born
His sons, the fairest of her daughters Eve."

θαυμάσιός τις είναι καὶ σοφός διαφερόντως ἄτε οίμαι διαγινώσκων,

Λέγειν θ' δπου χρή καλ σιγάν δπου καλόν.

Τῶ Κωνσταντίνω μετά τοῦτον λέγειν ἐπέτρεπου. ὁ δὲ πρότερου μὲν ἐθάρρει τὴν ἀγωνίαν. ώς δε απέβλεπεν είς τα των άλλων έργα, μικρά παντάπασιν είδε τὰ έαυτοῦ. δύο γὰρ τυράννους, 329 εἴ γε χρὴ τάληθῆ φάναι, καθηρήκει, τὸν μὲν ἀπόλεμον τε καὶ μαλακόν, τὸν δὲ ἄθλιόν τε καὶ διὰ τὸ γῆρας ἀσθενῆ, ἀμφοτέρω δὲ θεοῖς τε καὶ ανθρώποις έχθίστω. τά γε μην είς τους βαρβάρους ην γελοία αὐτώ φόρους γὰρ ώσπερ ετετελέκει,² καὶ πρὸς τὴν Τρυφὴν ἀφεώρα· πόρρω δὲ εἰστήκει τῶν θεῶν αὕτη περὶ τὰ πρόθυρα τῆς Σελήνης έρωτικώς τε οθν είγεν αθτής, και όλος προς εκείνην βλέπων οὐδεν εμελεν αὐτῷ περὶ της Β νίκης.8 επεί δε εγρην και αυτον είπειν τι, Ταύτη τούτων κρείττων, έφη, εἰμί, τοῦ Μακεδόνος μέν, ότι πρὸς 'Ρωμαίους και τὰ Γερμανικά και Σκυθικά γένη και ούχι πρός τους 'Ασιανούς βαρβάρους ήγωνισάμην, Καίσαρος δὲ καὶ Όκταβιανού τώ μή, καθάπερ ούτοι, πρὸς καλούς κάγαθούς πολίτας στασιάσαι, τοῖς μιαρωτάτοις δὲ καὶ πονηροτάτοις τῶν τυράννων ἐπεξελθεῖν. Τραϊανοῦ δὲ τοῖς μὲν κατὰ τῶν τυράννων ἀνδρα- C γαθήμασιν εἰκότως ἃν προτιμηθείην, τῷ δὲ ἡν ούτος προσεκτήσατο χώραν ἀναλαβεῖν ἴσος αν οὐκ ἀπεικότως νομιζοίμην, εἰ μὴ καὶ μεῖζόν ἐστι

λαθενη Sylburg adds.
 After ἐτετελέκει Cobet suspects that several words are lost.
 κίκης Cobet, MSS, δίκης Hertlein, V, M.

because he knew "When it is time to speak and when to be silent." 1

Constantine was allowed to speak next. On first entering the lists he was confident enough. when he reflected on the exploits of the others he saw that his own were wholly trivial. He had defeated two tyrants, but, to tell the truth, one of them 2 was untrained in war and effeminate, the other 3 a poor creature and enfeebled by old age, while both were alike odious to gods and men. Moreover his campaigns against the barbarians covered him with ridicule. For he paid them tribute, so to speak, while he gave all his attention to Pleasure, who stood at a distance from the gods near the entrance to the moon. Of her indeed he was so enamoured that he had no eyes for anything else, and cared not at all for victory. However, as it was his turn and he had to say something, he

"In the following respects I am superior to these others; to the Macedonian in having fought against Romans, Germans and Scythians, instead of Asiatic barbarians; to Caesar and Octavian in that I did not, like them, lead a revolution against brave and good citizens, but attacked only the most cruel and wicked tyrants. As for Trajan, I should naturally rank higher on account of those same glorious exploits against the tyrants, while it would be only fair to regard me as his equal on the score of that territory which he added to the empire, and I recovered: if indeed it be not more glorious to regain

<sup>2</sup> Maxentius. <sup>3</sup> Licinius

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Euripides, fr. 417 Nauck.

τὸ ἀνακτήσασθαι τοῦ κτήσασθαι. Μάρκος δὲ οὐτοσὶ σιωπῶν ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ πᾶσιν ἡμῖν τῶν πρωτείων ἐξίσταται. καὶ ὁ Σειληνός, ᾿Αλλ᾽ ἢ τοὺς ᾿Αδώνιδος κήπους ὡς ἔργα ἡμῖν, ὡ Κωνσταντῖνε, σεαυτοῦ προφέρεις; τί δέ, εἶπεν, εἰσὶν οῦς λέγεις ᾿Αδώνιδος κήπους; οῦς αὶ γυναῖκες, ἔφη, D τῷ τῆς ᾿Αφροδίτης ἀνδρὶ φυτεύουσιν ὀστρακίοις ἐπαμησάμεναι γῆν λαχανίαν χλοήσαντα δὲ ταῦτα πρὸς ὀλίγον αὐτίκα ἀπομαραίνεται. καὶ ὁ Κωνσταντῖνος ἤρυθρίασεν, ἄντικρυς ἐπιγνοὺς

τοιούτον τὸ έαυτοῦ ἔργον.

'Ησυχίας δε γενομένης οι μεν εφκεσαν περιμένειν, ότω θήσονται την ύπερ των πρωτείων οί θεοί ψήφον οί δ' φοντο δείν τας προαιρέσεις είς τούμφανές τῶν ἀνδρῶν προάγειν καὶ οὐ κρίνειν ἐκ¹ τῶν 330 πεπραγμένων αὐτοῖς, ὧν ή Τύχη μετεποιεῖτο τὸ πλείστον καὶ πάντων αὐτῶν καταβοῶσα παρειστήκει πλην 'Οκταβιανού μόνου. τούτον δέ εὐγνώμονα πρὸς έαυτην είναι έλεγεν. έδοξεν οὐν τοις θεοις έπιτρέψαι και τουτο τῷ Ερμή, και έδοσαν αὐτῷ πρῶτον ᾿Αλεξάνδρου πυθέσθαι, τί Β νομίσειε κάλλιστον καὶ πρὸς τί βλέπων ἐργάσαιτο καὶ πάθοι πάντα ὅσαπερ δεδράκοι τε καὶ πεπόνθοι. ὁ δὲ ἔφη, Τὸ πάντα νικᾶν. εἶτα, είπεν ό Ερμής, οίει σοι τοῦτο πεποιήσθαι; καί μάλα, ἔφη ὁ ᾿Αλέξανδρος. ὁ δὲ Σειληνὸς τωθαστικώς μάλα γελάσας, Άλλα εκράτουν γέ σου πολλάκις αι ημέτεραι θυγατέρες, αινιττόμενος τας άμπέλους, τὸν 'Αλέξανδρον οία δή τινα μέθυσον C

<sup>1</sup> où relveir en Hertlein suggests, oùn en MSS.

than to gain. As for Marcus here, by saying nothing for himself he yields precedency to all of us." "But Constantine," said Silenus, "are you not offering us mere gardens of Adonis¹ as exploits?" "What do you mean," he asked, "by gardens of Adonis?" "I mean," said Silenus, "those that women plant in pots, in honour of the lover of Aphrodite, by scraping together a little earth for a garden bed. They bloom for a little space and fade forthwith." At this Constantine blushed, for he realised that this was exactly like his own performance.

Silence was then proclaimed, and the Emperors thought they had only to wait till the gods decided to whom they would vote the first prize. But the latter agreed that they must bring to light the motives that had governed each, and not judge them by their actions alone, since Fortune had the greatest share in these. That goddess herself was standing near and kept reproaching all of them, with the single exception of Octavian; he, she said, had always been grateful to her. Accordingly the gods decided to entrust this enquiry also to Hermes, and he was told to begin with Alexander and to ask him what he considered the finest of all things, and what had been his object in doing and suffering all that he had done and suffered. "To conquer the world," he replied. "Well," asked Hermes, "do you think you accomplished this?" "I do indeed," said Alexander. Whereupon Silenus with a malicious laugh exclaimed, "But you were often conquered yourself by my daughters!" by which he meant his vines, alluding to Alexander's love of wine and



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> A proverb for whatever perishes quickly; cf. Theocritus 15. Frazer, Attis, Adonis and Osiris, p. 194.

καὶ φίλοινον σκώπτων. καὶ ὁ ᾿Αλέξανδρος ἄτε δη γέμων Περιπατητικών παρακουσμάτων, Οὐ τὰ άψυχα, έφη, νικάν οὐδὲ γὰρ ἀγῶν ἡμῖν ἐστι πρὸς ταθτα· άλλὰ πᾶν μὲν ἀνθρώπων, πᾶν δὲ θηρίων γένος. καὶ ὁ Σειληνὸς ὥσπερ οἱ θαυμάζοντες είρωνικώς μάλα, Ἰού, ἰού, ἔφη, τῶν διαλεκτικῶν D κιγκλίδων. αὐτὸς δὲ ἡμῖν ἐν ποτέρω σαυτὸν θήσεις γένει, των ἀψύχων ἡ των ἐμψύχων τε καὶ ζώντων; καὶ δς ὥσπερ ἀγανακτήσας, Εὐφήμει, έφη· ὑπὸ γὰρ μεγαλοψυχίας, ὅτι δὴ καὶ θεὸς γενοίμην, μαλλον δ' είην, έπεπείσμην. Αὐτὸς οὖν, είπεν, ήττήθης σεαυτοῦ πολλάκις. 'Αλλ' αὐτὸν έαυτοῦ, εἶπεν ὁ ᾿Αλέξανδρος, κρατεῖν καὶ ἡττᾶσθαι όμωνύμως λέγεται· έμοὶ δὲ ἢν ὑπὲρ τῶν πρὸς 331 άλλους ὁ λόγος. Βαβαὶ τῆς διαλεκτικῆς, εἶπεν, όπως ήμων τὰ σοφίσματα διελέγχεις. ἀλλ' ήνίκα, είπεν, εν Ίνδοις ετρώθης και ὁ Πευκέστης έκειτο παρά σέ, σὺ δὲ ἐξήγου ψυχορραγῶν τῆς πόλεως, άρα ήττων ήσθα τοῦ τρώσαντος, ή καὶ ἐκεῖνον ένίκας; Οὐκ ἐκεῖνον, ἔφη, μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ αὐτὴν έξεπόρθησα την πόλιν. Οὐ σύ γε, εἶπεν, & μακάριε σὺ μὲν γὰρ ἔκεισο κατὰ τὸν Ὁμηρικὸν "Εκτορα όλιγοδρανέων καὶ ψυγορραγών οἱ δὲ Β ηγωνίζουτο καὶ ἐνίκων. Ἡγουμένων γ' ἡμῶν, είπεν ό 'Αλέξανδρος. καὶ ὁ Σειληνός, Πῶς; οί γε 400

intemperate habits. But Alexander was well stocked with Peripatetic subterfuges, and retorted, "Inanimate things cannot conquer; nor do we contend with such, but only with the whole race of men and beasts." "Ah," said Silenus, "behold the chicanery of logic! But tell me in which class you place yourself, the inanimate or the animate and living?" this he seemed mortified and said. "Hush! was my greatness of soul that I was convinced that I should become, or rather that I was already, a god." "At any rate," said Silenus, "you were often defeated "Nay," retorted Alexander, "to by vourself." conquer oneself or be defeated by oneself amounts to the same thing. I was talking of my victories over other men." "No more of your logic!" cried Silenus, "how adroitly you detect my sophisms! But when you were wounded in India,1 and Peucestes 2 lay near you and they carried you out of the town at your last gasp, were you defeated by him who wounded you, or did you conquer him?" "I conquered him, and what is more I sacked the town as well." "Not you indeed, you immortal," said Silenus, "for you were lying like Homer's Hector in a swoon and at your last gasp. It was your soldiers who fought and conquered." "Well but I led them," said Alexander. "How so? When you were being carried away almost dead?" And then Silenus

<sup>2</sup> Peucestes was wounded but saved Alexander's life;

Pliny 34. 8.

401

VOL. II.

D D

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> At the storming of the capital of the Mallians, probably the modern city Multan, in 326 s.c., cf. Plutarch, Alexander; Lucian, Dialogues of the Dead 14.

έφέρεσθε μικροῦ νεκροί; εἶτα ἦδε τῶν έξ Εὐριπίδου

Ο ιμοι, καθ' Έλλάδ' ώς κακώς νομίζεται, "Όταν τρόπαιον πολεμίων στήση στρατός.

καὶ ὁ Διόνυσος, Παῦσαι, εἶπεν, ὡ παππίδιον, τοιαῦτα λέγων, μή σε οὖτος ὁποῖα τὸν Κλεῖτον C ἐργάσηται.¹ καὶ ὁ ᾿Αλέξανδρος ἐρυθριάσας τε ἄμα καὶ ὥσπερ συγχυθεὶς ὑπὸ τῶν δακρύων τὰ ὄμματα ἐσιώπα. καὶ ὅδε μὲν ὧδε ἔληξεν ὁ λόγος.

Ο δὲ Ἑρμῆς ἤρετο πάλιν τὸν Καίσαρα, Σοὶ δέ, είπεν, & Καίσαρ, τίς εγένετο σκοπὸς τοῦ βίου; Τὸ πρωτεύειν, ἔφη, τῆς ἐμαυτοῦ καὶ μηδενὸς μήτε D είναι μήτε νομίζεσθαι δεύτερον. Τοῦτο, είπεν ό Έρμης, ἀσαφές έστι πότερον γάρ, εἰπέ,3 κατὰ σοφίαν ή την έν τοις λόγοις δεινότητα ή πολεμικήν έμπειρίαν ή πολιτικήν δύναμιν: Ήν μέν οὖν, ἔφη ὁ Καῖσαρ, ἡδύ μοι τῶν πάντων ἐν πᾶσιν είναι πρώτω τούτου δε ού δυνάμενος επιτυγείν το δύνασθαι μέγιστον παρά τοις έμαυτου πολίταις έζήλωσα. Σύ δέ, είπεν, έδυνήθης μέγα; πρός αὐτὸν 332 ό Σειληνός. καὶ ὅς, Πάνυ γε, ἔφη κύριος γοῦν αὐτῶν ἐγενόμην. 'Αλλὰ τοῦτο μέν, εἶπεν, ἐδυνήθης άγαπηθηναι δε ύπ' αὐτῶν οὐχ οίος τε έγένου, και ταῦτα πολλήν μέν ὑποκρινάμενος ώσπερ εν δράματι καὶ σκηνη φιλανθρωπίαν, αίσχρως δε αὐτοὺς πάντας κολακεύων. Είτα οὐκ αγαπηθήναι δοκώ, είπεν, ύπὸ τοῦ δήμου τοῦ διώ- Β

<sup>2</sup> μήτε είναι μήτε νομίζεσθαι Hertlein suggests, είναι μήτε νομίζεσθαι MSS.

<sup>3</sup> είπέ Hertlein suggests; cf. 333 D, είπε MSS.

Digitized by Google

 $<sup>^1</sup>$  τον Κλείτον έδρασεν έργάσηται MSS.; Hertlein suggests omission of έδρασεν.

recited the passage in Euripides <sup>1</sup> beginning "Alas how unjust is the custom of the Greeks, when an army triumphs over the enemy—" But Dionysus interrupted him saying "Stop, little father, say no more, or he will treat you as he treated Cleitus." At that Alexander blushed, his eyes became suffused with tears and he said no more. Thus their conversation ended.

Next Hermes began to question Caesar, and said, "And you, Caesar, what was the end and aim of your life?" "To hold the first place in my own country," he replied, "and neither to be nor to be thought second to any man." "This," said Hermes, "is not quite clear. Tell me, was it in wisdom that you wished to be first, or in oratorical skill, or in military science, or the science of government?" "I should have liked well," said Caesar, "to be first of all men in all of these; but as I could not attain to that, I sought to become the most powerful of my fellow-citizens." "And did you become so very powerful?" asked Silenus. "Certainly," he replied, "since I made myself their master." "Yes that you were able to do; but you could not make yourself beloved by them, though you played the philanthropic rôle as though you were acting in a stageplay, and flattered them all shamefully." "What!" cried Caesar, "I not beloved by the people? When

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Andromache 693 foll.: the passage continues "Tis not those who did the work that gain the credit but the general wins all the glory." Cleitus was killed by Alexander at a banquet for quoting these verses.

ξαντος Βρούτον καὶ Κάσσιον; Οὐκ ἐπειδή σε άπέκτειναν, έφη διά τοῦτο μέν γάρ αὐτοὺς ό δημος εψηφίσατο είναι ύπάτους άλλα δια τὸ άργύριον, έπειδή των διαθηκών άκροασάμενοι μισθον εώρων της άγανακτήσεως αὐτοῖς οὔτοι¹ τὸν τυχόντα προσεγγεγραμμένον.

Λήξαντος δὲ καὶ τοῦδε τοῦ λόγου, τὸν 'Οκτα- C Βιανον αδθις ο Ερμής εκίνει. Σὸ δέ, ελπεν, οὐκ έρεις ήμιν, τί κάλλιστον ένόμιζες είναι; και ός, Βασιλεῦσαι, ἔφη, καλῶς. Τί δέ ἐστι τὸ καλῶς, δ Σεβαστέ, φράσον, ἐπεὶ τοῦτό γε ἔστι καὶ τοῖς πονηροτάτοις λέγειν. ὤετο γοῦν καὶ Διονύσιος καλώς βασιλεύειν και ὁ τούτου μιαρώτερος 'Αγαθοκλής. 'Αλλ' ἴστε, εἶπεν, ὧ θεοί, ὡς προπέμπων D τὸν θυγατριδοῦν ηὐξάμην ὑμῖν τόλμαν μὲν αὐτώ δοῦναι την Καίσαρος, δεινότητα δὲ την Πομπηίου, τύχην δὲ τὴν ἐμήν. Πολλά, εἶπεν ὁ Σειληνός, καὶ θεῶν ὄντως σωτήρων ἔργα δεόμενα συνεφόρησεν ούτος ο κοροπλάθος. Είτα διὰ τί τοῦτο, ἔφη, τὸ ονομά μοι γελοίον ούτως έθου; 'Η γάρ ούκ έπλαττες ήμιν, είπεν, ώσπερ έκεινοι τὰς νύμφας, ώ Σεβαστέ, θεούς, ὧν ἕνα καὶ πρῶτον τουτονὶ Καίσαρα; καὶ ὁ μὲν 'Οκταβιανὸς ὥσπερ δυσ- 333 ωπούμενος ἀπεσιώπησεν.

Ο δε Έρμης πρός του Τραϊανου βλέψας, Σύ δέ, εἶπε, τί διανοούμενος ἔπραττες ὅσαπερ ἔπραξας; Τῶν αὐτῶν ᾿Αλεξάνδρω σωφρονέστερον,

1 οδτοι V, Cobet, οδτι Hertlein.

they punished Brutus and Cassius!" "That was not for murdering you," replied Silenus, "since for that they elected them consuls!\(^1\) No, it was because of the money you left them. When they had heard your will read they perceived what a fine reward was offered them in it for such resentment of your murder."

When this dialogue ended, Hermes next accosted Octavian. "Now for you," he said, "will you please tell us what you thought the finest thing in the world?" "To govern well," he replied. "You must say what you mean by 'well,' Augustus. Govern well! The wickedest tyrants claim to do that. Even Dionysius,<sup>2</sup> I suppose, thought that he governed well, and so did Agathocles 3 who was a still greater criminal." "But you know, O ye gods," said Octavian, "that when I parted with my grandson 4 I prayed you to give him the courage of Caesar, the cleverness of Pompey, and my own good fortune." "What a many things," cried Silenus, "that do need really saving gods have been jumbled together by this doll-maker!" "Why pray do you give me that ridiculous name?" asked the other. "Why," he replied, "just as they model nymphs did you not model gods,5 Augustus, and first and foremost Caesar here?" At this Octavian seemed abashed and said no more.

Then Hermes addressing Trajan said, "Now you tell us what was the principle that guided all your actions?" "My aims," he replied, "were the same

<sup>2</sup> Tyrant of Syracuse 405-367 B.C.

<sup>3</sup> Tyrant of Syracuse 317-289 B.C. <sup>4</sup> Caius Caesar.

<sup>5</sup> Julian refers to the custom of deifying the Emperors.

Digitized by Google

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This is not according to history. The Senate gave Brutus and Cassius proconsular power in their provinces.

είπεν, ωρέχθην. και ο Σειληνός, Ήττήθης μεν οὖν, εἶπε, καὶ σὺ τῶν ἀγεννεστέρων. ὁ μὲν γὰρ θυμοῦ τὸ πλεῖστον ήττων ήν, σὸ δὲ αἰσχρᾶς ήδονης καὶ ἐπονειδίστου. Βάλλ' εἰς μακαρίαν, Β είπεν ὁ Διόνυσος, ἐπεὶ σκώπτεις σὺ πάντας αὐτοὺς καὶ ποιεῖς οὐδὲν ὑπὲρ ἐαυτῶν λέγειν. άλλ' έπ' ἐκείνων είχε σοι χώραν τὰ σκώμματα. πρόσεχε δὲ νῦν, ὅπως ἀντιλήψη τοῦ Μάρκου. δοκεί γαρ είναι μοί πως ανήρ κατά τον Σιμωνίδην τετράγωνος άνευ ψόγου τετυγμένος. ὁ Ερμης δὲ βλέψας εἰς τὸν Μάρκον, Σοὶ δέ, εἶπεν, το Βῆρε, τὶ κάλλιστον ἐδόκει τοῦ βίου τέλος εἶναι; καί δς ηρέμα και σωφρόνως, Τὸ μιμεισθαι, C έφη, τοὺς θεούς. ἔδοξε μὲν οὖν εὐθέως ἀπόκρισις οὐκ ἀγεννής, ἀλλὰ καὶ τοῦ παντὸς άξία. άλλα και ο Ερμης ουκ έβούλετο πολυπραγμονείν, πεπεισμένος ότι πάντα ο Μάρκος ακολούθως έρει. τοις μέν ουν άλλοις θεοις έδόκει ταύτη· μόνος δὲ ὁ Σειληνός, 'Αλλ' οὐ μὰ τὸν Διόνυσον ανέξομαι τούτου τοῦ σοφιστοῦ. τί δήποτε γαρ ήσθιες, εἰπέ,² καὶ ἔπινες οὐχ ὥσπερ ἡμεῖς ἀμ- D Βροσίας τε καὶ νέκταρος, ἄρτου δὲ καὶ οἴνου; 'Αλλ' έγωγε, είπεν, ούχ ήπερ ούν ώμην τούς θεούς μιμείσθαι, ταύτη προσεφερόμην σιτία καὶ ποτά τὸ σῶλα δὲ ἔτρεφον, ἴσως μὲν ψευδῶς, πειθόμενος δέ, ὅτι καὶ τὰ ὑμέτερα σώματα δεῖται τῆς έκ των αναθυμιάσεων τροφής. πλήν οὐ κατά ταθτά γε ύμᾶς είναι μιμητέους, άλλα κατά την διάνοιαν ύπέλα βου, ολίγον ο Σειληνος διαπορήσας 3 334

3 διαπορήσας Reiske suggests to complete the construction.

•

<sup>1</sup> μèν οδν Hertlein suggests, οδν MSS. καὶ before σὸ Cobet alds.
2 εἰπέ Hertlein suggests, cf. 331 p, εἶπε MSS.

as Alexander's, but I acted with more prudence." "Nay," said Silenus, "you were the slave of more ignoble passions. Anger was nearly always his weak point, but yours was pleasure of the vilest and most infamous sort." "Plague take you!" exclaimed Dionysus, "You keep railing at them all and you don't let them say a word for themselves. However, in their case there was some ground for your sarcasms, but now consider well what you can find to criticise in Marcus. For in my opinion he is a man, to quote Simonides, 'four-square and made without a flaw.'"1 Then Hermes addressed Marcus and said, "And you, Verus, what did you think the noblest ambition in life?" In a low voice he answered modestly, "To imitate the gods." This answer they at once agreed was highly noble and in fact the best possible. And even Hermes did not wish to crossexamine him further, since he was convinced that Marcus would answer every question equally well. The other gods were of the same mind; only Silenus cried "By Dionysus I shall not let this sophist off so easily. Why then did you eat bread and drink wine and not ambrosia and nectar like us?" "Nay," he replied, "it was not in the fashion of my meat and drink that I thought to imitate the gods. But I nourished my body because I believed, though perhaps falsely, that even your bodies require to be nourished by the fumes of sacrifice. Not that I supposed I ought to imitate you in that respect, but rather your minds." For the moment Silenus was at a loss as though he <sup>1</sup> Simonides fr. 5 Bergk.

ώσπερ ύπο πύκτου δεξιού πληγείς, Εξρηται μέν σοι τοῦτο, εἶπε, τυχὸν οὐκ ἀτόπως, ἐμοὶ δέ. έφη, φράσον, τί ποτε ενόμιζες είναι την των θεων μίμησιν; καὶ ός, Δεισθαι μεν ώς ελαχίστων, εὖ ποιεῖν δὲ ὡς ὅ, τι μάλιστα πλείστους. Μῶν ούν, είπεν, οὐδενὸς ἐδέου: καὶ ὁ Μάρκος, Ἐγώ μὲν οὐδενός, ἴσως δὲ τὸ σωμάτιόν μου μικρῶν. δόξαντος οὖν καὶ τοῦτο ὀρθώς εἰρηκέναι τοῦ Μάρκου, Β τὸ τέλος ἀπορούμενος ὁ Σειληνὸς ἐπιφύεται τοῖς περί τὸν παίδα καὶ τὴν γαμετὴν αὐτῷ δοκοῦσιν ούκ δρθώς ούδε κατά λόγον πεποιήσθαι, την μεν ότι ταις ήρωίναις ενέγραψε, τῷ δὲ ὅτι τὴν ήγεμονίαν επέτρεψεν. Έμιμησάμην, είπε, καὶ κατά τοῦτο τοὺς θεούς. Όμήρω μεν γάρ επειθόμην λέγοντι περί της γαμετής, ὅτι ἄρα, ὅστις ἀγαθὸς Ο καὶ ἐχέφρων, τὴν αύτοῦ φιλέει καὶ κήδεται περὶ δὲ τοῦ παιδὸς αὐτοῦ τοῦ Διὸς ἀπόφασιν ἔγω. αἰτιώμενος γὰρ τὸν "Αρεα, Πάλαι ἄν, εἶπεν, έβέβλησο τῷ κεραυνῷ, εἰ μὴ διὰ τὸ παιδά σε είναι ήγάπων. ἄλλως τε καὶ οὐδὲ ώμην έγω τὸν παίδα πονηρὸν οὕτως ἔσεσθαι. εἰ δὲ ἡ νεότης εφ' εκάτερα μεγάλας ποιουμένη ροπάς έπὶ τὸ χείρον ηνέχθη, οὐχὶ πονηρώ την ήγεμονίαν έπέτρεψα, συνηνέχθη δὲ τὸν λαβόντα πονηρὸν γενέσθαι. τά τε οὖν περὶ τὴν γυναῖκα πεποίηταί D μοι κατά ζήλον 'Αχιλλέως τοῦ θείου, καὶ τὰ περί τὸν παίδα κατά μίμησιν τοῦ μεγίστου Διός, άλλως τε καὶ οὐδὲν καινοτομήσαντι. παισί τε γάρ νόμιμον έπιτρέπειν τὰς διαδογάς, καὶ 408

had been hit by a good boxer,1 then he said "There is perhaps something in what you say; but now tell me what did you think was really meant by 'imitating the gods." "Having the fewest possible needs and doing good to the greatest possible number." "Do you mean to say," he asked, "that you had no needs at all?" "I," said Marcus, "had none, but my wretched body had a few, perhaps." Since in this also Marcus seemed to have answered wisely, Silenus was at a loss, but finally fastened on what he thought was foolish and unreasonable in the Emperor's behaviour to his son and his wife, I mean in enrolling the latter among the deified and entrusting the empire to the former. "But in that also." said the other, "I did but imitate the gods. adopted the maxim of Homer when he says 'the good and prudent man loves and cherishes his own wife,' 2 while as to my son I can quote the excuse of Zeus himself when he is rebuking Ares: 'Long ago,' he says, 'I should have smitten thee with a thunderbolt, had I not loved thee because thou art my son.' 8 Besides, I never thought my son would prove so wicked. Youth ever vacillates between the extremes of vice and virtue, and if in the end he inclined to vice, still he was not vicious when I entrusted the empire to him; it was only after receiving it that he became corrupted. Therefore my behaviour to my wife was modelled on that of the divine Achilles. and that to my son was in imitation of supreme Zeus. Moreover, in neither case did I introduce any novelty. It is the custom to hand down the succession to a man's sons, and all men desire to do so; as

Plato, Protagoras 339 Ε δηπερ ὑπὸ ἀγαθοῦ πύκτου πληγείς.
 Iliad 9. 343.
 A paraphrase of Iliad 5. 897.

τοῦτο ἄπαντες εἔχονται, τήν τε γαμετὴν οὐκ 335 ε΄γὼ πρῶτος, ἀλλὰ μετὰ πολλοὺς ἄλλους ετίμησα. ἔσως δὲ τὸ μὲν ἄρξασθαι τῶν τοιούτων οὐκ ἔστιν εὕλογον, τὸ δὲ ἐπὶ πολλῶν γενόμενον τοὺς οἰκειοτάτους ἀποστερεῖν ἐγγὺς ἀδικίας. ἀλλ' ἔλαθον ἐμαυτὸν ἐγὼ μακρότερα ἀπολογούμενος πρὸς εἰδότας ὑμᾶς, ὡ Ζεῦ καὶ θεοί· διόπερ μοι τῆς προπετείας ταυτησὶ συγγνώμονες γένοισθε.

Παυσαμένου δὲ καὶ τοῦδε τοῦ λόγου, τὸν Κωνσταντῖνον ὁ Ἑρμῆς ἤρετο, Σὰ δὲ τί καλὸν Β ἐνόμισας; Πολλά, εἶπε, κτησάμενον πολλὰ χαρίσασθαι, ταῖς τ' ἐπιθυμίαις ταῖς ἑαυτοῦ καὶ ταῖς τῶν φίλων ὑπουργοῦντα. ἀνακαγχάσας οῦν ὁ Σειληνὸς μέγα, 'Αλλ' ἢ τραπεζίτης εἶναι, ἔφη, θέλων ἐλελήθεις σεαυτὸν ὀψοπιιοῦ καὶ κομμωτρίας βίον ζῶν; ὶ ἢνίττετο δ' αὐτὰ πάλαι μὲν ἢ τε κόμη τό τε εἶδος, ἀτὰρ νῦν καὶ ἡ γνώμη σοῦ κατηγορεῖ. τούτου μὲν οὖν ὁ Σειληνὸς πικρότερόν πως καθήψατο.

Σιωπης δὲ γενυμένης ἔφερον οἱ θεοὶ λάθρα C τὰς ψήφους. εἶτα ἐγένοντο πολλαὶ τῷ Μάρκῳ. κοινολογησάμενος δὲ ὁ Ζεὺς ἰδία πρὸς τὸν πατέρα προσέταξε κηρῦξαι τῷ Ἑρμῆ. ὁ δὲ ἐκήρυττεν, ᾿Ανδρες οἱ παρελθόντες ἐπὶ τουτονὶ τὸν ἀγῶνα, νόμοι παρ' ἡμῖν εἰσι καὶ κρίσεις τοιαῦται γίνονται, ὥστε καὶ τὸν νικῶντα χαίρειν καὶ τὸν ἡττώμενον μὴ μέμφεσθαι. πορεύεσθε οὖν, εἶπεν, ὅποι φίλον ἑκάστῳ, ὑπὸ θεοῖς ἡγεμόσι βιωσόμενοι D τὸ ἐντεῦθεν ἐλέσθω δ᾽ ἔκαστος ἑαυτῷ τὸν προστάτην τε καὶ ἡγεμόνα. μετὰ τὸ κήρυγμα

<sup>1</sup> ζων Cobet, άγων Reiske, έχων Hertlein, MSS.

for my wife I was not the first to decree divine honours to a wife, for I followed the example of many others. It is perhaps absurd to have introduced any such custom, but it would be almost an injustice to deprive one's nearest and dearest of what is now long-established. However, I forget myself when I make this lengthy explanation to you, O Zeus and ye other gods; for ye know all things.

Forgive me this forwardness."

When Marcus had finished his speech, Hermes asked Constantine, "And what was the height of your ambition?" "To amass great wealth," he answered, "and then to spend it liberally so as to gratify my own desires and the desires of my friends." At this Silenus burst into a loud laugh, and said, "If it was a banker that you wanted to be, how did you so far forget yourself as to lead the life of a pastrycook and hairdresser?" Your locks and your fair favour betokened this all along, but what you say about your motives convicts you." Thus did Silenus sharply reprove Constantine.

Then silence was proclaimed and the gods cast a secret ballot. It turned out that Marcus had most of the votes. After conferring apart with his father,<sup>2</sup> Zeus bade Hermes make a proclamation as follows: "Know all ye mortals who have entered this contest, that according to our laws and decrees the victor is allowed to exult but the vanquished must not complain. Depart then wherever you please, and in future live every one of you under the guidance of the gods. Let every man choose his own guardian and guide."

<sup>1</sup> Iliad 3. 55.

<sup>2</sup> Kronos.

τοῦτο ὁ μὲν 'Αλέξανδρος ἔθει πρὸς τὸν 'Ηρακλέα. 'Οκταβιανός δὲ πρὸς τὸν 'Απόλλωνα, ἀμφοῖν δὲ ἀπρίξ είχετο τοῦ Διὸς καὶ Κρόνου Μάρκος. πλανώμενον δὲ πολλά καὶ περιτρέχοντα τὸν Καίσαρα κατελεήσας ὁ μέγας Αρης ή τε 'Αφροδίτη παρ' έαυτους έκαλεσάτην Τραϊανός δὲ παρὰ τὸν 'Αλέξανδρον ἔθει ώς ἐκείνω συγκαθεδούμενος. ὁ δὲ Κωνσταντίνος, οὐχ εὐρίσκων 336 έν θεοίς τοῦ βίου τὸ ἀρχέτυπον, ἐγγύθεν τὴν Τρυφην κατιδών έδραμε πρός αὐτήν ή δὲ ὑπολαβούσα μαλάκῶς καὶ περιβαλούσα τοῖς πήγεσι πέπλοις τε αὐτὸν ποικίλοις ἀσκήσασα καὶ καλλωπίσασα πρὸς τὴν ᾿Ασωτίαν ἀπήγαγεν, ἵνα καὶ τὸν Ἰησοῦν εύρων ἀναστρεφόμενον καὶ προαγορεύοντα πασιν, ""Οστις φθορεύς, δστις μιαιφόνος, ὅστις ἐναγὴς καὶ βδελυρός, ἔτω θαρρῶν. Β ἀποφανῶ γὰρ αὐτὸν τουτωὶ τῷ ὕδατι λούσας αὐτίκα καθαρόν, κᾶν πάλιν ἔνοχος τοῖς αὐτοῖς γένηται, δώσω τὸ στήθος πλήξαντι καὶ τὴν κεφαλήν πατάξαντι καθαρώ γενέσθαι," σφόδρα ἄσμενος ἐνέτυχεν αὐτῷ, συνεξαγαγών τῆς τῶν θεών άγορας τούς παίδας, ἐπέτριβον δ' αὐτόν τε κάκείνους ούγ ήττον της άθεότητος οί παλαμναίοι δαίμονες, αίμάτων συγγενών τιννύμενοι δίκας, έως ὁ Ζεὺς διὰ τὸν Κλαύδιον καὶ Κωνστάντιον έδωκεν άναπνεθσαι.

After this announcement, Alexander hastened to Heracles, and Octavian to Apollo, but Marcus attached himself closely to Zeus and Kronos. Caesar wandered about for a long time and ran hither and thither, till mighty Ares and Aphrodite took pity on him and summoned him to them. Trajan hastened to Alexander and sat down near him. As for Constantine, he could not discover among the gods the model of his own career, but when he caught sight of Pleasure, who was not far off, he ran to her. She received him tenderly and embraced him, then after dressing him in raiment of many colours and otherwise making him beautiful, she led him away to Incontinence. There too he found Jesus, who had taken up his abode with her and cried aloud to all comers: "He that is a seducer, he that is a murderer, he that is sacrilegious and infamous, let him approach without fear! For with this water will I wash him and will straightway make him clean. And though he should be guilty of those same sins a second time, let him but smite his breast and beat his head and I will make him clean again." To him Constantine came gladly, when he had conducted his sons forth from the assembly of the gods. But the avenging deities none the less punished both him and them for their impiety, and exacted the penalty for the shedding of the blood of their kindred,1 until Zeus granted them a respite for the sake of Claudius and Constantius.2

Introduction to Volume I. p. vii.
 Constantius Chlorus.

Σοὶ δέ, πρὸς ἡμᾶς λέγων ὁ Ερμῆς, δέδωκα τὸν C πατέρα Μίθραν ἐπιγνῶναι· σὺ δ' αὐτοῦ τῶν ἐντολῶν ἔχου, πεῖσμα καὶ ὅρμοῦ ἀσφαλῆ ζῶντί τε σεαυτῷ παρασκευάζων, καὶ ἡνίκα ἂν ἐνθένδε ἀπιέναι δέῃ, μετὰ τῆς ἀγαθῆς ἐλπίδος ἡγεμόνα θεὸν εὐμενῆ καθιστὰς σεαυτῷ.

"As for thee," Hermes said to me, "I have granted thee the knowledge of thy father Mithras. Do thou keep his commandments, and thus secure for thyself a cable and sure anchorage throughout thy life, and when thou must depart from the world thou canst with good hopes adopt him as thy guardian god."

# MISOPOGON OR, BEARD-HATER

VOL. II. E

## INTRODUCTION

Julian came to Antioch on his way to Persia in the autumn of 361 and stayed there till March, 362. The city was rich and important commercially, but in Julian's eyes her glory depended on two things, the famous shrine of Apollo and the school of rhetoric; and both of these had been neglected by the citizens during the reign of Constantius. Christian church had been built in Apollo's grove in the suburb of Daphne, and Libanius, Antioch's most distinguished rhetorician, was more highly honoured Julian's behaviour at Antioch and at Nicomedia.1 his failure to ingratiate himself with the citizens illustrates one of the causes of the failure of his Pagan restoration. His mistake was that he did not attempt to make Paganism popular, whereas Christianity had always been democratic. always reminding the common people that the true knowledge of the gods is reserved for philosophers; and even the old conservative Pagans did not share his zeal for philosophy. Antioch moreover was a frivolous city. The Emperor Hadrian three centuries earlier had been much offended by the levity of her citizens, and the homilies of Saint

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> cf. Libanius, Oration 29. 220, where he warns the people of Antioch that Caesarea had already robbed them of one sophist by the offer of a higher salary, and exhorts them not to neglect rhetoric, the cause of their greatness.

## INTRODUCTION

Chrysostom exhibit the same picture as Julian's His austere personality and mode of life repelled the Syrian populace and the corrupt officials of Antioch. They satirised him in anapaestic verses, and either stayed away from the temples that he restored or, when they did attend in response to his summons, showed by their untimely applause of the Emperor that they had not come to worship his gods. Julian's answer was this satire on himself which he addresses directly to the people of Antioch. But he could not resist scolding them, and the satire on his own habits is not consistently maintained. After he had left the city the citizens repented and sent a deputation to make their peace with him, but in spite of the intercession of Libanius, who had accompanied him to Antioch, he could not forgive the insults to himself or the irreverence that had been displayed to the gods.

# ΙΟΤΛΙΑΝΟΤ ΑΤΤΟΚΡΑΤΟΡΟΣ ΑΝΤΙΟΧΙΚΟΣ¹ Η ΜΙΣΟΠΩΓΩΝ

'Ανακρέοντι τῷ ποιητῆ πολλὰ ἐποιήθη μέλη γαρίεντα τρυφάν γάρ έλαχεν έκ μοιρών 'Αλκαίω δ' οὐκέτι οὐδ' 'Αρχιλόχω τώ Παρίω την μοῦσαν ἔδωκεν ὁ θεὸς εἰς εὐφροσύνας καὶ ήδονὰς τρέψαι μοχθείν γὰρ ἄλλοτε ἄλλως ἀναγκαζόμενοι τη μουσική πρὸς τοῦτο έχρῶντο, κουφότερα Β ποιούντες αύτοις όσα ο δαίμων εδίδου τη εί ςτούς άδικοῦντας λοιδορία. ἐμοὶ δὲ ἀπαγορεύει μὲν ὁ νόμος έπ' ονόματος αιτιασθαι τους αδικουμένους μεν οὐδέν, είναι δ' ἐπιχειροῦντας δυσμενεῖς, ἀφαιρείται δέ την έν τοις μέλεσι μουσικήν ό νθν έπικρατών εν τοις ελευθέροις τής παιδείας τρόπος. αἴσχιον γὰρ εἶναι δοκεῖ νῦν μουσικὴν ἐπιτηδεύειν, η πάλαι ποτε εδόκει το πλουτείν αδίκως. ου μην Ο άφέξομαι διὰ τοῦτο της έμοι δυνατης έκ μουσών έπικουρίας. έθεασάμην τοι καὶ τοὺς ὑπὲρ τὸν

<sup>1 &</sup>quot;The Discourse at Antioch" is an alternative title in the MSS.

## OR, BEARD-HATER

Anacreon the poet composed many delightful songs; for a luxurious life was allotted to him by the Fates. But Alcaeus and Archilochus of Paros 1 the god did not permit to devote their muse to mirth and pleasure. For constrained as they were to endure toil, now of one sort, now of another, they used their poetry to relieve their toil, and by abusing those who wronged them they lightened the burdens imposed on them by Heaven. But as for me, the law forbids me to accuse by name those who, though I have done them no wrong, try to show their hostility to me; and on the other hand the fashion of education that now prevails among the well-born deprives me of the use of the music that consists in song. For in these days men think it more degrading to study music than once in the past they thought it to be rich by dishonest means. Nevertheless I will not on that account renounce the aid that it is in my power to win from the Muses. Indeed I have observed that even the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In the seventh century B.C. Alcaeus of Lesbos and Archilochus both suffered exile, and the latter fell in battle against Naxos. For the misfortunes of Alcaeus, cf. Horace, Odes 2, 13.

Υρήνου βαρβάρους ἄγρια μέλη λέξει πεποιημένα παραπλησία τοις κρωγμοις τῶν τραχὺ βοώντων ὀρνίθων ἄδοντας καὶ εὐφραινομένους ἐπὶ τοις μέλεσιν. εἰναι γὰρ οἰμαι συμβαίνει τοις φαύλοις 338 τὴν μουσικὴν λυπηροις μὲν τοις θεάτροις, σφίσι δ' αὐτοις ἡδίστοις. δ δὴ καὶ αὐτὸς ξυννοήσας εἴωθα πρὸς ἐμαυτὸν λέγειν ὅπερ ὁ Ἰσμηνίας οὐκ ἀπὸ τῆς ἴσης μὲν ἔξεως, ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς ὁμοίας, ὡς ἐμαυτὸν πείθω, μεγαλοφροσύνης, ὅτι δῆτα ταις μούσαις ἄδω καὶ ἐμαυτῷ.

Τὸ δ' ἀσμα πεζή μὲν λέξει πεποίηται, λοιδορίας δ' έγει πολλάς καὶ μεγάλας, οὐκ εἰς ἄλλους μὰ Δία πῶς γάρ; ἀπαγορεύοντος τοῦ νόμου εἰς Β δὲ τὸν ποιητήν αὐτὸν καὶ τὸν ξυγγραφέα. τὸ γὰρ είς ξαυτον γράφειν είτε ξπαίνους είτε ψόγους είργει νόμος οὐδείς. ἐπαινεῖν μὲν δή καὶ σφόδρα έθέλων έμαυτον οὐκ ἔχω, ψέγειν δὲ μυρία, καὶ πρώτον ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τοῦ προσώπου, τούτω γάρ οίμαι φύσει γεγονότι μη λίαν καλώ μηδ εὐπρεπεῖ μηδ' ώραίω ὑπὸ δυστροπίας καὶ δυσκολίας αὐτὸς προστέθεικα τὸν βαθὺν τουτονί C πώγωνα, δίκας αὐτὸ πραττόμενος, ώς ἔοικεν, οὐδενὸς μὲν ἄλλου, τοῦ δὲ μὴ φύσει γενέσθαι καλόν. ταῦτά τοι διαθεόντων ἀνέχομαι τῶν φθειρῶν ωσπερ εν λόχμη των θηρίων. εσθίειν δε λάβρως ή πίνειν χανδον οὐ συγχωροῦμαι δεῖ γάρ οἶμαι προσέχειν, μη λάθω συγκαταφαγών 1 τὰς τρίγας

1 συγκαταφαγών Cobet, καὶ συγκαταφαγών Hertlein, MSS,

barbarians across the Rhine sing savage songs composed in language not unlike the croaking of harsh-voiced birds, and that they delight in such songs. For I think it is always the case that inferior musicians, though they annoy their audiences, give very great pleasure to themselves. And with this in mind I often say to myself, like Ismenias—for though my talents are not equal to his, I have as I persuade myself a similar independence of soul—"I sing for the Muses and myself." <sup>1</sup>

However the song that I now sing has been composed in prose, and it contains much violent abuse, directed not, by Zeus, against others-how could it be, since the law forbids?—but against the poet and author himself. For there is no law to prevent one's writing either praise or criticism of oneself. Now as for praising myself, though I should be very glad to do so, I have no reason for that: but for criticising myself I have countless reasons, and first I will begin with my face. For though nature did not make this any too handsome or well-favoured or give it the bloom of youth, I myself out of sheer perversity and ill-temper have added to it this long beard of mine, to punish it, as it would seem, for this very crime of not being handsome by nature. For the same reason I put up with the lice that scamper about in it as though it were a thicket for wild beasts. As for eating greedily or drinking with my mouth wide open, it is not in my power; for I must take care, I suppose, or before I know it I shall eat up some of my own hairs along with my crumbs

nigitized by Google

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> For Ismenias of Thebes cf. Plutarch, *Pericles*. The saying became a proverb; cf. Dio Chrysostom, *Oration* 78. 420; Themistius 366 B; Burton, *Anatomy of Melancholy*, "I have lived *mihi et Musis* in the University."

τοις άρτοις. ὑπὲρ δὲ τοῦ φιλεισθαι καὶ φιλείν D ήκιστα  $d\lambda \gamma \hat{\omega}$ . καίτοι καλ τοῦτο ἔχειν ἔοικεν  $\delta$ πώγων ωσπερ τὰ ἄλλα λυπηρόν, οὐκ ἐπιτρέπων καθαρά λείοις και διά τοῦτο οίμαι γλυκερώτερα γείλεσι γείλη προσμάττειν, ὅπερ ἤδη τις ἔφη τῶν έργασαμένων ξύν τῷ Πανὶ καὶ τῆ Καλλιόπη είς τον Δάφνιν ποιήματα. ύμεις δέ φατε δείν καλ σχοινία πλέκειν ενθένδε καὶ ετοιμος παρέχειν, ην μόνον έλκειν δυνηθητε καὶ μη τας ατρίπτους ύμῶν καὶ μαλακὰς χείρας ή τραχύτης αὐτῶν δεινα έργάσηται. νομίση δε μηδείς δυσχεραίνειν έμε τῷ σκώμματι. δίδωμι γὰρ αὐτὸς τὴν αἰτίαν 339 ωσπερ οί τράγοι τὸ γένειον ἔχων, ἐξὸν οἶμαι λεῖον αὐτὸ ποιείν καὶ ψιλόν, ὁποίον οἱ καλοὶ τῶν παίδων έχουσιν ἄπασαί τε αὶ γυναῖκες, αίς φύσει πρόσεστι τὸ ἐράσμιον. ὑμεῖς δὲ καὶ ἐν τῷ γήρα ζηλούντες τούς ύμων αὐτων υίέας καὶ τὰς θυγατέρας ύπὸ άβρότητος βίου καὶ ἴσως άπαλότητος τρόπου λείον ἐπιμελῶς ἐργάζεσθε, τὸν ἄνδρα ύποφαίνοντες καὶ παραδεικνύντες διὰ τοῦ μετώπου Β και ούχ ωσπερ ήμεις έκ των γνάθων.

Έμοι δε οὐκ ἀπέχρησε μόνον ή βαθύτης τοῦ γενείου, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῆ κεφαλῆ πρόσεστιν αὐχμός, καὶ ὀλιγάκις κείρομαι καὶ ὀνυχίζομαι, καὶ τοὺς . δακτύλους ὑπὸ τοῦ καλάμου τὰ πολλὰ ἔχω μέλανας. εἰ δε βούλεσθε τι καὶ τῶν ἀπορρήτων μαθεῖν, ἔστι μοι τὸ στῆθος δασὺ καὶ λάσιον ὥσπερ

of bread. In the matter of being kissed and kissing I suffer no inconvenience whatever. And yet for this as for other purposes a beard is evidently troublesome, since it does not allow one to press shaven "lips to other lips more sweetly"-because they are smooth, I suppose—as has been said already by one of those who with the aid of Pan and Calliope composed poems in honour of Daphnis.<sup>1</sup> But you say that I ought to twist ropes from it! Well I am willing to provide you with ropes if only you have the strength to pull them and their roughness does not do dreadful damage to your "unworn and tender hands." 2 And let no one suppose that I am offended by your satire. myself furnish you with an excuse for it by wearing my chin as goats do, when I might, I suppose, make it smooth and bare as handsome youths wear theirs, and all women, who are endowed by nature with loveliness. But you, since even in your old age you emulate your own sons and daughters by your soft and delicate way of living, or perhaps by your effeminate dispositions, carefully make your chins smooth, and your manhood you barely reveal and slightly indicate by your foreheads, not by your jaws as I do.

But as though the mere length of my beard were not enough, my head is dishevelled besides, and I seldom have my hair cut or my nails, while my fingers are nearly always black from using a pen. And if you would like to learn something that is usually a secret, my breast is shaggy, and covered

nigitized by Google

Daphnis is the hero of bucolic poetry; Julian echoes
 Theocritus 12. 32 δs δέ κε προσμάξη γλυκερώτερα χείλεσι χείλη.
 Odyssey 22. 151; cf. Zonaras 13. 12. 213, Dindorf.

τῶν λεόντων, οἴπερ βασιλεύουσι τῶν θηρίων, οὐδὲ έποίησα λείον αὐτὸ πώποτε διὰ δυσκολίαν καλ μικροπρέπειαν, οὐδὲ ἄλλο τι μέρος τοῦ σώματος C είργασάμην λείον οὐδὲ μαλακόν. εἶπόν γ' αν ύμιν, εί τις ήν μοι και ακροχορδών ώσπερ τώ Κικέρωνι 1 νυνί δ' οὐκ ἔστι. καὶ εί 2 συγγινώσκετε, φράσω ύμιν και <sup>8</sup> έτερον. έμοι γαρ ούκ άπόχρη τὸ σῶμα είναι τοιοῦτο, πρὸς δὲ καὶ δίαιτα παγχάλεπος επιτηδεύεται. εξργω των θεάτρων έμαυτον ύπ' άβελτηρίας, οὐδ' εἴσω της αὐλης παραδέχομαι την θυμέλην έξω της νουμηνίας τοῦ έτους ὑπ' ἀναισθησίας, ὥσπερ τινὰ φόρον ἡ D δασμον είσφέρων και άποδιδούς άγροικος όλίγα έχων οὐκ ἐπιεικεῖ δεσπότη. καὶ τότε δὲ εἰσελθών τοις άφοσιουμένοις έοικα. κέκτημαι δε οὐδένα, καί ταῦτα βασιλεὺς ἀκούων μέγας, δς καθάπερ υπαρχος ή στρατηγός διά πάσης της οἰκουμένης άρξει των μίμων και των ήνιόχων ὅπερ ὑμεῖς δρώντες ολίγω πρότερον

ἀναμιμνήσκεσθε νῦν ἥβης ἐκείνης νοῦ τ' ἐκείνου καὶ φρενῶν.4

<sup>3</sup>Ην μεν οὖν ἴσως καὶ τοῦτο βαρὰ καὶ δεῖγμα 340 ἐναργὲς μοχθηρίας τρόπου· προστίθημι δὲ ἐγώ τι καινότερον ἀεί· μισῶ τὰς ἰπποδρομίας, ὥσπερ οἱ χρήματα ἀφληκότες τὰς ἀγοράς. ὀλιγάκις οὖν εἰς αὐτὰς φοιτῶ ἐν ταῖς ἑορταῖς τῶν θεῶν

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Κικέρωνι Naber, cf. Plutarch, Cicero, Klμωνι Hertlein, MSS.
 <sup>2</sup> εἰ Reiske, & Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> ὑμῖν καὶ Reiske, μὲν Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>4</sup> ἀναμιμνήσκεσθε—φρενῶν Hertlein writes as prose; Bramba identified as a fragment of Cratinus,

with hair, like the breasts of lions who among wild beasts are monarchs like me, and I have never in my life made it smooth, so ill-conditioned and shabby am I, nor have I made any other part of my body smooth or soft. If I had a wart like Cicero, I would tell you so; but as it happens I have none. And by your leave I will tell you something else. I am not content with having my body in this rough condition, but in addition the mode of life that I practise is very strict indeed. I banish myself from the theatres, such a dolt am I, and I do not admit the thymele 2 within my court except on the first day of the year, because I am too stupid to appreciate it; like some country fellow who from his small means has to pay a tax or render tribute to a harsh master. And even when I do enter the theatre I look like a man who is expiating a crime. again, though I am entitled a mighty Emperor, I employ no one to govern the mimes and chariotdrivers as my lieutenant or general throughout the inhabited world. And observing this recently, "You now recall that youth of his, his wit and wisdom." 3

Perhaps you had this other grievance and clear proof of the worthlessness of my disposition—for I keep on adding some still more strange characteristic—I mean that I hate horse-races as men who owe money hate the market-place. Therefore I seldom attend them, only during the festivals of the

<sup>1</sup> cf. Plutarch, Cicero, who says that Cicero had a wart on his nose.

 $<sup>^2</sup>$  i e. the altar of Dionysus which was set up in the orchestra.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Cratinus, Eunidae fr. 1; cf. Synesius, Epistle 129; Julian refers to Constantius, whom the people of Antioch now compare with him.

οὐδὲ διημερεύω, καθάπερ εἰώθεσαν ὅ τε ἀνεψιὸς ὁ ἐμὸς καὶ ὁ θεῖος καὶ ὁ ἀδελφὸς ὁ ὁμοπάτριος. ἔξ δὲ τοὺς πάντας θεώμενος δρόμους, οὐδ' αὐτοὺς ὡς ἄν τις ἐρῶν τοῦ πράγματος ἡ ναὶ μὰ Δία μἡ Β μισῶν αὐτὸ μηδὲ ἀποστρεφόμενος, ἄσμενος ἀπαλλλάττομαι.

'Αλλὰ τὰ μὲν ἔξω ταῦτα· καίτοι πόστον εἴρηταί μοι μέρος τῶν ἐμῶν εἰς ὑμᾶς ἀδικημάτων; τὰ δὲ ἔνδον ἄγρυπνοι νύκτες ἐν στιβάδι, καὶ τροφὴ παντὸς ἤττων κόρου πικρὸν ἤθος ποιεῖ καὶ τρυφώση πόλει πολέμιον. οὐ μὴν ὑμῶν γ' ἔνεκα τοῦτο ἐπιτηδεύεται παρ' ἐμοῦ· δεινὴ δὲ τις ἐκ παιδαρίου με καὶ ἀνόητος ἀπάτη καταλαβοῦσα τῆ γαστρὶ πολεμεῖν ἔπεισεν, οὐδὲ ἐπιτρέπω πολλῶν ἐμπίμπλασθαι σιτίων αὐτῆ. C ὀλιγιστάκις¹ οὖν ἐμοὶ τῶν πάντων ἐμέσαι συνέβη. καὶ μέμνημαι αὐτὸ παθὼν ἐξ ὅτου καῖσαρ ἐγενόμην ἄπαξ ἀπὸ συμπτώματος, οὐ πλησμονῆς. ἄξιον δὲ ὑπομνησθῆναι διηγήματος οὐδὲ αὐτοῦ πάνυ χαρίεντος, ἐμοὶ δὲ διὰ τοῦτο μάλιστα οἰκείου.

Ἐτύγχανον ἐγὼ χειμάζων περὶ τὴν φίλην D Λουκετίαν ὀνομάζουσι δ΄ οὕτως οἱ Κελτοὶ τῶν Παρισίων τὴν πολίχνην ἔστι δ΄ οὐ μεγάλη νῆσος ἐγκειμένη τῷ ποταμῷ, καὶ αὐτὴν κύκλῳ πᾶσαν τεῖχος περιλαμβάνει,² ξύλιναι δ΄ ἐπ' αὐτὴν ἀμφοτέρωθεν εἰσάγουσι γέφυραι, καὶ ὀλιγάκις ὁ ποταμὸς ἐλαττοῦται καὶ μείζων γίνεται, τὰ πολλὰ δ΄ ἔστιν ὁποῖος ὥρα θέρους καὶ χειμῶνος,

<sup>1</sup> δλιγιστάκις Hertlein suggests, δλιγάκις MSS.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> περιλαμβάνει Cobet, καταλαμβάνει Hertlein, MSS.

gods; and I do not stay the whole day as my cousin 1 used to do, and my uncle 2 and my brother and my father's son. 3 Six races are all that I stay to see, and not even those with the air of one who loves the sport, or even, by Zeus, with the air of one who does not hate and loathe it, and I am glad to get

away.

But all these things are externals; and indeed what a small fraction of my offences against you have I described! But to turn to my private life within the court. Sleepless nights on a pallet and a diet that is anything rather than surfeiting make my temper harsh and unfriendly to a luxurious city like yours. However it is not in order to set an example to you that I adopt these habits. But in my childhood a strange and senseless delusion came over me and persuaded me to war against my belly, so that I do not allow it to fill itself with a great quantity of food. Thus it has happened to me most rarely of all men to vomit my food. And though I remember having this experience once, after I became Caesar, it was by accident and was not due to over-eating. It may be worth while to tell the story which is not in itself very graceful, but for that very reason is especially suited to me.

I happened to be in winter quarters at my beloved Lutetia—for that is how the Celts call the capital of the Parisians. It is a small island lying in the river; a wall entirely surrounds it, and wooden bridges lead to it on both sides. The river seldom rises and falls, but usually is the same depth in the winter as

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Constantius.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Count Julian who had been Governor of Antioch. cf. Letter 13.
<sup>3</sup> Gallus his half-brother.

ύδωρ ήδιστον καὶ καθαρώτατον δρᾶν καὶ πίν€ιν έθέλοντι παρέχων. ἄτε γὰρ νῆσον οἰκοῦντας ύδρεύεσθαι μάλιστα ἐνθένδε χρή. γίνεται δὲ καὶ ὁ χειμων ἐκεῖ πρφότερος εἴτε ὑπὸ τῆς θέρμης 341 τοῦ ἀκεανοῦ στάδια γὰρ ἀπέχει τον ἐννακοσίων ού πλείω, και διαδίδοται τυχών λεπτή τις αύρα τοῦ ὕδατος, είναι δὲ δοκεῖ θερμότερον τὸ θαλάττιον τοῦ γλυκέος είτε οὖν ἐκ ταύτης είτε ἔκ τινος άλλης αιτίας άφανους έμοί, τὸ πραγμά έστι τοιοῦτον, άλεεινότερον έχουσιν οι το χωρίον οίκουντες τὸν χειμώνα, και φύεται παρ' αὐτοις άμπελος άγαθή, καὶ συκᾶς ήδη είσιν οι ' έμηχανήσαντο, σκεπάζοντες αὐτὰς τοῦ χειμῶνος ὥσπερ Β ίματίοις τη καλάμη του πυρού και τοιούτοις τισίν, δσα εἴωθεν εἴργειν τὴν ἐκ τοῦ ἀέρος έπιγιγνομένην τοις δένδροις βλάβην. έγένετο δή ούν ὁ χειμών τοῦ εἰωθότος σφοδράτερος, καὶ παρέφερεν ὁ ποταμὸς ὥσπερ μαρμάρου πλάκας. ζστε δήπου τὸν Φρύγιον λίθον τὸν λευκόν τούτφ έφκει μάλιστα τὰ κρύσταλλα, μεγάλα καὶ έπάλληλα φερόμενα και δή και συνεχή ποιείν ήδη τον πορον έμελλε και το ρεύμα γεφυρούν. Ο ώς οθν εν τούτοις αγριώτερος ήν του συνήθους, έθάλπετο δὲ τὸ δωμάτιον οὐδαμῶς, οὖπερ ἐκάθευδον, δνπερ ειώθει τρόπον υπογαίοις εκαμίνοις τὰ πολλὰ τῶν οἰκημάτων ἐκεῖ θερμαίνεσθαι. καὶ ταῦτα ἔχον εὐτρεπῶς πρὸς τὸ παραδέξασθαι την έκ του πυρος άλέαν συνέβη δ' οίμαι καί

1 elow of Cobet, rwés elow of Hertlein, MSS.

3 ὑπογαίοις Naber, cf. Pliny Ep. 2. 17; ὑπὸ ταῖς Hertlein, MSS.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> τον-κρύσταλλα Hertlein suggests, φ έφκει μάλιστα τοῦ λευκοῦ τούτου τὰ κρύσταλλα, MSS.

in the summer season, and it provides water which is very clear to the eye and very pleasant for one who wishes to drink. For since the inhabitants live on an island they have to draw their water chiefly from the river. The winter too is rather mild there, perhaps from the warmth of the ocean, which is not more than nine hundred stades distant, and it may be that a slight breeze from the water is wafted so far; for sea water seems to be warmer than fresh. Whether from this or from some other cause obscure to me, the fact is as I say, that those who live in that place have a warmer winter. And a good kind of vine grows thereabouts, and some persons have even managed to make fig-trees grow by covering them in winter with a sort of garment of wheat straw and with things of that sort, such as are used to protect trees from the harm that is done them by the cold wind. As I was saying then, the winter was more severe than usual, and the river kept bringing down blocks like marble. You know, I suppose, the white stone that comes from Phrygia; the blocks of ice were very like it, of great size, and drifted down one after another; in fact it seemed likely that they would make an unbroken path and bridge the stream. The winter then was more inclement than usual, but the room where I slept was not warmed in the way that most houses are heated, I mean by furnaces underground; and that too though it was conveniently arranged for letting in heat from such a fire. But it so happened I suppose, because I was awkward then as now, and

τότε διὰ σκαιότητα τὴν ἐμὴν καὶ τὴν εἰς ἐμαυτὸν πρώτον, ώς εἰκός, ἀπανθρωπίαν εβουλόμην γαρ έθίζειν έμαυτον ανέχεσθαι τον αέρα ταύτης άνενδεως έχοντα της βοηθείας. ως δε ό γειμων έπεκράτει καὶ ἀεὶ μείζων ἐπεγίνετο, θερμῆναι D μεν ούδ' ως επέτρεψα τοις ύπηρεταις το οίκημα, δεδιώς κινήσαι την έν τοίς τοίχοις ύγρότητα, κομίσαι δ' ἔνδον ἐκέλευσα πῦρ κεκαυμένον καλ άνθρακας λαμπρούς ἀποθέσθαι παντελώς μετρίους. οί δὲ καίπερ όντες οὐ πολλοὶ παμπληθεῖς ἀπὸ τῶν τοίχων ἀτμοὺς ἐκίνησαν, ὑφ' ὧν κατέδαρθον. έμπιμπλαμένης δέ μοι της κεφαλης έδέησα μεν άποπνιγήναι, κομισθείς δ' έξω, των ιατρών 342 παραινούντων ἀπορρίψαι τὴν ἐντεθείσαν ἄρτι τροφήν, οὖτι μὰ Δία πολλὴν οὖσαν, ἐξέβαλον. καὶ ἐγενόμην αὐτίκα ῥάων, ώστε μοι γενέσθαι κουφοτέραν την νύκτα και της υστεραίας πράττειν ὅ,τιπερ ἐθέλοιμι.

Οὔτω μὲν οὖν ἐγὼ καὶ ἐν Κελτοῖς κατὰ τὸν τοῦ Μενάνδρου Δύσκολον αὐτὸς ἐμαυτῷ πόνους προσετίθην. ἀλλ' ἡ Κελτῶν μὲν ταῦτα ῥαον ἔφερεν ἀγροικία, πόλις δ' εὐδαίμων καὶ μακαρία καὶ πολυάνθρωπος εἰκότως ἄχθεται, ἐν ἢ πολλοὶ Β μὲν ὀρχησταί, πολλοὶ δ' αὐληταί, μῖμοι δὲ πλείους τῶν πολιτῶν, αἰδὼς δ' οὐκ ἔστιν ἀρχόντων. ἐρυθριῶν γὰρ πρέπει τοῖς ἀνάνδροις, ἐπεὶ τοῖς γε ἀνδρείοις, ὥσπερ ὑμεῖς, ἔωθεν κωμάζειν, νύκτωρ ἡδυπαθεῖν, ὅτι τῶν νόμων ὑπερορῶτε μὴ

displayed inhumanity first of all, as was natural, towards myself. For I wished to accustom myself to bear the cold air without needing this aid. though the winter weather prevailed and continually increased in severity, even so I did not allow my servants to heat the house, because I was afraid of drawing out the dampness in the walls; but I ordered them to carry in fire that had burned down and to place in the room a very moderate number of hot coals. But the coals, though there were not very many of them, brought out from the walls quantities of steam and this made me fall asleep. And since my head was filled with the fumes I was almost choked. Then I was carried outside, and since the doctors advised me to throw up the food I had just swallowed,— and it was little enough, by Zeus-, I vomited it and at once became easier, so that I had a more comfortable night, and next day could do whatever I pleased.

After this fashion then, even when I was among the Celts, like the ill-tempered man in Menander, "I myself kept heaping troubles on my own head." But whereas the boorish Celts used easily to put up with these ways of mine, they are naturally resented by a prosperous and gay and crowded city in which there are numerous dancers and flute players and more mimes than ordinary citizens, and no respect at all for those who govern. For the blush of modesty befits the unmanly, but manly fellows like you it befits to begin your revels at dawn, to spend your nights in pleasure, and to show not only by

433

VOL. II.

<sup>1</sup> cf. Oration 3. 113 C, note. Cobet thinks that the verse in Menander, Duskolos was αὐτὸς δ' ἐμαυτῷ προστίθημι τοὺς πόνους.

λόγφ διδάσκειν, ἀλλὰ τοῖς ἔργοις ἐνδείκνυσθαι. καὶ γὰρ οἱ νόμοι φοβεροὶ διὰ τοὺς ἄρχοντας ὅστε ὅστις ἄρχοντα ὕβρισεν οὖτος ἐκ περιουσίας τοὺς νόμους κατεπάτησεν ὡς δ' ἐπὶ τούτοις C εὐφραινόμενοι δῆλον ποιεῖτε πολλαχοῦ μέν, οὐχ ἤκιστα δ' ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς καὶ ἐν τοῖς θεάτροις, ἀπὸ μὲν τῶν κρότων καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς βοῆς ὁ δῆμος, οἱ δ' ἐν τέλει τῷ γνωριμώτεροι μᾶλλον εἶναι καὶ ὀνομάζεσθαι παρὰ πᾶσιν ἀφ' ὧν εἰς τὰς τοιαύτας ἑορτὰς ἐδαπάνησαν ἡ Σόλων ὁ ᾿Αθηναῖος ἀπὸ τῆς πρὸς Κροῖσον τὸν Λυδῶν βασιλέα συνουσίας. καλοὶ δὲ πάντες καὶ μεγάλοι καὶ λεῖοι καὶ ἀγένειοι, νέοι τε ὁμοίως καὶ πρεσβύτεροι ζηλωταὶ D τῆς εὐδαιμονίας τῶν Φαιάκων,

Είματά τ' έξημοιβά λοετρά τε θερμά καὶ εὐνὰς ἀντὶ τῆς ὁσίας ἀποδεχόμενοι.

"Τὴν δὴ σὴν ἀγροικίαν καὶ ἀπανθρωπίαν καὶ σκαιότητα τούτοις ἀρμόσειν ὑπέλαβες; οὕτως ἀνόητόν ἐστί σοι καὶ φαῦλον, ὡ πάντων ἀνθρώπων ἀμαθέστατε καὶ φιλαπεχθημονέστατε, τὸ λεγόμενον ὑπὸ τῶν ἀγεννεστάτων σῶφρον τουτὶ ψυχάριον, ὁ δὴ σὰ κοσμεῖν καὶ καλλωπίζειν σωφροσύνη χρῆναι νομίζεις; οὐκ ὀρθῶς, ὅτι πρῶτον μὲν ἡ σωφροσύνη ὅ,τι ποτ' ἔστιν οὐκ ἴσμεν, 343 ὄνομα δ' αὐτῆς ἀκούοντες μόνον ἔργον οὐχ ὁρῶμεν. εἰ δ' ὁποῖον σὰ νῦν ἐπιτηδεύεις ἐστίν, ἐπίστασθαι μὲν ὅτι θεοῖς χρὴ δουλεύειν καὶ νόμοις, ἐκ τῶν

your words but by your deeds also that you despise the laws. For indeed it is only by means of those in authority that the laws inspire fear in men; so that he who insults one who is in authority, over and above this tramples on the laws. And that you take pleasure in this sort of behaviour you show clearly on many occasions, but especially in the market-places and theatres; the mass of the people by their clapping and shouting, while those in office show it by the fact that, on account of the sums they have spent on such entertainments, they are more widely known and more talked about by all men than Solon the Athenian ever was on account of his interview with Croesus the king of the Lydians.1 And all of you are handsome and tall and smoothskinned and beardless; for young and old alike you are emulous of the happiness of the Phaeacians, and rather than righteousness you prefer "changes of raiment and warm baths and beds." 2.

"What then?" you answer, "did you really suppose that your boorish manners and savage ways and clumsiness would harmonise with these things? O most ignorant and most quarrelsome of men, is it so senseless then and so stupid, that puny soul of yours which men of poor spirit call temperate, and which you forsooth think it your duty to adorn and deck out with temperance? You are wrong; for in the first place we do not know what temperance is and we hear its name only, while the real thing we cannot see. But if it is the sort of thing that you now practise, if it consists in knowing that men must be enslaved to the gods and the laws, in behaving

<sup>2</sup> Odyssey 8. 249.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> For Solon's visit to Croesus at Sardis cf. Herodotus 1.29.

ίσων δε τοις δμοτίμοις προσφέρεσθαι, και την εν τούτοις ύπεροχὴν φέρειν πραότερον, ἐπιμελεῖσθαι καὶ προνοείν, ὅπως οἱ πένητες ὑπὸ τῶν πλουτούντων ηκιστα άδικήσονται, και ύπερ τούτου πράγματα έχειν, όποια εικός έστι σοι γενέσθαι πολλάκις, ἀπεχθείας, ὀργάς, λοιδορίας είτα καὶ Β ταῦτα φέρειν έγκρατῶς καὶ μὴ χαλεπαίνειν μηδ' ἐπιτρέπειν τῷ θυμῷ, παιδαγωγείν δὲ αὐτόν, ώς ένδέχεται, καὶ σωφρονίζειν εἰ δὲ καὶ τοῦτό τις έργον θείτο σωφροσύνης, ἀπέχεσθαι πάσης ήδονης οὐ λίαν ἀπρεποῦς οὐδ' ἐπονειδίστου δοκούσης ἐν τῷ φανερῷ, πεπεισμένος ὡς οὐκ ἔστιν ίδία σωφρονείν καὶ λάθρα τὸν δημοσία καὶ φανερώς C άκόλαστον είναι θέλοντα καὶ τερπόμενον τοῖς θεάτροις εί δη οὖν ὄντως ή σωφροσύνη τοιοῦτόν έστιν, ἀπόλωλας μεν αὐτός, ἀπολλύεις δε ήμας ούκ ἀνεγομένους ἀκούειν πρώτον ὄνομα δουλείας ούτε πρὸς θεούς ούτε πρὸς νόμους ήδὺ γὰρ ἐν πασι τὸ ἐλεύθερον.

" Ἡ δὲ εἰρωνεία πόση; δεσπότης εἶναι οὐ φὴς οὐδὲ ἀνέχη τοῦτο ἀκούων, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἀγανακτεῖς, ὅστε ἤδη ἔπεισας τοὺς πλείστους ἐθάδας πάλαι D γενομένους ἀφελεῖν ὡς ἐπίφθονον τῆς ἀρχῆς τοῦτο τὸ ὄνομα, δουλεύειν δ' ἡμᾶς ἀναγκάζεις ἄρχουσι καὶ νόμοις. καίτοι πόσφ κρεῖττον ἦν ὀνομάζεσθαι μέν σε δεσπότην, ἔργφ δὲ ἐᾶν ἡμᾶς εἶναι ἐλευθέρους, ὧ τὰ μὲν ὀνόματα πραότατε, πικρότατε 436

with fairness to those of equal rank and bearing with mildness any superiority among them; in studying and taking thought that the poor may suffer no injustice whatever at the hands of the rich; and, to attain this, in putting up with all the annoyances that you will naturally often meet with, hatred, anger, and abuse; and then in bearing these also with firmness and not resenting them or giving way to your anger, but in training yourself as far as possible to practise temperance; and if again this also one defines as the effect of temperance that one abstains from every pleasure even though it be not excessively unbecoming or considered blameworthy when openly pursued, because you are convinced that it is impossible for a man to be temperate in his private life and in secret, if in public and openly he is willing to be licentious and delights in the theatres; if, in short, temperance is really this sort of thing, then you yourself have ruined yourself and moreover you are ruining us, who cannot bear in the first place even to hear the name of slavery, whether it be slavery to the gods or the laws. For sweet is liberty in all things!

"But what an affectation of humility is yours! You say that you are not our master and you will not let yourself be so called, nay more, you resent the idea, so that you have actually persuaded the majority of men who have long grown accustomed to it, to get rid of this word 'Government' as though it were something invidious; and yet you compel us to be enslaved to magistrates and laws. But how much better it would be for you to accept the name of master, but in actual fact to allow us to be free, you who are so very mild about the names we use and so

δὲ τὰ ἔργα; πρὸς δὲ τούτοις ἀποκυαίεις βιαζό- 344 μενος μὲν τοὺς πλουσίους ἐν δικαστηρίοις μετριά-ζειν, τοὺς πένητας δὲ εἴργεις συκοφαντεῖν. ἀφεὶς δὲ τὴν σκηνὴν καὶ τοὺς μίμους καὶ τοὺς ὀρχηστὰς ἀπολώλεκας ἡμῶν τὴν πόλιν, ὥστε οὐδὲν ἡμῶν ἀγαθὸν ὑπάρχει παρὰ σοῦ πλὴν τῆς βαρύτητος, ἡς ἀνεχόμενοι μῆνα ἔβδομον τουτονὶ τὸ μὲν εὔ-χεσθαι πάντως ἀπαλλαγῆναι τοῦ τοσούτου κακοῦ τοῖς περὶ τοὺς τάφους καλινδουμένοις γραδίοις ξυνεχωρήσαμεν, ἡμεῖς δὲ αὐτὸ διὰ τῆς ἡμῶν αὐτῶν εὐτραπελίας ἐξειργασάμεθα βάλλοντές σε τοῖς Β σκώμμασιν ὥσπερ τοξεύμασι. σὰ δέ, ὧ γενναῖε, πῶς ἀνέξη τὰ Περσῶν βέλη, τὰ ἡμέτερα τρέσας σκώμματα;"

Ἰδού, βούλομαι πάλιν ἀπ' ἄλλης ἀρχῆς ἐμαυτῷ λοιδορήσασθαι. "Φοιτᾳς εἰς τὰ ἱερά, δύσκολε καὶ δύστροπε καὶ πάντα μοχθηρέ. συρρεῖ διὰ σὲ τὰ πλήθη πρὸς τὰ τεμένη καὶ μέντοι καὶ οἱ πλείους τῶν ἐν τέλει, καὶ ἀποδέχονταί σε σὺν βοῆ μετὰ κρότων λαμπρῶς ἐν τοῖς τεμένεσιν ὥσπερ ἐν τοῖς θεάτροις. τί οὖν οὐκ ἀγαπᾳς οὐδ' ἐπαινεῖς, ἀλλ' C ἐπιχειρεῖς εἰναι σοφώτερος τὰ τοιαῦτα τοῦ Πυθίου, καὶ δημηγορεῖς ἐν τῷ πλήθει, καὶ καθάπτη τῶν βοώντων πικρῶς αὐτὸ δὴ τοῦτο λέγων, ὡς Ὑμεῖς τῶν θεῶν ἔνεκεν ὀλιγάκις εἰς τὰ τεμένη συνέρχεσθε, συνδραμόντες δὲ δι' ἐμὲ πολλῆς ἀκοσμίας ἀναπίμπλατε τὰ ἱερά. πρέπει δ' ἀν- D δράσι σώφροσι κεκοσμημένως εὕχεσθαι σιγῆ

very strict about the things we do! Then again you harass us by forcing the rich to behave with moderation in the lawcourts, though you keep the poor from making money by informing.¹ And by ignoring the stage and mimes and dancers you have ruined our city, so that we get no good out of you except your harshness; and this we have had to put up with these seven months, so that we have left it to the old crones who grovel among the tombs to pray that we may be entirely rid of so great a curse, but we ourselves have accomplished it by our own ingenious insolence, by shooting our satires at you like arrows. How, noble sir, will you face the darts of Persians, when you take flight at our ridicule? "

Come, I am ready to make a fresh start in abusing "You, sir, go regularly to the temples, illtempered, perverse and wholly worthless as you are! It is your doing that the masses stream into the sacred precincts, yes and most of the magistrates as well, and they give you a splendid welcome, greeting you with shouts and clapping in the precincts as though they were in the theatres. Then why do you not treat them kindly and praise them? Instead of that you try to be wiser in such matters than the Pythian god,<sup>2</sup> and you make harangues to the crowd and with harsh words rebuke those who shout. These are the very words you use to them: 'You hardly ever assemble at the shrines to do honour to the gods, but to do me honour you rush here in crowds and fill the temples with much disorder. Yet it becomes prudent men to pray in orderly

<sup>2</sup> Apollo who was worshipped at Daphne near Antioch.

<sup>1</sup> i.e. bringing false accusations, which was the trade of the sycophant or blackmailer.

παρά τῶν θεῶν αἰτουμένοις τὰ ἀγαθά. τοῦτον οὐκ ἠκροᾶσθε τὸν νόμον Ὁμήρου

Σιγη έφ' ὑμείων—,

οὐδ' ὡς 'Οδυσσεὺς ἐπέσχε τὴν Εὐρύκλειαν ἐκπεπληγμένην ὑπὸ μεγέθους τοῦ κατορθώματος,

Έν θυμφ, γρηῦ, χαῖρε καὶ ἴσχεο μηδ' ὀλόλυζε;

τὰς δὲ δὴ Τρφάδας οὖτι πρὸς τὸν Πρίαμον ἤ τινα τῶν τούτου θυγατέρων ἢ υἱέων, οὐ μὴν οὐδ' αὐτὸν τὸν "Εκτορα· καίτοι τούτφ φησὶν ὡς θεῷ τοὺς 345 Τρῶας εὔχεσθαι· εὐχομένας δὲ οὐκ ἔδειξεν ἐν τῷ ποιήσει οὔτε γυναίκας οὔτε ἄνδρας, ἀλλὰ τῷ 'Αθηνῷ ὀλολυγῷ πᾶσαι, φησί, χεῖρας ἀνέσχον, βαρβαρικὸν μὲν καὶ τοῦτο καὶ γυναιξὶ πρέπον, οὐ μὴν ἀνόσιον πρὸς τοὺς θεοὺς ὥσπερ τὸ παρ' ὑμῶν ποιούμενον. ἐπαινεῖτε γὰρ ἀντὶ τῶν θεῶν τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, μᾶλλον δὲ ἀντὶ τῶν θεῶν τοὺς Β ἀνθρώπους ἡμᾶς κολακεύειν, ἀλλὰ θεραπεύειν σωφρόνως."

'Ιδού, πάλιν έγὼ τὰ συνήθη τεχυιτεύω λεξείδια καὶ οὐδ' ἐμαυτῷ συγχωρῶ φθέγγεσθαι ὡς ἔτυχεν ἀδεῶς καὶ ἐλευθέρως, ἀλλὰ ὑπὸ τῆς συνήθους σκαιότητος καὶ ἐμαυτὸν συκοφαντῶ. ταῦτά τις καὶ τοιαῦτ' ἄν λέγοι πρὸς ἄνδρας οὐ τὰ πρὸς τοὺς ἄρχοντας μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὰ πρὸς τοὺς C θεοὺς ἐλευθέρους εἶναι θέλοντας, ὅπως τις εὔνους

fashion, and to ask blessings from the gods in silence. Have you never heard Homer's maxim, "In silence, to yourselves" 1-, or how Odysseus checked Eurycleia when she was stricken with amazement by the greatness of his success, "Rejoice, old woman, in thy heart, and restrain thyself, and utter no loud cry"?2 And again, Homer did not show us the Trojan women praying to Priam or to any one of his daughters or sons, nay not even to Hector himself (though he does indeed say that the men of Troy were wont to pray to Hector as to a god); but in his poems hè did not show us either women or men in the act of prayer to him, but he says that to Athene all the women lifted up their hands with a loud cry,3 which was in itself a barbaric thing to do and suitable only for women, but at any rate it displayed no impiety to the gods as does your conduct. For you applaud men instead of the gods, or rather instead of the gods you flatter me who am a mere man. But it would be best, I think, not to flatter even the gods but to worship them with temperate hearts."

See there I am again, busy with my usual phrase-making! I do not even allow myself to speak out at random fearlessly and freely, but with my usual awkwardness I am laying information against It is thus and in words like these that one ought to address men who want to be free not only with respect to those who govern them but to the gods also, in order that one may be considered well-disposed towards them, "like an

τόφρ' ὑμεῖς εὕχεσθε Διὶ Κρονίωνι, ἄνακτι σιγή έφ' ύμείων, ίνα μη Τρώές γε πύθωνται. <sup>8</sup> Iliad 6. 301.

<sup>2</sup> Odyssey 22, 411.

44 I

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Iliad 7, 195

αὐτοῖς ὧσπερ πατὴρ ἤπιος νομισθείη, φύσει πονηρός ων ωσπερ έγω. ανέχου τοίνυν αυτων μισούντων καὶ λοιδορούντων λάθρα ἡ καὶ φανερώς, έπειδή κολακεύειν ένόμισας τούς έν τοίς ίεροις δρμή μια 1 σε έπαινουντας, ου γάρ οίμαι διενοήθης όπως άρμόσει των ανδρών ούτε τοίς έπιτηδεύμασιν ούτε τοις βίοις ούτε τοις ήθεσιν. είεν. ἀλλ' ἐκεῖνο τίς ἀνέξεταί σου; καθεύδεις ώς ἐπίπαν νύκτωρ μόνος οὐδ΄ ἔστιν οὐδέν, ὅ σου D τον άγριον και ανήμερον μαλάξει θυμόν αποκέκλεισται δὲ πάση πανταχοῦ πάροδος γλυκυθυμία. καλ τὸ μέγιστον τῶν κακῶν, ὅτι τοιοῦτον ζῶν βίον εὐφραίνη καὶ πεποίησαι τὰς κοινάς κατάρας ήδονήν. είτα άγανακτείς, εί του τὰ τοιαῦτα άκούεις; έξον είδεναι χάριν τοις υπ' ευνοίας έμμελέστερόν σε νουθετοῦσιν ἐν τοῖς ἀναπαίστοις ἀποψιλώσαι μὲν τὰς παρειάς, καλὰ δὲ ἀπὸ σαυτοῦ πρώτον ἀρξάμενον δεικνύειν πάντα τῷ δήμω τω φιλογέλωτι τωδε θεάματα, μίμους, 346 οργηστάς, ηκιστα αισχυνομένας γυναικας, παιδάρια περί κάλλους άμιλλώμενα ταις γυναιξίν, ανδρας απεψιλωμένους ουτι τας γνάθους μόνον, άλλὰ καὶ ἄπαν τὸ σῶμα, λειότεροι τῶν γυναικῶν όπως φαίνοιντο τοις έντυγχάνουσιν, έορτάς, πανηγύρεις, οὔτι μὰ Δία τὰς ἱεράς, ἐν αἶς χρὴ σωφρονείν άλις μεν γάρ εκείνων εστίν, ώσπερ τής

1 δρμη μιά Naber, δρώμενόν Hertlein, MSS.

indulgent father," 1 even though one is by nature an ill-conditioned person like myself: "Bear with them then, when they hate and abuse you in secret or even openly, since you thought that those who applauded you with one accord in the temples were only flattering you. For surely you did not suppose that you would be in harmony with the pursuits or the lives or the temperaments of these men. grant that. But who will bear with this other habit of yours? You always sleep alone at night, and there is no way of softening your savage and uncivilised temper—since all avenues are closed to anything that might sweeten your disposition,—and the worst of all these evils is that you delight in living that sort of life and have laid pleasure under a general ban. Then can you feel aggrieved if you hear yourself spoken of in such terms? No, you ought to feel grateful to those who out of kindness of heart admonish you wittily in anapaestic verse to shave your cheeks smooth, and then, beginning with vourself, first to show to this laughter-loving people all sorts of fine spectacles, mimes, dancers, shameless women. boys who in their beauty emulate women, and men who have not only their jaws shaved smooth but their whole bodies too, so that those who meet them may think them smoother than women; yes and feasts too and general festivals, not, by Zeus, the sacred ones at which one is bound to behave with sobriety. No, we have had enough of those, like the oak tree in the proverb; 2 we are completely

<sup>1</sup> Odyssey 5. 12,



The phrase δρῦς καὶ πέτρα, literally, "the oak tree and the rock" became a proverb for something hackneyed; cf. Hesiod, Theogony 35, ἀλλὰ τίη μοι ταῦτα περὶ δρῦν ἡ περὶ πέτρην;

δρυός, καὶ πολύς ὁ κόρος αὐτῶν. ἔθυσεν ὁ καῖσαρ Β έν τφ του Διὸς ἄπαξ, εἶτα έν τφ τῆς Τύχης, εἰς τὸ τῆς Δήμητρος τρὶς ἐφεξῆς ἐβάδισεν ἐπιλέλησμαι γὰρ εἰς τὸ τῆς Δάφνης ὁσάκις εἰσῆλθον τέμενος, προδοθέν μεν ολιγωρία των φυλάκων, ταις δε των αθέων ανδρών τόλμαις αφανισθέν. ή Σύρων ήκει νουμηνία, καὶ ὁ καῖσαρ αὐθις εἰς Φιλίου Διός είτα ή πάγκοινος ξορτή, καὶ ό καισαρ είς τὸ της Τύχης ἔρχεται τέμενος. έπι- C σχών δὲ τὴν ἀποφράδα πάλιν ἐς Φιλίου Διὸς τὰς εὐγὰς ἀναλαμβάνει κατὰ τὰ πάτρια. καὶ τίς άνέξεται τοσαυτάκις είς ίερα φοιτώντος καίσαρος, έξον απαξ ή δὶς ἐνοχλεῖν τοῖς θεοῖς, ἐπιτελεῖν δὲ τὰς πανηγύρεις ἐκείνας, ὁπόσαι κοιναὶ μέν εἰσι παντί τω δήμω και ων έξεστι μετέχειν οὐ τοις  $\epsilon \pi \iota \sigma \tau a \mu \epsilon \nu o \iota \varsigma \quad \mu \acute{o} \nu o \nu \quad \theta \epsilon o \acute{v} \varsigma, \stackrel{1}{\circ} \stackrel{a}{\circ} \lambda \lambda \grave{a} \quad \kappa a \grave{\iota} \quad \tau o \grave{\iota} \varsigma \quad \mathring{o} \nu^2$ έστιν ή πόλις πλήρης; ήδονή δὲ πολλή καὶ γάριτες, όποίας ἄν τις εὐφραίνοιτο διηνεκώς καρπούμενος, δρών δρχουμένους ἄνδρας καὶ παι- D δάρια καὶ γύναια πολλά.

"Όταν οὖν ταῦτα λογίσωμαι, μακαρίζω μὲν ὑμᾶς τῆς εὐδαιμονίας, ἐμαυτῷ δὲ οὐκ ἄχθομαι·

μόνον θεούs Hertlein suggests, θεούs MSS.
 τοῖs &ν Naber, &ν Hertlein, MSS.

surfeited with them. The Emperor sacrificed once in the temple of Zeus, then in the temple of Fortune; he visited the temple of Demeter three times in succession." (I have in fact forgotten how many times I entered the shrine of Daphne, which had been first abandoned owing to the carelessness of its guardians, and then destroyed by the audacious acts of godless men.1) "The Syrian New Year arrived, and again the Emperor went to the temple of Zeus the Friendly One. Then came the general festival, and the Emperor went to the shrine of Fortune. Then, after refraining on the forbidden day,2 again he goes to the temple of Zeus the Friendly One, and offers up prayers according to the custom of our ancestors. Now who could put up with an. Emperor who goes to the temples so often, when it is in his power to disturb the gods only once or twice, and to celebrate the general festivals which are for all the people in common, those in which not only men whose profession it is to have knowledge of the gods can take part, but also the people who have crowded into the city? For pleasure is here in abundance, and delights whose fruits one could enjoy continuously; for instance the sight of men and pretty boys dancing, and any number of charming women."

When I take all this into account, I do indeed congratulate you on your good fortune, though I do

<sup>2</sup> Literally the "day not to be mentioned," i.e. "unholy day," nefandus dies, on which business was suspended.

Digitized by Google

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The Christians invaded the shrine of Apollo at Daphne and the priests of Apollo abandoned it to them. Julian destroyed the Christian Church there and restored the worship of Apollo.

φίλα γάρ ἐστί μοι κατά τινα θεὸν ἴσως ταῦτα. διόπερ οὐδ' ἀγανακτῶ, εὖ ἴστε, τοῖς δυσχεραίνουσί μου τῶ βίω καὶ τῆ προαιρέσει. προστίθημι δ' αύτὸς ὅσα δυνατόν ἐστί μοι τοῖς εἰς ἐμαυτὸν σκώμμασι μειζόνως έπικαταχέων έμαυτοῦ ταυτασί τὰς λοιδορίας, δς ὑπὸ ἀφροσύνης οὐ συνῆκα, 347 ποταπον έξ άργης το τησδε της πόλεως ήθος, καὶ ταῦτα τῶν ἡλικιωτῶν τῶν ἐμῶν, ὡς ἐμαυτὸν πείθω, βιβλία ἀνελίξας οὐδενὸς ἀριθμὸν ἐλάττω. λέγεταί τοί ποτε τὸν ἐπώνυμον τῆσδε τῆς πόλεως βασιλέα, μάλλον δὲ οὖπερ ἐπώνυμος ήδε ἡ πόλις συνωκίσθη πεπόλισται 1 μεν γάρ ύπο Σελεύκου, τούνομα δὲ ἔχει ἀπὸ τοῦ Σελεύκου παιδός δν δή φασι δι' ὑπερβολὴν άβρότητος καὶ τρυφης ἐρῶντα Β άεὶ καὶ ἐρώμενον τέλος ἄδικον ἔρωτα τῆς ἑαυτοῦ μητρυιάς έρασθήναι κρύπτειν δ' έθέλοντα τὸ πάθος οὐ δύνασθαι, τὸ σῶμα δ' αὐτῷ κατὰ μικρον τηκόμενον άφανως οίχεσθαι, και ύπορρείν τὰς δυνάμεις, καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα ἔλαττον εἶναι τοῦ συνήθους. ἐώκει δ' οίμαι τὰ 2 κατ' αὐτὸν αἰνίγματι, σαφή μεν ούκ εχούσης αιτίαν τής νόσου. μαλλον δε οὐδ' αὐτης, ητις ποτέ ἐστι, φαινομένης, Ο έναργούς δ' ούσης της περί το μειράκιον άσθενείας. ἐνθάδε μέγας ἄθλος ἰατρῶ προυτέθη τῷ Σαμίφ την νόσον, ητις ποτέ έστιν, έξευρείν. ό δὲ ὑπονοήσας ἐκ τῶν Ὁμήρου, τίνες ποτέ εἰσιν

<sup>2</sup> τà Hertlein suggests, τὸ MSS.

<sup>1</sup> πεπόλισται Cobet, Hertlein approves, πεποίηται MSS.

not reproach myself. For perhaps it is some god who has made me prefer my own ways. Be assured then that I have no grievance against those who quarrel with my way of life and my choice. I myself add, as far as I can, to the sarcasms against myself and with a more liberal hand I pour down on my own head these abusive charges. For it was due to my own folly that I did not understand what has been the temper of this city from the beginning; and that too though I am convinced that I have turned over quite as many books as any man of my own age. You know of course the tale that is told about the king who gave his name to this city-or rather whose name the city received when it was colonised, for it was founded by Seleucus, though it takes its name from the son 1 of Seleucus-; they say 2 then that out of excessive softness and luxury the latter was constantly falling in love and being loved, and finally he conceived a dishonourable passion for his own step-mother. And though he wished to conceal his condition he could not, and little by little his body began to waste away and to become transparent, and his powers to wane, and his breathing was feebler than usual. But what could be the matter with him was. I think, a sort of riddle. since his malady had no visible cause, or rather it did not even appear what was its nature, though the vouth's weakness was manifest. Then the physician of Samos 3 was set a difficult problem, namely to discover what was the nature of the malady. Now he, suspecting from the words of Homer 4 what is

Digitized by Google

i.e. Antiochus. 2 cf. Plutarch, Demetrius.

<sup>3</sup> i.e. Erasistratus.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> The phrase occurs in Hesiod, Works and Days 66, but not in Homer.

αί γυιοβόροι μελεδώναι, καὶ ὅτι πολλάκις οὐκ ἀσθένεια σώματος, ἀλλ' ἀρρωστία ψυχῆς αἰτία γίγνεται τηκεδόνος τῷ σώματι, καὶ τὸ μειράκιον όρων ύπό τε ήλικίας και συνηθείας οὐκ ἀναφρόδιτον, όδον ετράπετο τοιαύτην επὶ τὴν τοῦ νοσήματος θήραν. καθίζει πλησίον της κλίνης ἀφορών D είς τὸ πρόσωπον τοῦ μειρακίου, παριέναι κελεύσας καλούς τε καὶ καλάς ἀπὸ τῆς βασιλίδος ἀρξαμένους.  $\dot{\eta}$  δ' ώς  $\dot{\eta}\lambda\theta\epsilon\nu$ ,  $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\iota\sigma\kappa\epsilon$ ψομένη  $\delta\hat{\eta}\theta\epsilon\nu$ αὐτόν, αὐτίκα ἐδίδου τὰ συνθήματα τοῦ πάθους ό νεανίας, ασθμα των θλιβομένων ήφίει, επέχειν γάρ αὐτὸ κινούμενον καίπερ σφόδρα εθέλων οὐχ οίός τε ην, καὶ ταραχη ην τοῦ πνεύματος καὶ πολύ περί τὸ πρόσωπον ἐρύθημα. ταῦτα ὁρῶν 348 ό ιατρὸς προσάγει τῷ στέρνω τὴν χείρα, καὶ έπήδα δεινώς ή καρδία καὶ έξω ίετο. άττα έπασχεν εκείνης παρούσης επεί δε άπηλθεν, επιόντων άλλων, άτρέμας είχε και ην δμοιος τοις οὐδὲν πάσχουσι. συνιδών δὲ τὸ πάθος δ Έρασίστρατος φράζει πρὸς τὸν βασιλέα, καὶ δς ύπὸ τοῦ φιλόπαις είναι παραχωρεῖν ἔφη τῷ παιδί της γαμετής. ὁ δὲ αὐτίκα μὲν ηρνήσατο. τελευτήσαντος δὲ τοῦ πατρὸς μικρὸν ὕστερον, ην πρότερον διδομένην αὐτῷ χάριν εὐγενῶς ηρνήθη, μάλα κραταιώς μετεδίωξεν.

'Αντιόχφ μεν δη ταθτα εποιήθη. τοις δ' απ' Β εκείνου γενομένοις οὐ νέμεσις ζηλοθν τον οἰκιστην

the nature of "cares that devour the limbs," and that in many cases it is not a bodily weakness but an infirmity of soul that causes a wasting of the body; and seeing moreover that the youth was very susceptible to love because of his time of life and his habits, he took the following way of tracking down the disease. He sat near the youth's couch and watched his face, after ordering handsome youths and women to walk past him, beginning with the queen 1 herself. Now when she entered, apparently to see how he was, the young man at once began to show the symptoms of his malady. He breathed like one who is being choked; for though he was very anxious to control his agitated breathing, he could not, but it became disordered, and a deep blush spread over his face. The physician on seeing this laid his hand to his breast, and found that his heart was beating terribly fast and was trying to burst forth from his breast. Such were his symptoms while she was present; but when she had gone away and others came in he remained calm and was like a man in a normal state of health. Then Erasistratus saw what ailed him and told the king, and he out of love for his son said that he would give up his wife to him. Now the youth for the moment refused; but when his father died not long after, he sought with the greatest vehemence the favour which he had so honourably refused when it was first offered to him.2

Now since this was the conduct of Antiochus, I have no right to be angry with his descendants when

**4**49

VOL. II.

G G

Stratonice.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In Plutarch's version Antiochus married Stratonice during his father's lifetime.

ή τὸν ἐπώνυμον. Ι ὅσπερ γὰρ ἐν τοῖς φυτοῖς εἰκός έστι διαδίδοσθαι μέχρι πολλοῦ τὰς ποιότητας, ίσως δὲ καὶ ἐπίπαν ὅμοια τὰ μετὰ ταῦτα τοῖς έξ ων έβλάστησε φύεσθαι, ούτω καὶ ἐπὶ των ανθρώπων είναι είκὸς παραπλήσια τὰ ήθη των άπογόνων τοῖς προγόνοις. ἐγώ τοι καὶ αὐτὸς έγνων 'Αθηναίους 'Ελλήνων φιλοτιμοτάτους καὶ C φιλανθρωποτάτους καίτοι τοῦτό γε ἐπιεικῶς ἐν πασιν είδον τοις "Ελλησιν, έχω δ' ύπερ αὐτων είπεῖν, ώς καὶ φιλόθεοι μάλιστα πάντων εἰσὶ καὶ δεξιοὶ τὰ πρὸς τοὺς ξένους, καθόλου μὲν "Ελληνες πάντες, αὐτῶν δ' Ελλήνων πλέον τοῦτο έχω μαρτυρείν 'Αθηναίοις. εἰ δὲ ἐκείνοι διασώζουσιν είκονα της παλαιάς έν τοις ήθεσιν άρετης, είκὸς δήπουθεν τὸ αὐτὸ ὑπάρχειν καὶ Σύροις καὶ ᾿Αραβίοις καὶ Κελτοῖς καὶ Θραξὶ καὶ Παίοσι καὶ τοῖς ἐν μέσφ κειμένοις Θρακῶν καὶ Παιόνων ἐπ' αὐταῖς Ἰστρου ταῖς ἠόσι D Μυσοίς, όθεν δή καὶ τὸ γένος ἐστί μοι παν άγροικου, αὐστηρόυ, ἀδέξιου, ἀναφρόδιτου, ἐμμένον τοις κριθείσιν άμετακινήτως ά δή πάντα έστὶ δείγματα δεινής άγροικίας.

Αλτοθμαι τοίνυν ύπερ εμαυτοθ πρώτον συγγνώμην, εν μέρει δε και υμίν νέμω τα πάτρια ζηλοθσιν, οὐδ' εν ονείδει προφέρομαι το

Ψεῦσταί τ' ὀρχησταί τε χοροιτυπίησιν ἄριστοι, 349 τοὐναντίον δὲ ἀντ' ἐγκωμίων ὑμῖν προσεῖναί

1 ἐπώνυμον Hertlein suggests, δμώνυμον MSS.

they emulate their founder or him who gave his. name to the city. For just as in the case of plants it is natural that their qualities should be transmitted for a long time, or rather that, in general, the succeeding generation should resemble its ancestors; so too in the case of human beings it is natural that the morals of descendants should resemble those of their ancestors. I myself, for instance. have found that the Athenians are the most ambitious for honour and the most humane all the Greeks. And indeed I have observed that these qualities exist in an admirable degree among all the Greeks, and I can say for them that more than all other nations they love the gods, and are hospitable to strangers; I mean all the Greeks generally, but among them the Athenians above all, as I can bear witness. And if they still preserve in their characters the image of their ancient virtue. surely it is natural that the same thing should be true of the Syrians also, and the Arabs and Celts and Thracians and Paeonians, and those who dwell between the Thracians and Paeonians, I mean the Mysians on the very banks of the Danube, from whom my own family is derived, a stock wholly boorish, austere, awkward, without charm and abiding immovably by its decisions; all of which qualities are proofs of terrible boorishness.

I therefore ask for forgiveness, in the first place for myself, and in my turn I grant it to you also since you emulate the manners of your forefathers, nor do I bring it against you as a reproach when I say that you are "Liars and dancers, well skilled to dance in a chorus"; on the contrary it is in the

1 Iliad 24. 261.

φημι πατρίων ζήλον ἐπιτηδευμάτων. ἐπεὶ καὶ "Ομηρος ἐπαινῶν τὸν Αὐτόλυκόν φησι περιεῖναι πάντων

Κλεπτοσύνη θ' δρκφ τε.

καὶ ἐμαυτοῦ τὴν σκαιότητα καὶ τὴν ἀμαθίαν καὶ τὴν δυσκολίαν καὶ τὸ μὴ ῥαδίως μαλάττεσθαι Β μηδὲ ἐπὶ τοῖς δεομένοις ἡ τοῖς ἐξαπατῶσι τὰ ἐμαυτοῦ ποιεῖσθαι μηδὲ ταῖς βοαῖς εἴκειν καὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα στέργω ὀνείδη. πότερα μὲν οὖν ἐστι κουφότερα, θεοῖς ἴσως δῆλον, ἐπείπερ ἀνθρώπων οὐδεὶς οἶός τε ἡμῖν ἐστιν ὑπὲρ τῶν διαφορῶν βραβεῦσαι πεισόμεθα γὰρ οὐδαμῶς αὐτῷ διὰ φιλαυτίαν, θαυμάζειν γὰρ εἰκὸς τὰ ἑαυτοῦ ἕκαστον, ἀτιμάζειν δὲ τὰ παρὰ τοῖς ἄλλοις. ὁ δὲ τῷ τὰ ἐναντία ζηλοῦντι νέμων συγγνώμην εἰναί μοι δοκεῖ πραότατος.

Έγω δὲ ἐννοήσας εὐρίσκω καὶ ἔτερα δεινὰ C ἐμαυτὸν εἰργασμένον. πόλει γὰρ προσιων ἐλευθέρα, τὸν αὐχμὸν τῶν τριχῶν οὐκ ἀνεχομένη, ὥσπερ οἱ κουρέων ἀποροῦντες ἄκαρτος καὶ βαθυγένειος εἰσέδραμον ἐνόμισας ᾶν Σμικρίνην ὁρῶν ἡ Θρασυλέοντα, δύσκολον πρεσβύτην ἡ στρατιώτην ἀνόητον, ἐξὸν φανῆναι τῷ καλλωπισμῷ παῖδα ὡραῖον καὶ γενέσθαι μειράκιον, εἰ μὴ τὴν ἡλικίαν, τὸν τρόπον γε καὶ τὴν ἀβρότητα τοῦ προσώπου. D

place of a panegyric that I ascribe to you emulation of the practice of your forefathers. For Homer too praising Autolycus when he says that he surpassed all men "in stealing and perjury." 1 And as for my own awkwardness and ignorance and ill-temper, and my inability to be influenced, or to mind my own business when people beg me to do so or try to deceive me and that I cannot yield to their clamour-even such reproaches I gladly accept. But whether your ways or mine are more supportable is perhaps clear to the gods, for among men there is no one capable of arbitrating in our disagreement. For such is our self-love that we shall never believe him, since everyone of us naturally admires his own ways and despises those of other men. In fact he who grants indulgence to one whose aims are the opposite of his own is, in my opinion, the most considerate of men.

But now I come to ponder the matter I find that I have committed yet other terrible sins. For though I was coming to a free city which cannot tolerate unkempt hair, I entered it unshaven and with a long beard, like men who are at a loss for a barber. One would have thought it was some Smicrines 2 he saw, or some Thrasyleon, some ill-tempered old man or crazy soldier, when by beautifying myself I might have appeared as a blooming boy and transformed myself into a youth, if not in years, at any rate in manners and effeminacy of features. "You do not know," you answer, "how to mix with people, and

<sup>1</sup> Odyssey 19, 396.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Smicrines is a typical name in New Comedy for an avaricious old man; Thrasyleon is said to have been used by Menander as the name of a boasting soldier, "miles gloriosus."

εί του Θεόγνιδος, οὐδὲ μιμή τὸν ἀφομοιούμενον ταις πέτραις πολύπουν, άλλ' ή λεγομένη Μυκόνιος άγροικία τε καὶ άμαθία καὶ άβελτηρία πρὸς πάντας ἐπιτηδεύεται παρὰ σοῦ. λέληθέ  $\sigma \epsilon \ \tilde{o} \tau \iota^{1} \ \pi o \lambda \lambda o \hat{v} \ \delta \epsilon \hat{\iota} \ \tau a \hat{v} \tau a \ \epsilon \hat{\iota} v a \iota \ K \epsilon \lambda \tau o \hat{\iota} \ \kappa a \hat{\iota}$ Θράκες καὶ Ἰλλυριοί; οὐχ ὁράς, ὁπόσα μὲν έν τη πόλει ταύτη καπηλεία; σύ δὲ ἀπεγθάνη 350 τοις καπήλοις οὐ ξυγχωρών ὁπόσου βούλονται πωλείν αὐτοὺς 2 τῷ δήμω τὰ ἐπιτήδεια καὶ τοίς έπιδημούσιν. οἱ δὲ τοὺς κεκτημένους τὴν γῆν αιτιώνται. σύ δὲ καὶ τούτους ἐχθρούς ποιεῖ σαυτώ τὰ δίκαια ποιεῖν ἀναγκάζων. οἱ δὲ ἐν τέλει της πόλεως αμφοίν μετέχοντες ταίν ζημίαιν. ὥσπερ ολμάι πρότερον ἔχαιρον διχόθεν καρπούμενοι τὰς ἀφελείας, καὶ ὡς κεκτημένοι Β καὶ ώς καπηλεύοντες, τὰ νῦν εἰκότως λυποῦνται δι' αμφοτέρων αφηρημένοι τας επικερδείας. ό δὲ τῶν Σύρων δημος οὐκ ἔγων μεθύειν οὐδὲ κορδακίζειν άγθεται. σὺ δὲ σῖτον ἄφθονον παρέγων οίει τρέφειν αὐτοὺς ίκανῶς. ἐκεῖνο δέ σου χαρίεν, ὅτι οὐδὲ ὅπως ἰχθὺς ἐν τῆ πόλει πετραῖος έσται σκοπείς άλλά καὶ πρώην μεμφομένου τινός, ώς οὖτε ἰχθυδίων οὖτε ὀρνίθων πολλών

<sup>2</sup> αὐτοὺs Reiske, αὐτοῖς Hertlein, MSŚ.

<sup>1</sup> σε δτι-δεί Cobet, σε-δείν Hertlein, MSS.

you cannot approve of the maxim of Theognis, 1 for you do not imitate the polypus which takes on the colours of the rocks. Nay rather you behave to all men with the proverbial Myconian 2 boorishness and ignorance and stupidity. Are you not aware that we here are far from being Celts or Thracians or Illyrians? Do you not see what a number of shops there are in this city? But you are hated by the shopkeepers because you do not allow them to sell provisions to the common people and those who are visiting the city at a price as high as they please. The shopkeepers blame the landowners for the high prices; but you make these men also your enemies, by compelling them to do what is just. Again, those who hold office in the city are subject to both penalties; I mean that just as, before you came, they obviously used to enjoy profits from both sources, both as landowners and as shopkeepers, so naturally they are now aggrieved on both accounts, since they have been robbed of their profits from both sources. Then the whole body of Syrian citizens are discontented because they cannot get drunk and dance the cordax.8 You, however, think that you are feeding them well enough if you provide them with plenty of corn. Another charming thing about you is that you do not even take care that the city shall have shell-fish. Nay more, when someone complained the other day that neither shell-fish nor much poultry could be found in the market, you laughed very maliciously and said that a

<sup>1</sup> Theognis 215 foll. advises men to imitate the adaptability of the polypus.

<sup>2</sup> Mykonos was an island in the Cyclades whose inhabitants were proverbial for poverty and greed.

3 The cordax was a lascivious dance.

εύρισκομένων εν άγορά, τωθαστικόν μάλα εγέ- C λασας, ἄρτου καὶ οἴνου καὶ ἐλαίου τῆ σώφρονι πόλει δείν φάμενος, κρεών δ' ήδη τη τρυφώση. τὸ γὰρ καὶ ἰχθύων καὶ ὀρνιθίων λόγον ποιεῖσθαι πέρα τρυφής είναι καὶ ής ούδε τοῖς εν Ἰθάκη μνηστήρσι μετήν ἀσελγείας. ὅτφ δὲ οὐκ ἐν ήδονη κρέα θεια καὶ προβάτεια σιτείσθαι, των οσπρίων άπτόμενος εὖ πράξει. ταῦτα ἐνόμισας Θραξὶ νομοθετείν τοις σεαυτού πολίταις ή τοις D άναισθήτοις Γαλάταις, οί σε έπαιδοτρίβησαν καθ' ήμων "πρίνινον, σφενδάμνινον," οὐκέτι μέντοι καὶ "Μαραθωνομάχον," ἀλλ' Αχαρνέα μεν εξ ήμισείας, ἀηδή δ' ἄνδρα παντάπασι καὶ άνθρωπον άχαριν. οὐ κρεῖττον ἢν όδωδέναι μύρων την αγοράν βαδίζοντός σου και παίδας ήγεισθαι καλούς, είς οθς ἀποβλέψουσιν οί πολίται, καὶ χορούς γυναικών, όποιοι παρ' ήμιν ίστανται καθ' έκάστην ήμέραν;"

Έμε δε ύγρον βλέπειν ριπτούντα πανταχού 351 τὰ ὅμματα, ὅπως ὑμῖν καλός, οὔτι τὴν ψυχήν, ἀλλὰ τὸ πρόσωπον ὀφθείην, ὁ τρόπος οὐ συγχωρεί. ἔστι γάρ, ὡς ὑμεῖς κρίνετε, ψυχῆς ἀληθινὸν κάλλος ὑγρότης βίου. ἐμὲ δὲ ὁ παιδαγωγὸς ἐδίδασκεν εἰς γῆν βλέπειν ἐς διδασκάλου φοιτώντα θέατρον δ' οὐκ εἶδον πρὶν μᾶλλον κομῆσαι τῆς

well-conducted city needs bread, wine and olive oil, but meat only when it is growing luxurious.1 For you said that even to speak of fish and poultry is the extreme of luxury and of profligacy such as was beyond the reach of even the suitors in Ithaca; and that anyone who did not enjoy eating pork and mutton 2 would fare very well if he took to vegetables.3 You must have thought that you were laying down these rules for Thracians, your own fellow-citizens, or for the uncultured people of Gaul who-so much the worse for us !-trained you to be 'a heart of maple, a heart of oak,' though not indeed 'one who fought at Marathon' also, but rather to be half of you an Acharnian and altogether an unpleasant person and an ungracious fellow. Would it not be better that the market place should be fragrant with myrrh when you walk there and that you should be followed by a troop of handsome boys at whom the citizens could stare, and by choruses of women like those that exhibit themselves every day in our city?"

No, my temperament does not allow me to look wanton, casting my eyes in all directions in order that in your sight I may appear beautiful, not indeed in soul but in face. For, in your judgment, true beauty of soul consists in a wanton life. I, however, was taught by my tutor to look on the ground when I was on my way to school; and as for a theatre, I never saw one until I had more hair on my chin

1 Plato, Republic 372 E.

3 Literally "pulse."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The suitors of Penelope lived on pork and mutton.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Aristophanes, Acharnians 180 uses these words to describe the older, more robust generation of Athenians.

κεφαλής τὸ γένειον, ἐν ἐκείνω δὲ τῆς ἡλικίας ἰδία μέν και κατ' έμαυτον οὐδέποτε, τρίτον δὲ ἡ τέταρτον, εὖ ἴστε, Πατρόκλφ ἐπίηρα φέρων ἄρχων Β έπέταττεν οίκειος ων έμοι και άναγκαιος έτύγχανον δὲ ἰδιώτης ἔτι· σύγγνωτε οὖν ἐμοί· δίδωμι γάρ ον άντ' έμου δικαιότερον μισήσετε τον φιλαπεγθήμονα παιδαγωγόν, δς με καὶ τότε ελύπει μίαν όδον ιέναι διδάσκων και νῦν αἴτιός ἐστί μοι της πρός ύμας ἀπεχθείας, ἐνεργασάμενος τη ψυχή Ο καὶ ὥσπερ ἐντυπώσας ὅπερ ἐγὰ μὲν οὐκ. ἐβουλόμην τότε, ὁ δὲ ὡς δή τι χαρίεν ποιῶν μάλα προθύμως ένετίθει, καλών οίμαι σεμνότητα την άγροικίαν καὶ σωφροσύνην τὴν ἀναισθησίαν, ἀνδρείαν δὲ τὸ μὴ εἴκειν ταῖς ἐπιθυμίαις μηδ' εὐδαίμονα ταύτη γίνεσθαι. ἔφη δέ μοι πολλάκις, εὖ ἴστε, ναὶ μὰ Δία καὶ μούσας, ὁ παιδαγωγὸς ἔτι παιδαρίω κομιδή, Μή σε παραπειθέτω τὸ πλήθος τῶν ἡλικιωτῶν ἐπὶ τὰ θέατρα φερόμενον ὀρεχθῆναί D ποτε ταυτησί της θέας. ίπποδρομίας ἐπιθυμεῖς; έστι παρ' 'Ομήρφ δεξιώτατα πεποιημένη λαβών έπέξιθι τὸ βιβλίον. τοὺς παντομίμους ἀκούεις ορχηστάς; ἔα χαίρειν αὐτούς ἀνδρικώτερον παρὰ τοις Φαίαξιν όρχειται τὰ μειράκια σὸ δ' έχεις κιθαρφδον τον Φήμιον καὶ ώδον τον Δημόδοκον.

than on my head,1 and even at that age it was never on my own account and by my own wish, but three or four times, you must know, the governor who was my kinsman and near relative, "doing a favour to Patroclus," ordered me to attend; it was while I was still a private individual.2 Therefore forgive me. For I hand over to you instead of myself one whom you will more justly detest, I mean that curmudgeon my tutor who even then used to harass me by teaching me to walk in one straight path 3 and now he is responsible for my quarrel with you. It was he who wrought in my soul and as it were carved therein what I did not then desire, though he was very zealous in implanting it, as though he were producing some charming characteristic; and boorishness he called dignity, lack of taste he called sobriety, and not yielding to one's desires or achieving happiness by that means he called manliness. I assure you, by Zeus and the Muses, that while I was still a mere boy my tutor would often say to me: "Never let the crowd of your playmates who flock to the theatres lead you into the mistake of craving for such spectacles as these. Have you a passion for horse races? There is one in Homer,4 very cleverly described. Take the book and study it. Do you hear them talking about dancers in pantomime? Leave them alone! Among the Phaeacians the youths dance in more manly fashion. And for citharode b you have Phemius; for singer Demodocus. Moreover

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Xenophon, Symposium 4. 28.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> i.e. before he had been appointed Caesar. <sup>3</sup> cf. 352 c.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> The chariot race in *Iliad* 23.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> The citharode played and sang to the lyre: Phemius was at the court of Odysseus in Ithaca; Demodocus in Phaeacia.

ἔστι καὶ φυτὰ παρ' αὐτῷ πολλὰ τερπνότερα ἀκοῦσαι τῶν ὁρωμένων

Δήλφ δή ποτε τοίον 'Απόλλωνος παρά βωμὸν Φοίνικος νέον ἔρνος ἀνερχόμενον ἐνόησα.

3::

καὶ ἡ δενδρήεσσα τῆς Καλυψοῦς νῆσος καὶ τὰ τῆς Κίρκης σπήλαια καὶ ὁ ᾿Αλκίνου κῆπος· εὖ ἴσθι, τούτων οὐδὲν ὄψει τερπνότερον.

Αρα ποθείτε καὶ τοὔνομα ὑμῖν φράσω τοῦ παιδαγωγού, καὶ ὅστις ὢν γένος ταῦτα ἔλεγε; βάρβαρος νη θεούς και θεάς, Σκύθης μέν τὸ γένος, όμώνυμος δε τοῦ τὸν Ξέρξην ἀναπείσαντος ἐπὶ τὴν Ελλάδα στρατεῦσαι, καὶ τὸ πολυθρύλητον τοῦτο δὴ πρὸ μηνῶν μὲν εἴκοσι προσκυνούμενον Β ονομα, νυνὶ δὲ προφερόμενον ἀντ' ἀδικήματος καὶ ονείδους, εὐνοῦχος ην, ὑπὸ τώμῷ τεθραμμένος πάππω, την μητέρα την έμην ὅπως ἀγάγοι διὰ τῶν 'Ομήρου καὶ 'Ησιόδου ποιημάτων. ἐπεὶ δ' έκείνη πρώτον έμε καὶ μόνον τεκούσα μησίν ύστερον ολίγοις έτελεύτησεν ύπὸ τῆς ἀμήτορος παρθένου πολλών συμφορών ἐκκλαπείσα κόρη C καὶ νέα, μετ' ἐνιαυτὸν ἔβδομον αὐτῷ παρεδόθην. ούτος έξ έκείνου ταῦτα ἀνέπεισεν ἄγων ές διδασκάλου μίαν όδόν άλλην δ' οὖτ' αὐτὸς εἰδέναι

there are in Homer many plants more delightful to hear of than those that we can see: 'Even so did I once see the young shoot of a date palm springing up near the altar of Apollo on Delos.' I And consider the wooded island of Calypso and the caves of Circe and the garden of Alcinous; be assured that you will never see anything more delightful than these."

And now do you want me to tell you also my tutor's name and the nationality of the man who used to say these things? He was a barbarian, by the gods and goddesses; by birth he was a Scythian, and he had the same name 2 as the man who persuaded Xerxes to invade Greece. Moreover he was a eunuch, a word which, twenty months ago,8 was constantly heard and revered, though it is now applied as an insult and a term of abuse. He had been brought up under the patronage of my grandfather, in order that he might instruct my mother 4 in the poems of Homer and Hesiod. And since she, after giving birth to me her first and only child, died a few months later, snatched away while she was still a young girl by the motherless maiden 5 from so many misfortunes that were to come, I was handed over to him after my seventh year. From that time he won me over to these views of his, and led me to school by one straight path; and since

<sup>1</sup> Odysseus thus refers to Nausicaa in Odyssey 6. 162.

<sup>4</sup> Basilina.

<sup>5</sup> Athene.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> i.e. Mardonius; it was a Sophistic mannerism to use such a periphrasis instead of giving the name directly; see vol. i. *Introduction*, p. xi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Constantius was under the influence of the powerful eunuchs of his court; they had been expelled by Julian, but Mardonius was an exception to his class.

θέλων οὖτ' ἐμοὶ βαδίζειν ξυγχωρών ἐποίησεν ἀπεχθάνεσθαί με πᾶσιν ὑμῖν. ἀλλ', εἰ δοκεῖ, σπεισώμεθα πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐγώ τε καὶ ὑμεῖς τὴν ἀπέχθειαν λύσαντες. οὔτε γὰρ ἠπίστατο πρὸς ύμας αφιξόμενον ουτ', εί τὰ μάλιστα φοιταν μέλλοιμι, ὅτι καὶ ἄρχων προσεδόκα, καὶ τοσαύτην Β άρχήν, ὅσην ἔδωκαν οἱ θεοί, πολλὰ ὁμοῦ βιασάμενοι, πείσθητέ μοι, καὶ τὸν διδόντα καὶ τὸν δεχόμενον. εφκει γαρ ήμων οὐδέτερος εθέλειν ούτε ο διδούς την τιμην η χάριν η δ,τι φίλον υμίν αὐτὸ ὀνομάζειν δοῦναι, καὶ ὁ λαμβάνων, ὡς ἴσασιν οί θεοί πάντες, άληθως ήρνείτο. και δή τοῦτο μέν όπη τοις θεοις φίλον έχει τε και έξει. τυχὸν δὲ ό παιδαγωγός εἰ προύγνω τοῦτο, πολλην αν ἐποιή- 3% σατο προμήθειαν, ὅπως ὅ, τι μάλιστα ὑμῖν φανείην κεχαρισμένος.

Είτα οὐκ ἔξεστιν ἀποθέσθαι νῦν καὶ μεταμαθεῖν εἴ τι πρότερον ἡμῖν ἄγροικον ἡθος ἐνετράφη; εΘος, φασί, δευτέρη φύσις· φύσει μάχεσθαι δ' ἔργον, ἐτῶν τριάκοντα μελέτην ἀφεῖναι παγχάλετον ἄλλως τε καὶ μετὰ τοσαύτης ἐγγενομένην τῆς χαλεπότητος· ἐμοὶ δὲ ἤδη πλείω τούτων ἐστίν. Εἰεν· ἀλλὰ τί παθὼν αὐτὸς ἐπιχειρεῖς ἀκροᾶσθαι Β περὶ τῶν συμβολαίων καὶ δικάζειν; οὐ γὰρ δὴ καὶ τοῦτό σε ὁ παιδαγωγὸς ἐδίδασκεν, δς οὐδ' εἰ ἄρξεις ἡπίστατο. Δεινὸς δὲ ἀνέπεισε γέρων, δν καὶ ὑμεῖς 462

neither he himself desired to know any other nor allowed me to travel by any other path, it is he who has caused me to be hated by all of you. However, if you agree, let us make a truce with him, you and I, and make an end of our quarrel. For he neither knew that I should visit you nor did he anticipate that, even supposing I was likely to come here, it would be as a ruler, and that too over so great an empire as the gods bestowed on me; though they did not do so, believe me, without using great compulsion both towards him who offered and him who accepted it. For neither of us had the air of being willing; since he who offered that honour or favour or whatever you may please to call it, was unwilling to bestow it, while he who received it was sincere in steadily refusing it. This matter, however, is and shall be as the gods will. But perhaps if my tutor had foreseen this he would have exercised much forethought to the end that I might, as far as possible, seem agreeable in your eyes.

What then, you will ask, is it not possible even now for me to lay aside my character, and to repent of the boorish temper that was bred in me in earlier days? Habit, as the saying goes, is second nature. But to fight with nature is hard; and to shake off the training of thirty years is very difficult, especially when it was carried on with such painful effort, and I am already more than thirty years old. "Well and good," you answer, "but what is the matter with you that you try to hear and decide cases about contracts? For surely your tutor did not teach you this also, since he did not even know whether you would govern." Yes, it was that terrible old man who convinced me that I ought to do so;

ώς δντα μάλιστα αἰτιώτατον τῶν ἐμῶν ἐπιτηδευμάτων ὀρθώς ποιούντες ξυλλοιδορείτέ μοι, καὶ τοῦτον δ', εὖ ἴστε, ὑπ' ἄλλων ἐξηπατημένον. ονόματα ήκει προς ύμας πολλάκις κωμφδούμενα, Πλάτων καὶ Σωκράτης καὶ Αριστοτέλης καὶ Θεόφραστος. ἐκείνοις ὁ γέρων οὖτος πεισθεὶς ὑπ' C άφροσύνης, έπειτα έμε νέον εύρων, έραστην λόγων, άνέπεισεν, ώς, εί τὰ πάντα ἐκείνων ζηλωτής γενοίμην, αμείνων έσομαι των μέν άλλων ανθρώπων ζοως οὐδενός οὐ γὰρ είναί μοι πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν αμιλλαν· έμαυτοῦ δὲ πάντως. ἐγὼ δέ· οὐ γὰρ είχον ὅ,τι ποιῶ· πεισθεὶς οὐκέτι δύναμαι μεταθέσθαι, καὶ ταῦτα ἐθέλων πολλάκις, ἀλλ' ὀνειδίζω D μεν εμαυτώ, διότι μη ποιώ πασιν άδειαν άπάντων άδικημάτων υπεισι δέ με έκ των Πλάτωνος όσα ό 'Αθηναίος διεξηλθε ξένος, "Τίμιος μεν δη καὶ ό μηδεν άδικων, ό δε μηδ' επιτρέπων τοις άδικουσιν άδικείν πλέον ή διπλασίας τιμής άξιος έκείνου ό μέν γὰρ ένός, ὁ δὲ πολλών ἀντάξιος ἐτέρων, μηνύων την των άλλων τοις άρχουσιν άδικίαν. ό δὲ καὶ συγκολάζων εἰς δύναμιν τοῖς ἄρχουσιν, ὁ 354 μέγας άνηρ έν πόλει καὶ τέλειος, οὖτος ἀναγορευέσθω νικηφόρος άρετης. τὸν αὐτὸν δὴ τοῦτον έπαινον καὶ περὶ σωφροσύνης χρη λέγειν καὶ περί φρονήσεως καὶ οσα άλλα ἀγαθά τις κέκτη-

 $<sup>^1</sup>$  πάσιν άδειαν Cobet, πάσι πάσαν άδειαν Hertlein, MSS. 464

and you also do well to help me to abuse him, since he is of all men most responsible for my way of life; though he too, you must know, had in his turn been misled by others. Theirs are names that you have often met when they are ridiculed in Comedy-I mean Plato and Socrates, Aristotle and Theophrastus. This old man in his folly was first convinced by them, and then he got hold of me, since I was young and loved literature, and convinced me that if I would emulate those famous men in all things I should become better, not perhaps than other men-for it was not with them that I had to compete-but certainly better than my former self. Accordingly, since I had no choice in the matter, I obeyed him, and now I am no longer able to change my character, though indeed I often wish I could, and I blame myself for not granting to all men impunity for all wrong-doing. But then the words of the Athenian stranger in Plato occur to my mind: "Though he who does no wrong himself is worthy of honour, he who does not allow the wicked to do wrong is worthy of more than twice as much honour. For whereas the former is responsible for one man only, the latter is responsible for many others besides himself, when he reports to the magistrates the wrong-doing of the rest. And he who as far as he can helps the magistrates to punish wrong-doers, himself being the great and powerful man in the city, let him I say be proclaimed as winner of the prize for virtue. And we ought to utter the same eulogy with regard to temperance also, and wisdom and all the other good qualities that such a man possesses, and which are such that he is

465

VOL. II.

ται, δυνατὰ μὴ μόνον αὐτὸν ἔχειν, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἄλλοις μεταδιδόναι."

Ταῦτα ἐδίδασκέ με νομίζων ἰδιώτην ἔσεσθαι. καὶ γὰρ οὐδὲ προύγνω ταύτην ἐκ Διός μοι τὴν Β τύχην έσομένην, είς ην νυν ο θεος φέρων κατέστησεν. έγω δε αίσχυνόμενος άρχων ίδιώτου φαυλότερος είναι λέληθα έμαυτόν, οὐδὲν δέον, ὑμῖν της αγροικίας μεταδιδούς της έμαυτού. καί με έτερος των Πλάτωνος νόμων ύπομνησθέντα έμαυτοῦ πεποίηκεν ἀπεχθάνεσθαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ὅς Φησι δείν αίδω καὶ σωφροσύνην ἀσκείν τοὺς ἄρχοντας καὶ τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους, ἵνα τὰ πλήθη πρὸς αὐτοὺς C άποβλέποντα κοσμήται. μόνφ οὖν μοι, μάλλον δὲ ξὺν ἀλίγοις ἐπιτηδεύοντι νῦν τοῦτο πρὸς θάτερα περιέστη καλ γέγονεν ούκ άπεικότως εν δνείδει. έπτα γάρ έσμεν οίδε παρ' ύμιν ξένοι νεήλυδες, είς δὲ καὶ πολίτης ὑμέτερος, Ερμή φίλος καὶ ἐμοί, λόγων ἀγαθὸς δημιουργός, οίς οὐδέν ἐστι πρός τινα συμβόλαιον, οὐδ' ἄλλην ὁδὸν βαδίζομεν ἡ πρὸς τὰ τῶν θεῶν ἱερά, καὶ ὀλιγάκις, οὐ πάντες, εἰς τὰ D θέατρα, πεποιημένοι τὸ δυσκλεέστατον τῶν ἔργων

not only to have them himself but also to impart them to other men." <sup>1</sup>

These things he taught me when he thought that I should be a private citizen. For he certainly did not foresee that there would be assigned to me by Zeus this lot in life to which the god has now brought me and has set me therein. But I, because I was ashamed to be less virtuous as a ruler than I had been as a private citizen, have unconsciously given you the benefit of my own boorishness, though there was no necessity. And another of Plato's laws has made me take thought for myself and so become hateful in your eyes: I mean the law which says that those who govern, and also the older men, ought to train themselves in respect for others and in self-control, in order that the masses may look to them and so order their own lives aright. Now since I alone, or rather in company with a few others, am now pursuing this course, it has had a very different result and has naturally become a reproach against me. For we here are only seven persons, strangers and newcomers in your city,-though indeed one of our number is a fellowcitizen of yours, a man dear to Hermes and to me, an excellent craftsman of discourses.2 And we have business dealings with no man, nor do we go by any road that does not lead to the temples of the gods; and seldom, and then not all of us, do we go to the theatres, since we have adopted the most inglorious line of conduct and the most

<sup>1</sup> Plato, Laws 730 D.

467

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Julian refers to Libanius the famous rhetorician; with him were also Maximus of Ephesus, Priscus, Himerius and Oreibasius the physician.

καὶ ἐπονειδιστότατον 1 τοῦ βίου τέλος ἐπιτρέψουσί μοι πάντως οἱ τῶν Ἑλλήνων σοφοὶ φάναι τι των παρ' ύμιν ἐπιπολαζόντων οὐ γὰρ ἔχω πως αν αυτό μαλλον ενδειξαίμην επί της μεσιτείας αύτους ετάξαμεν, ουτω περί πολλού ποιούμεθα τὸ προσκρούειν ὑμῖν καὶ ἀπεχθάνεσθαι, δέον άρέσκειν καὶ θωπεύειν. ὁ δείνα έβιάσατο τὸν δείνα. Τί τοῦτο, ὁ μῶρε, πρὸς σέ; κοινωνείν ἐξὸν μετ' εὐνοίας τῶν ἀδικημάτων, ἀφεὶς τὸ κέρδος έγθραν ἐπαναιρῆ, καὶ τοῦτο ποιῶν ὀρθῶς οἴει 355 ποιείν καὶ Φρονείν ὑπὲρ τῶν σεαυτοῦ. λογίσασθαι έχρην, ὅτι τῶν μὲν ἀδικουμένων οὐδεὶς αἰτιᾶται τοὺς ἄρχοντας, ἀλλὰ τὸν ἀδικήσαντα, ό δ' άδικῶν εἶτα εἰργόμενος, ἀφεὶς μέμφεσθαι τὸν ἀδικούμενον, εἰς τοὺς ἄρχοντας τρέπει τὸ ăγθος.

Έξὸν οὖν ὑπὸ τῆς εὐλογιστίας ταύτης ἀπέχεσθαι μὲν τοῦ τὰ δίκαια ποιεῖν ἀναγκάζειν, ἐπιτρέψαι δ' ἑκάστω πράττειν ὅ, τι ἀν ἐθέλη καὶ Β δυνατὸς ἢ· τὸ γὰρ τῆς πόλεως ἢθος οἶμαι τοιοῦτόν ἐστιν, ἐλεύθερον λίαν· σὺ δὲ οὐ ξυνεὶς ἄρχεσθαι αὐτοὺς μετὰ φρονήσεως ἀξιοῖς; οὐδ' ἀπέβλεψας ὅση καὶ μέχρι τῶν ὄνων ἐστὶν ἐλευθερία παρ' αὐτοῖς καὶ τῶν καμήλων; ἄγουσί τοι καὶ ταύτας οἱ μισθωτοὶ διὰ τῶν στοῶν ὥσπερ τὰς νύμφας· οἱ γὰρ ὑπαίθριοι στενωποὶ καὶ αἱ πλατεῖαι τῶν ὁδῶν οὐκ ἐπὶ τούτω δήπου πεποίηνται, τῷ χρῆ-

468

<sup>1</sup> επονειδιστότατον Hertlein suggests, επονείδιστον MSS.

unpopular aim and end of life. The wise men of Greece will surely allow me to repeat some of the sayings current among you; for I have no better way of illustrating what I mean. We have stationed ourselves in the middle of the road, so highly do we prize the opportunity to collide with you and to be disliked, when we ought rather to try to please and flatter you. "So-and-so has oppressed So-and-so." "Fool! What business is it of yours? When it was in your power to win his good-will by becoming the partner in his wrongdoing, you first let the profit go, and incur hatred besides; and when you do this you think that you are doing right and are wise about your own affairs. You ought to have taken into account that, when men are wronged, not one of them ever blames the magistrates but only the man who has wronged him; but the man who seeks to do wrong and is prevented from it, far from blaming his proposed victim, turns his grievance against the magistrates.

"Then when it was in your power by the aid of this careful reasoning to refrain from compelling us to do what is just; when you might have allowed every man to do whatever he pleases and has the power to do,—for the temper of the city is surely like that, excessively independent—do you then, I say, fail to understand this and assert that the citizens ought to be wisely governed? Have you not even observed what great independence exists among the citizens, even down to the very asses and camels? The men who hire them out lead even these animals through the porticoes as though they were brides. For the unroofed alleys and the broad highways were certainly not made for the use of pack-asses,

σθαι αὐταῖς τοὺς κανθηλίους, ἀλλ' ἐκεῖναι μὲν αὐτὸ δὴ τοῦτο κόσμου τινὸς ἔνεκα πρόκεινται καὶ πολυτελείας, χρῆσθαι δὲ ὑπ' ἐλευθερίας οἱ ὄνοι C βούλονται ταῖς στοαῖς, εἴργει δ' αὐτοὺς οὐδεὶς οὐδενός, ἵνα μὴ τὴν ἐλευθερίαν ἀφέληται· οὕτως ἡ πόλις ἐστὶν ἐλευθέρα. σὰ δὲ ἀξιοῖς τοὺς ἐν αὐτῆ νεανίσκους ἄγειν ἡσυχίαν καὶ μάλιστα μὲν φρονεῖν ὅ, τι σοι φίλον, εἰ δὲ μή, φθέγγεσθαι ὅσων ἃν ἡδέως ἀκούσης.¹ οἱ δὲ ὑπ' ἐλευθερίας εἰώθασι κωμάζειν, ἀεὶ μὲν ἐπιεικῶς αὐτὸ ποιοῦντες, ἐν δὲ

ταίς έορταίς πλέον.

\*Εδωκάν ποτε των τοιούτων σκωμμάτων 'Ρωμαίοις Ταραντίνοι δίκας, ὅτι μεθύοντες ἐν τοῖς D Διονυσίοις υβρισαν αυτών την πρεσβείαν. ύμεις δέ έστε των Ταραντίνων τὰ πάντα εὐδαιμονέστεροι, άντι μεν όλίγων ήμερων όλον εύπαθούντες ενιαυτόν, αντί δε των ξένων πρέσβεων είς αὐτοὺς ἐξυβρίζοντες τοὺς ἄρχοντας καὶ τούτων είς τὰς ἐπὶ τοῦ γενείου τρίχας καὶ τὰ ἐν τοῖς νομίσμασι χαράγματα. εθ γε, & πολίται σώ- 356 φρονές, οί τε παίζοντες τὰ τοιαθτα καὶ οί των παιζόντων ἀποδεχόμενοι καλ ἀπολαύοντες. δηλον γάρ, ὅτι τοῖς μὲν ἡδονὴν παρέχει τὸ λέγειν, τοὺς δε τὸ ἀκροᾶσθαι τῶν τοιούτων σκωμμάτων εὐφραίνει. ταύτης ύμιν έγω της όμονοίας συνήδομαι, καὶ εὖ γε ποιείτε μία δὴ πόλις όντες τὰ τοιαῦτα, ώς εκείνό γε οὐδαμοῦ σπουδαίον οὐδε ζηλωτον εξονειν καὶ κολάζειν των νέων τὸ ἀκόλαστον. Β παραιρείσθαι γάρ έστι καλ ἀποθραύειν της έλευθερίας τὸ κεφάλαιον, εἴ τις ἀφέλοιτο τοῦ λέγειν

<sup>1</sup> ἀκούσης Hertlein suggests, ἀκούσαις MSS.

but they are provided merely for show and as an extravagance; but in their independence the asses prefer to use the porticoes, and no one keeps them out of any one of these, for fear he should be robbing them of their independence; so independent is our city! And yet you think that even the charming youths in the city ought to keep quiet and, if possible, think whatever you like, but at any rate utter only what is agreeable for you to hear! But it is their independence that makes them hold revels; and this they always do handsomely, but during the festivals they revel more than usual."

Once upon a time the citizens of Tarentum paid to the Romans the penalty for this sort of jesting, seeing that, when drunk at the festival of Dionysus, they insulted the Roman ambassadors. 1 But you are in all respects more fortunate than the citizens of Tarentum, for you give yourselves up to pleasure throughout the whole year, instead of for a few days; and instead of foreign ambassadors you insult your own Sovereign, yes even the very hairs on his chin and the devices engraved on his coins.2 Well done. O wise citizens, both ye who make such jests and ye who welcome and find profit in the jesters! For it is evident that uttering them gives pleasure to the former, while the latter rejoice to hear jests of this I share your pleasure in this unanimity, and you do well to be a city of one mind in such matters, since it is not at all dignified or an enviable task to restrain and chastise the licentiousness of the young. For if one were to rob human beings of the power to

<sup>1</sup> In 272 B.C. the Romans took Tarentum.

nigitized by Google

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The people of Antioch ridiculed the Pagan symbols, such as the figures of Helios, the sun-god, which Julian had engraved on his coinage.

καὶ πράττειν δ,τι βούλονται τοὺς ἀνθρώπους. ορθώς οὖν ὑμεῖς τοῦτο εἰδότες, ὅτι δεῖ τὰ πάντα έλευθέρους είναι, πρώτον έπετρέψατε ταις γυναιξίν άρχειν αύτων, ίνα ύμιν ωσι λίαν έλεύθεραι καὶ ακόλαστοι, είτα εκείναις ξυνεγωρήσατε ανάγειν τα παιδία, μή ποτε ύμιν άρχης πειρώμενα τραχυτέρας Ο έπειτα ἀποφανθη δοῦλα, καὶ γενόμενα μειράκια πρώτον αίδεισθαι διδαχθή τούς πρεσβυτέρους, ύπὸ δὲ τῆς οὕτω κακῆς συνηθείας εὐλαβέστερα γένηται πρὸς τοὺς ἄρχοντας, καὶ τέλος οὐκ εἰς ανδρας, άλλ' είς ανδράποδα τελέσαντες καὶ γενόμενοι σώφρονες καὶ ἐπιεικεῖς καὶ κόσμιοι λάθωσι διαφθαρέντες παντάπασι. τί οὖν αί γυναῖκες; ἐπλ τὰ σφέτερα σεβάσματα ἄγουσιν αὐτὰ δι' ήδονης, δ δή μακαριώτατον είναι φαίνεται καὶ πολυτίμη- D τον οὐκ ἀνθρώποις μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ θηρίοις. ένθεν οίμαι συμβαίνει μάλα ύμιν εύδαίμοσιν είναι πασαν άρνουμένοις δουλείαν, από της είς τούς θεούς ἀρξαμένοις 1 πρώτον, είτα τούς νόμους καὶ τρίτον τούς νομοφύλακας ήμας. ατοποί τε αν είημεν ήμεις, εί των θεων περιορώντων ούτως έλευθέραν την πόλιν και ουκ επεξιόντων άγανακτοίημεν καὶ χαλεπαίνοιμεν. εὖ γὰρ ἴστε ὅτι 357 ταύτης ήμιν έκοινώνησαν οι θεοί της ατιμίας παρὰ τῆ πόλει.

Τὸ Χῖ, φασίν, οὐδὲν ἠδίκησε τὴν πόλιν οὐδὲ τὸ Κάππα. τί μέν ἐστι τοῦτο τῆς ὑμετέρας σοφίας τὸ αἴνιγμα ξυνεῖναι χαλεπόν, τυχόντες δ' ἡμεῖς

<sup>1</sup> ἀρξαμένοις before πρώτον Hertlein suggests, Klimek ἀποστάσι της for ἀπὸ της.

do and say what they please, that would be to take away and curtail the first principle of independence. Therefore, since you knew that men ought to be independent in all respects, you acted quite rightly, in the first place when you permitted the women to govern themselves, so that you might profit by their being independent and licentious to excess; secondly. when you entrusted to them the bringing up of the children, for fear that if they had to experience any harsher authority they might later turn out to be slaves; and as they grew up to be boys might be taught first of all to respect their elders, and then under the influence of this bad habit might show too much reverence for the magistrates, and finally might have to be classed not as men but as slaves; and becoming temperate and well-behaved and orderly might be, before they knew it, altogether corrupted. Then what effect have the women on the children? They induce them to reverence the same things as they do by means of pleasure, which is, it seems, the most blessed thing and the most highly honoured, not only by men but by beasts also. It is for this reason, I think, that you are so very happy, because you refuse every form of slavery; first you begin by refusing slavery to the gods, secondly to the laws, and thirdly to me who am the guardian of the laws. And I should indeed be eccentric if, when the gods suffer the city to be so independent and do not chastise her, I should be resentful and angry. be assured that the gods have shared with me in the disrespect that has been shown to me in your city.

"The Chi," say the citizens, "never harmed the city in any way, nor did the Kappa." Now the meaning of this riddle which your wisdom has

έξηγητων ἀπὸ τῆς ὑμετέρας πόλεως ἐδιδάχθημεν άρχὰς ονομάτων είναι τὰ γράμματα, δηλοῦν δ' έθέλειν τὸ μὲν Χριστόν, τὸ δὲ Κωνστάντιον. ανέχεσθε οὖν μου λέγοντος μετὰ παρρησίας. Β εν μόνον ύμας ὁ Κωνστάντιος ηδίκησεν, ότι με καίσαρα ποιήσας οὐκ ἀπέκτεινεν ὡς τά γε άλλα ύμιν μόνοις έκ πάντων 'Ρωμαίων πολλών δοίεν οἱ θεοὶ Κωνσταντίων πειραθήναι, μάλλον δὲ τῶν ἐκείνου φίλων τῆς πλεονεξίας. ἐμοὶ γὰρ ό ἀνηρ καὶ ἀνεψιὸς ἐγένετο καὶ φίλος. ἐπεὶ δὲ πρὸ τῆς φιλίας είλετο τὴν ἔχθραν, εἶτα ἡμῖν οί θεοί τὸν πρὸς ἀλλήλους ἀγώνα λίαν ἐβράβευσαν φιλανθρώπως, έγενόμην αὐτῷ πιστότερος C φίλος ή προσεδόκησεν έξειν με πρίν έχθρον γενέσθαι. τί οὖν οἴεσθέ με τοῖς ἐκείνου λυπεῖν έγκωμίοις, δς ἄχθομαι τοῖς λοιδορουμένοις αὐτῷ; Χριστον δε άγαπωντες έχετε πολιούχον άντί τοῦ Διὸς καὶ τοῦ Δαφναίου καὶ τῆς Καλλιόπης, η τὸ σόφισμα υμών ἀπεγύμνωσεν. Ἐμισηνοί Χριστον επόθουν οι πύρ εμβαλόντες τοις τάφοις των Γαλιλαίων; ελύπησα δ' εγώ τίνας 'Εμισηνών πώποτε; ύμῶν μέντοι πολλοὺς καὶ ὀλίγου δέω D φάναι πάντας, την βουλήν, τους ευπόρους, τον δημον. ὁ μὲν γὰρ δημος ἄχθεταί μοι τῷ πλείστο μέρει, μάλλον δ' άπας ἀθεότητα προελόμενος,

invented is hard to understand, but I obtained interpreters from your city and I was informed that these are the first letters of names, and that the former is intended to represent Christ, the latter Constantius. Bear with me then, if I speak frankly. In one thing Constantius did harm you, in that when he had appointed me as Caesar he did not put me to death. Now for the rest may the gods grant to you alone out of all the many citizens of Rome to have experience of the avarice of many a Constantius, or I should say rather, of the avarice of his friends. For the man was my cousin and dear to me; but after he had chosen enmity with me instead of friendship, and then the gods with the utmost benevolence arbitrated our contention with one another, I proved myself a more loyal friend to him than he had expected to find me before I became his enemy. Then why do you think that you are annoying me by your praises of him, when I am really angry with those who slander him? But as for Christ you love him, you say, and adopt him as the guardian of your city instead of Zeus and the god of Daphne and Calliope 1 who revealed your clever invention? those citizens of Emesa long for Christ who set fire to the tombs of the Galilaeans? 2 But what citizens of Emesa have I ever annoyed? I have however annoyed many of you, I may almost say all, the Senate, the wealthy citizens, the common people. The latter indeed, since they have chosen atheism, hate me for the most part, or rather all of them hate me because they see that I adhere to the ordinances

Rigitized by Google

¹ There was a statue of Calliope in the market-place at Antioch.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The people of Emesa burned the Christian churches and spared only one, which they converted into a temple of Dionysus.

δτι τοίς πατρίοις όρφ της άγιστείας θεσμοίς προσκείμενον, οί δὲ δυνατοὶ κωλυόμενοι πιλλοῦ πάντα πωλεῖν ἀργυρίου, πάντες δὲ ὑπὲρ τῶν ὀρχηστῶν καὶ τῶν θεάτρων, οὐχ ὅτι τοὺς ἄλλους ἀποστερῶ τούτων, ἀλλ' ὅτι μέλει μοι τῶν τοιού- των ἡττον ἡ τῶν ἐν τοῖς τέλμασι βατράχων. εἶτα οὐκ εἰκότως ἐμαυτοῦ κατηγορῶ τοσαύτας ἀπεγθείας λαβὰς παρασχόντος;

'Αλλ' ὁ 'Ρωμαίος Κάτων, ὅπως μὲν ἔχων πώγωνος οὐκ οίδα, παρ' όντινοῦν δὲ τῶν ἐπὶ σωφροσύνη καὶ μεγαλοψυχία καὶ τὸ μέγιστον ανδρεία μέγα φρονούντων άξιος επαινείσθαι, προσιών τῆδε τῆ πολυανθρώπω καὶ τρυφερά καὶ πλουσία πόλει τοὺς ἐφήβους ἰδὼν ἐν τῷ προ- Β αστείφ μετά των άρχόντων έσταλμένους ώς έπί τινα δορυφορίαν ενόμισεν αύτοῦ χάριν ύμων τούς προγόνους την παρασκευήν πάσαν πεποιήσθαι. καὶ θασσον ἀποβάς τοῦ ἵππου προήγεν αμα καὶ πρὸς τοὺς προλαβόντας τῶν φίλων δυσχεραίνων ώς μηνυτάς γενομένους αὐτοῖς, ὅτι Κάτων προσάγει, καὶ ἀναπείσαντας ἐκδραμεῖν. ὄντος δ' έν τοιούτοις αὐτοῦ καὶ διαποροῦντος ἠρέμα καὶ ἐρυθριῶντος, ὁ γυμνασίαρχος προσδραμών, ο ἐένε, ἔφη, ποῦ Δημήτριος; ἢν δ' οὖτος C άπελεύθερος Πομπηίου, κεκτημένος οὐσίαν πολλην πάνυ μέτρον δ' αὐτης εἰ ποθεῖτε μαθεῖν. οίμαι γάρ ύμας έκ πάντων των λεγομένων πρός

of the sacred rites which our forefathers observed: the powerful citizens hate me because they are prevented from selling everything at a high price; but all of you hate me on account of the dancers and the Not because I deprive others of these pleasures, but because I care less for things of that sort than for frogs croaking in a pond. Then is it not natural for me to accuse myself, when I have furnished so many handles for your hatred?

Cato the Roman, however,—how he wore his beard I do not know, but he deserves to be praised in comparison with anyone of those who pride themselves on their temperance and nobility of soul and on their courage above all,—he, I say, once visited this populous and luxurious and wealthy city; and when he saw the youths in the suburb drawn up in full array, and with them the magistrates, as though for some military display, he thought your ancestors had made all those preparations in his honour. So he quickly dismounted from his horse and came forward, though at the same time he was vexed with those of his friends who had preceded him for having informed the citizens that Cato was approaching, and so induced them to hasten forth. And while he was in this position, and was slightly embarrassed and blushing, the master of the gymnasium ran to meet him and called out "Stranger, where is Demetrius?" Now this Demetrius was a freedman of Pompey, who had acquired a very large fortune; and if you want to know the amount of it,—for I suppose that in all

<sup>1</sup> A proverb to express complete indifference.

<sup>2</sup> The anecdote which follows is told by Plutarch in his Cuto the Younger and also in his Pompeius.

3 Julian must have known that in Cato's day the Romans

never wore beards.

ταύτην μάλιστα ώρμησθαι την ακοήν έγω τον εὶπόντα φράσω. Δαμοφίλφ τῷ Βιθυνῷ πεποίηται συγγράμματα τοιαθτα, εν οίς δρεπόμενος εκ βίβλων πολλών είργάσατο λόγους ήδίστους D νέω φιληκόω καὶ πρεσβυτέρω φιλεί γάρ τὸ γήρας επανάγειν αύθις είς την των νέων φιληκοταν τους άφηλικεστέρους δθεν οίμαι συμβαίνει νέους και πρεσβύτας έξ ζσης είναι φιλομύθους. είεν. ὁ δὲ δὴ Κάτων ὅπως ἀπήντησε τῷ γυμνασιάρχω βούλεσθε φράσω; μή με λοιδορείν ύπολάβητε τὴν πόλιν οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ λόγος ἐμός. εί τις αφίκται περιφερομένη καί είς ύμας ακοή 35% Χαιρωνέως ανδρός έκ τοῦ φαύλου γένους, δ δή λέγεται παρά των άλαζόνων φιλόσοφον οδ δή καὶ αὐτὸς οὐκ ἐφικόμην μέν, ηὐξάμην δὲ ὑπὸ άμαθίας κοινωνήσαι καὶ μετασχείν. ταθτα οθν έκεινος έφρασεν, ως ο Κάτων άπεκρίνατο μεν οὐδέν, βοήσας δὲ μόνον οἶά τις ἔμπληκτος καὶ ανόητος ανθρωπος, \* Ω της κακοδαίμονος πόλεως, ἀπιὼν ῷχετο.

Μὴ δὴ θαυμάσητε, τοῦτο εἰ καὶ ἐγὼ νυνὶ πάσχω πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἀνὴρ ἀγριώτερος ἐκείνου καὶ Β θρασύτερος τοσούτω καὶ αὐθαδέστερος, ὅσον οἱ Κελτοὶ Ῥωμαίων. ὁ μὲν γὰρ ἐκεῖσε τεχθεὶς ἐγγὺς ἡλθε γήρως ἄμα τοῖς πολίταις τρεφόμενος ἐμοὶ δὲ Κελτοὶ καὶ Γερμανοὶ καὶ δρυμὸς Ἑρκύνιος ἔμελεν ἄρτι πρῶτον εἰς ἄνδρας τελοῦντι, καὶ διέτριψα πολὺν ἡδη χρόνον, ὥσπερ τις κυνηγέτης

<sup>1</sup> ἐκ βίβλων πολλῶν Hertlein suggests, ἐκ τῶν πολλῶν MSS. 478

that I am now telling you are most anxious to hear this,—I will tell you who has related the story. Damophilus of Bithynia has written compositions of this sort, and in them, by culling ancedotes from many books, he has produced tales that give the greatest delight to anyone who loves to listen to gossip, whether he be young or old. For old age usually revives in the elderly that love of gossip which is natural to the young; and this is, I think, the reason why both the old and the young are equally fond of stories. Well then, to return to Do you want me to tell you how he greeted the master of the gymnasium? Do not imagine that I am slandering your city; for the story is not my own.1 If any rumour has come round, even to your ears, of the man of Chaeronea,2 who belongs to that worthless class of men who are called by impostors philosophers.—I myself never attained to that class though in my ignorance I claimed to be a member of it and to have part in it,—well he, as I was saying, related that Cato answered not a word, but only cried aloud like a man stricken with madness and out of his senses, "Alas for this ill-fated city!" and took himself off.

Therefore do not be surprised if I now feel towards you as I do, for I am more uncivilised than he, and more fierce and headstrong in proportion as the Celts are more so than the Romans. He was born in Rome and was nurtured among Roman critizens till he was on the threshold of old age. But as for me, I had to do with Celts and Germans and the Hercynian forest <sup>3</sup> from the moment that I was reckoned a grown man, and I have by now spent a long time

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> cf. Fragment of a Letter 299 c, note. <sup>2</sup> Plutarch. <sup>3</sup> cf. Caesar, Gallic War, 6. 24. 479

ἀγρίοις όμιλῶν καὶ συμπλεκόμενος θηρίοις, ἤθεσιν εὐτυγχάνων οὕτε θωπεύειν οὕτε κολακεύειν εἰδόσιν, ἀπλῶς δὲ καὶ ἔλευθέρως ἐκ τοῦ ἴσου πᾶσι προσφέρεσθαι. γέγονεν οὖν μοι μετὰ τὴν ἐκ παίδων τροφὴν ἥ τε ἐν μειρακίοις ὁδὸς διὰ τῶν Πλάτωνος καὶ ᾿Αριστοτέλους λόγων οὐδαμῶς ἐπιτηδείων δήμοις ἐντυγχάνειν οἰομένοις ὑπὸ τρυφῆς εὐδαιμονεστάτοις ¹ εἰναι, ἤ τε ἐν ἀνδράσιν αὐτουργία παρὰ τοῖς μαχιμωτάτοις καὶ θυμικωτάτοις τῶν ἐθνῶν, ὅπου τὴν γαμηλίαν ᾿Αφροδίτην καὶ τὸν μεθυδότὴν Διόνυσον γάμου τε ἔνεκα καὶ παιδοποιίας οἴνον τε ὁπόσης ἑκάστφ δυνατὸν πόσεως ἴσασι μόνον. ἀσέλγεια δ' οὐκ ἔστιν D ἐν τοῖς θεάτροις οὐδὲ ὕβρις, οὐδὲ ἕλκει τις εἴσω τῆς σκηνῆς τὸν κόρδακα.

Λέγεταί τοι μικρῷ πρόσθεν ὡς ἐνθένδε ἐκεῖσ ἐ
τις Καππαδόκης φυγάς, ἐν τῆ παρ' ὑμῖν τραφεὶς
πόλει παρὰ τῷ χρυσοχόῳ. γνωρίζετε δήπουθεν
δν λέγω. μαθὼν ὅπου καὶ ἔμαθεν, ὡς οὐ δέον
όμιλεῖν γυναιξί, μειρακίοις δ' ἐπιχειρεῖν, οὐκ
οἶδα ὁπόσα ἐνθάδε δράσας καὶ παθών, ἐπειδὴ 360
παρὰ τὸν ἐκεῖσε βασιλέα πρώην ἀφίκετο, μνήμη
τῶν τῆδε πολλοὺς μὲν ὀρχηστὰς αὐτοῖς ἐπαγαγεῖν, ἄλλα δὲ τὰ ἐντεῦθεν ἀγαθὰ τοιαῦτα,
καὶ δὴ καὶ τέλος ὡς ἐνεδέησεν ἔτι κοτυλιστοῦ·

480

<sup>1</sup> ξπιτηδείων—οιομένοις—εὐδαιμονεστάτοις Hertlein suggests, ἐπιτηδείφ δήμοις ἐντυγχάνειν καὶ ὑπὸ τρυφῆς εὐδαιμονεστάτφ MSS.

there, like some huntsman who associates with and is entangled among wild beasts. There I met with temperaments that know not how to pay court or flatter, but only how to behave simply and frankly to all men alike. Then after my nurture in childhood, my path as a boy took me through the discourses of Plato and Aristotle, which are not at all suited for the reading of communities who think that on account of their luxury they are the happiest of men. Then I had to work hard myself among the most warlike and high-spirited of all nations, where men have knowledge of Aphrodite, goddess of Wedlock, only for the purpose of marrying and having children, and know Dionysus the Drink-Giver, only for the sake of just so much wine as each can drink at a draught. And in their theatres no licentiousness or insolence exists, nor does any man dance the cordax on their

A story is told of them that not long ago a certain Cappadocian was exiled from here to that place, a man who had been brought up in your city in the house of the goldsmith—you know of course whom I mean,—and had learned, as he naturally did learn there, that one ought not to have intercourse with women but to pay attentions to youths. And when, after doing and suffering here I know not what, he went to the court of the king in that country, he took with him to remind him of your habits here a number of dancers and other such delights from this city; and then finally since he still needed a cotylist—you know the word and the thing too—he

481

VOL. II.

1 1

nigitized by Google

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>We do not know what sort of performance was given by a cotylist; he was evidently a mime and may have played with cups;  $\kappa o \tau \phi \lambda \eta = a$  pint-cup.

τοῦτο δ' ὑμεῖς ἴστε πρὸς τῷ ἔργῷ τὸ ὄνομα· καὶ τοῦτον ἐνθένδε ἐκάλει πόθῷ καὶ ἔρωτι τῆς σεμνῆς παρ' ὑμῖν διαίτης. οἱ Κελτοὶ δὲ τὸν μὲν κοτυλιστὴν ἤγνόησαν, ἐδέξατο γὰρ αὐτὸν αὐτίκα τὰ Β βασίλεια, τοὺς ὀρχηστὰς δὲ ἐπιτραπέντας ἐπιδείκνυσθαι <sup>1</sup> ἐν τῷ θεάτρῷ τὴν τέχνην εἴασαν οἰόμενοι τοῖς νυμφολήπτοις αὐτοὺς ἐοικέναι. καὶ ἤν αὐτοῖς ἐκεῖ παραπλησίως ἐμοὶ καταγελαστότατον τὸ θέατρον· ἀλλ' οἱ μὲν ὀλίγοι πολλῶν κατεγέλων, ἐγὼ δὲ ξὺν ὀλίγοις ἐνθάδε γελοῖος ὑμῖν ἄπασι τὰ πάντα φαίνομαι.

Καὶ οὐκ ἀγανακτῶ τῷ πράγματι. καὶ γὰρ ἄν C είην άδικος εί μη καὶ τοῖς παρούσι στέργοιμι. διαφερόντως ασπασάμενος έκεινα. Κελτοι μέν γαρ ούτω με δι' ομοιότητα τρόπων ήγαπησαν. ωστε ετόλμησαν ούχ δπλα μόνον ύπερ εμοῦ λαβεῖν, ἀλλὰ καὶ χρήματα ἔδωκαν πολλά, καὶ παραιτούμενον όλίγου καὶ έβιάσαντο λαβείν, καὶ πρὸς πάντα έτοίμως ὑπήκουσαν. δ δὲ δὴ μέγιστον, έκειθεν είς ύμας εφέρετο πολύ τὸ εμών ὄνομα, καὶ ἐβόων πάντες ἀνδρεῖον, συνετόν, δίκαιον, οὐ πολέμω μόνον ομιλησαι δεινόν, άλλα και είρηνη D γρήσασθαι δεξιόν, εὐπρόσιτον, πρậον ὑμεῖς δὲ αύτοις αντιδεδώκατε νύν ενθένδε πρώτον μέν, ότι παρ' έμε τὰ τοῦ κόσμου πράγματα ἀνατέτραπται. σύνοιδα δε οὐδεν ἀνατρέπων εμαυτώ οὔτε έκων ούτε άκων είτα, ώς έκ τοῦ πώγωνός μου χρή πλέκειν σχοινία, καὶ ὅτι πολεμῶ τῷ Χῖ, πόθος δὲ ύμας είσεισι του Κάππα. και ύμιν γε αυτό οί

1 ἐπιδείκνυσθαι Hertlein would add.

invited him also from here, because of his longing and love for the austere mode of life that prevails with you. Now the Celts never made the acquaintance of the cotylist, since he was at once admitted into the palace; but when the dancers began to display their art in the theatre, the Celts left them alone because they thought that they were like men stricken with nympholepsy. And the theatre seemed to the men in that country highly ridiculous, just as it does to me; but whereas the Celts were a few ridiculing many, I here along with a few others seem

absurd in every way to all of you.

This is a fact which I do not resent. And indeed it would be unjust of me not to make the best of the present state of things, after having so greatly enjoyed the life among the Celts. For they loved me so much, on account of the similarity of our dispositions, that not only did they venture to take up arms on my behalf, but they gave me large sums of money besides; and when I would have declined it, they almost forced me to take it, and in all things readily obeyed me. And what was most wonderful of all, a great report of me travelled thence to your city, and all men proclaimed loudly that I was brave, wise and just, not only terrible to encounter in war, but also skilful in turning peace to account, easy of access and mild-tempered. But now you have sent them tidings from here in return, that in the first place the affairs of the whole world have been turned upside down by me—though indeed I am not conscious of turning anything upside down, either voluntarily or involuntarily; secondly, that I ought to twist ropes from my beard, and that I war against the Chi and that you begin to regret the Kappa.

483

πολιούχοι τήσδε τής πόλεως θεολ διπλούν δοῖεν, ὅτι πρὸς τούτφ καλ τὰς ἀστυγείτονας ἐσυκοφαν- 36 τήσατε πόλεις ἱερὰς καλ ὁμοδούλους ἐμοί, ὡς δὴ παρ' αὐτῶν εἴη τὰ εἰς ἐμὲ ξυντεθέντα, ὃν εὖ οἶδ' ὅτι φιλούσιν ἐκεῖναι μᾶλλον ἡ τοὺς ἑαυτῶν υἰέας, οῖ τὰ μὲν τῶν θεῶν ἀνέστησαν αὐτίκα τεμένη, τοὺς τάφους δὲ τῶν ἀθέων ἀνέτρεψαν πάντας. ἀπὸ τοῦ συνθήματος, δ δὴ δέδοται παρ' ἐμοῦ πρώην, οὕτως ἐπαρθέντες τὸν νοῦν καλ μετέωροι γενόμενοι τὴν διάνοιαν, ὡς καλ πλέον ἐπεξελθεῖν τοῖς εἰς τοὺς θεοὺς πλημμελοῦσιν ἡ βουλομένφ Β μοι ἢν.

Τὰ δ' ὑμέτερα πολλοὶ μὲν ἐγειρομένους ἄρτι τοὺς βωμοὺς ἀνέτρεψαν, οῦς ἡ πραότης ἡμῶν ἐδίδαξε μόλις ἡσυχάζειν. ἐπεὶ δὲ ἀπεπεμψάμεθα τὸν νεκρὸν τῆς Δάφνης, οἱ μὲν ἀφοσιούμενοι τὰ πρὸς τοὺς θεοὺς ἐξ ὑμῶν ἀντέδωκαν τοῖς ὑπὲρ τῶν λειψάνων ἠγανακτηκόσι τοῦ νεκροῦ τὸ τέμενος C τοῦ Δαφναίου θεοῦ, οἱ δὲ εἴτε λαθόντες εἴτε μὴ τὸ πῦρ ἐνεῖσαν¹ ἐκεῖνο, τοῖς μὲν ἐπιδημοῦσι τῶν ξένων φρικῶδες, ὑμῶν δὲ τῷ δήμφ μὲν ἡδονὴν παρασχόν,

Digitized by Google

<sup>1</sup> ἐνεῖσαν Hertlein suggests, ἔδειξαν MSS.

Now may the guardian gods of this city grant you a double allowance of the Kappa!¹ For besides this you falsely accused the neighbouring cities, which are holy and the slaves of the gods, like myself, of having produced the satires which were composed against me; though I know well that those cities love me more than their own sons, for they at once restored the shrines of the gods and overturned all the tombs² of the godless, on the signal that was given by me the other day; and so excited were they in mind and so exalted in spirit that they even attacked those who were offending against the gods with more violence than I could have wished.

But now consider your own behaviour. Many of you overturned the altars of the gods which had only just been erected, and with difficulty did my indulgent treatment teach you to keep quiet. And when I sent away the body from Daphne,<sup>3</sup> some of you, in expiation of your conduct towards the gods, handed over the shrine of the god of Daphne to those who were aggrieved about the relics of the body, and the rest of you, whether by accident or on purpose, hurled against the shrine that fire which made the strangers who were visiting your city shudder, but gave pleasure to the mass of

i.e. may they have two such rulers as Constantius.

<sup>2</sup> i.e. the sepulchres over which the Christian churches

were built; cf. 357 C, note.

nigitized by Google

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Babylas, Bishop of Antioch, had been buried in the grove of Daphne, and the priests of Apollo retired from it. When the church over his tomb was demolished by Julian he removed the body of St. Babylas to Antioch, and that night (October 22. 362 A.D.) the people of Antioch burned the temple of Apollo which Julian had restored. Cf. Johannes Chrysostomos, De S. Babyla et contra Julianum; and Libanius, Monody on the Temple of Apollo at Daphne.

ύπὸ δὲ τῆς βουλῆς ἀμεληθὲν καὶ εἰσέτι ἀμελούμενον. ἐμοὶ μὲν οὖν ἐδόκει καὶ πρὸ τοῦ πυρὸς
ἀπολελοιπέναι τὸν νεὼν ὁ θεός, ἐπεσήμηνε γὰρ
εἰσελθόντι μοι πρῶτον τὸ ἄγαλμα, καὶ τούτου
μάρτυρα καλῶ τὸν μέγαν "Ηλιον πρὸς τοὺς
ἀπιστοῦντας, ὑμᾶς δὲ ὑπομνῆσαι βούλομαι καὶ
ἄλλης ἀπεχθείας ἐμῆς, ἔπειτα, ὅπερ εἴωθα ποιεῖν D
ἐπιεικῶς, ὀνειδίσαι ἐμαυτῷ καὶ ὑπὲρ ταύτης καὶ
κατηγορῆσαι καὶ μέμψασθαι.

Δεκάτφ γάρ που μηνὶ τῷ παρ' ὑμῖν ἀριθμουμένω. Λώον οίμαι τούτον ύμεις προσαγορεύετε. τοῦ θεοῦ τούτου πάτριός ἐστιν ἑορτή, καὶ ἔδει σπουδή πρός την Δάφνην ἀπανταν. ἐγὼ μὲν οὖν άπὸ τοῦ Κασίου Διὸς ἐπὶ τοῦτο ἔδραμον, οἰόμενος ένταθθα μάλιστα του πλούτου καλ της φιλοτιμίας ύμων απολαύσειν. είτα ανέπλαττον παρ' έμαυτῷ πομπήν, ὥσπερ ὀνείρατα ὁρῶν, ίερεῖα καὶ 362 σπονδάς καὶ γορούς τῷ θεῷ καὶ θυμιάματα καὶ τοὺς ἐφήβους ἐκεῖ περὶ τὸ τέμενος θεοπρεπέστατα μέν τὰς ψυχὰς κατεσκευασμένους, λευκή δ' ἐσθῆτι καὶ μεγαλοπρεπεί κεκοσμημένους. ώς δὲ εἴσω παρηλθον του τεμένους, ουτε θυμιάματα κατέλαβον οὖτε πόπανον οὖτε ἱερεῖον. αὐτίκα μὲν οὖν ἐθαύμασα καὶ ὤμην ἔξω τοῦ τεμένους εἶναι, περιμένειν δ' ύμᾶς, έμὲ δὴ τιμῶντας ὡς ἀρχιερέα, Β τὸ σύνθημα παρ' ἐμοῦ. ἐπεὶ δὲ ἡρόμην, τί μέλλει θύειν ή πόλις ενιαύσιον έορτην άγουσα τῷ θεῷ, ὁ

your citizens and was ignored and is still ignored by your Senate. Now, in my opinion, even before that fire the god had forsaken the temple, for when I first entered it his holy image gave me a sign thereof. I call mighty Helios to bear me witness of this before all unbelievers. And now I wish to remind you of yet another reason for your hatred of me, and then to abuse myself—a thing which I usually do fairly well—and both to accuse and blame

myself with regard to that hatred.

In the tenth month, according to your reckoning, -Loos I think you call it—there is a festival founded by your forefathers in honour of this god, and it was your duty to be zealous in visiting Daphne. Accordingly I hastened thither from the temple of Zeus Kasios, thinking that at Daphne, if anywhere, I should enjoy the sight of your wealth and public spirit. And I imagined in my own mind the sort of procession it would be, like a man seeing visions in a dream, beasts for sacrifice, libations, choruses in honour of the god, incense, and the youths of your city there surrounding the shrine, their souls adorned with all holiness and themselves attired in white and splendid raiment. But when I entered the shrine I found there no incense, not so much as a cake, not a single beast for sacrifice. For the moment I was amazed and thought that I was still outside the shrine and that you were waiting the signal from me, doing me that honour because I am supreme pontiff. But when I began to inquire what sacrifice the city intended to offer to celebrate the annual festival in honour of the god, the priest answered, "I have

Digitized by Google

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Kasios was the name of a mountain near Antioch where there was a temple of Zeus.

ίερεὺς εἶπεν ἐγὰ μὲν ἥκω φέρων οἴκοθεν τῷ θεῷ χῆνα ἱερεῖον, ἡ πόλις δὲ τὰ νῦν οὐδὲν ηὐτρέπισται.

'Ενταῦθα ὁ φιλαπεχθήμων έγω πρὸς τὴν βουλην άνεπιεικείς πάνυ διελέχθην λόγους, ών ίσως ούκ άτοπον καὶ νῦν μνημονεῦσαι. "Δεινόν," έφην έγώ, "την τοσαύτην πόλιν ούτω των θεών όλιγώρως έχειν, ώς οὐδεμία παροικοῦσα ταῖς έσχατιαίς του Πόντου κώμη· μυρίους κλήρους C γης ιδίας κεκτημένη, τῷ πατρίω θεῷ νῦν πρῶτον έπιστάσης έορτης ένιαυσίου, έπειδη διεσκέδασαν οί θεοί της άθεότητος την νεφέλην, μίαν δρνιν 1 ύπερ αύτης οὐ προσάγει, ην έχρην μάλιστα μεν καὶ κατὰ φυλὰς βουθυτεῖν, εἰ δὲ μὴ ῥάδιον, ἕνα νε 2 κοινη πασαν ύπερ αύτης προσφέρειν τῷ θεῷ ύμῶν δ' ἔκαστος ἰδία μὲν είς τὰ δεῖπνα D ταῦρον. καὶ τὰς ἐορτὰς χαίρει δαπανώμενος, καὶ εὖ οἶδα πολλούς ύμῶν πλεῖστα εἰς τὰ δεῖπνα τοῦ Μαϊουμα γρήματα απολέσαντας, ύπερ δ' ύμων αὐτων καὶ τῆς σωτηρίας τῆς πόλεως οὐδεὶς θύει οὔτε ίδία των πολιτών ούτε ή πόλις κοινή, μόνος δ' ό ιερεύς, δν οίμαι δικαιότερον ήν άπὸ τοῦ πλήθους τῶν προσφερομένων τῷ θεῷ παρ' ὑμῶν οἰκαδε άπιέναι μερίδας έχοντα. τοῖς μὲν γὰρ ἱερεῦσιν οί θεοί καλοκάγαθία τιμάν αύτους και άρετης έπιτηδεύσει προσέταξαν καὶ λειτουργείν σφίσι τὰ είκότα πρέπει δ' οίμαι τῆ πόλει θύειν ίδία καὶ 363

Piglized by Google

μίαν δρνιν Hertlein suggests, δρνιν MSS.
 ἔνα γε Hertlein suggests, ἔνα MSS,

brought with me from my own house a goose as an offering to the god, but the city this time has made

no preparations."

Thereupon, being fond of making enemies, I made in the Senate a very unseemly speech which perhaps it may now be pertinent to quote to you. "It is a terrible thing," I said, "that so important a city should be more neglectful of the gods than any village on the borders of the Pontus. 1 Your city possesses ten thousand lots of land privately owned, and yet when the annual festival in honour of the god of her forefathers is to be celebrated for the first time since the gods dispelled the cloud of atheism. she does not produce on her own behalf a single bird, though she ought if possible to have sacrificed an ox for every tribe, or if that were too difficult, the whole city in common ought at any rate to have offered to the god one bull on her own behalf. Yet every one of you delights to spend money privately on dinners and feasts; and I know very well that many of you squandered very large sums of money on dinners during the May festival. Nevertheless, on your own behalf and on behalf of the city's welfare not one of the citizens offers a private sacrifice, nor does the city offer a public sacrifice, but only this priest! Yet I think that it would have been more just for him to go home carrying portions from the multitude of beasts offered by you to the god. For the duty assigned by the gods to priests is to do them honour by their nobility of character and by the practice of virtue, and also to perform to them the service that is due; but it befits the city, I think, to offer both private and public sacrifice. But as it is, every one

<sup>1</sup> cf. Themistius 332 D.

δημοσία νυνί δε ύμων εκαστος επιτρέπει μεν τή γυναικί πάντα εκφέρειν ένδοθεν είς τούς Γαλιλαίους, και τρέφουσαι άπο των υμετέρων εκείναι τούς πένητας πολύ της άθεότητος έργάζονται θαθμα πρός τοὺς τῶν τοιούτων δεομένους εστι δὲ τοιούτον οίμαι τὸ πλείστον τῶν ἀνθρώπων γένος ύμεις δ' αὐτοί πρώτον μέν τών είς τοὺς θεοὺς τιμών άμελώς έχοντες πράττειν οὐδεν άτοπον ύπολαμβάνετε πρόσεισι δ' οὐδείς τῶν δεομένων Β τοίς ίεροίς οὐ γὰρ ἔστιν οίμαι πόθεν διατραφή. καὶ γενέθλια μέν τις έστιῶν ίκανῶς παρασκευάζει δείπνον καὶ ἄριστον, ἐπὶ πολυτελή τράπεζαν τοὺς φίλους παραλαμβάνων ενιαυσίου δ' έορτης ούσης οὐδεὶς ἐκόμισεν ἔλαιον εἰς λύχνον τῷ θεῷ οὐδὲ σπουδην ούδ' ίερειον ούδε λιβανωτόν. εγώ μεν οὖν¹ οὐκ οἶδα, ὅπως ἄν τις ταῦτα ἀνὴρ ἀγαθὸς Ο όρων παρ' ύμιν ἀποδέξαιτο, νομίζω δ' ἔγωγε μηδὲ τοίς θεοίς ἀρέσκειν."

Τοιαῦτα εἰπὼν τότε μέμνημαι, καὶ ὁ μὲν θεὸς ἐμαρτύρησέ μου τοῖς λόγοις, ὡς μήποτε ὤφελεν, ἐκλιπὼν τὸ προάστειον, ὁ πολὺν ἐτήρησε χρόνον, ἐν ἐκείνη τῆ ζάλη τρέψας ἀλλαχοῦ τῶν κρατούντων τὴν διάνοιαν καὶ τὼ χεῖρε βιασάμενος. ὑμῖν δ' ἀπηχθόμην ἐγὼ ποιῶν ἀνοήτως. ἐχρῆν γὰρ σιωπᾶν, ὥσπερ οἶμαι πολλοὶ καὶ ἄλλοι τῶν συνεισελθόντων ἐμοί, καὶ μὴ πολυπραγμονεῖν μηδ' ἐπιτιμᾶν. ἀλλ' ὑπὸ προπετείας ἐγὼ καὶ D

490

<sup>1</sup> μèν οδν Hertlein suggests, μèν MSS.

of you allows his wife to carry everything out of his house to the Galilaeans, and when your wives feed the poor at your expense they inspire a great admiration for godlessness in those who are in need of such bounty-and of such sort are, I think, the great majority of mankind,—while as for yourselves you think that you are doing nothing out of the way when in the first place you are careless of the honours due to the gods, and not one of those in need goes near the temples—for there is nothing there, I think, to feed them with—and yet when any one of you gives a birthday feast he provides a dinner and a breakfast without stint and welcomes his friends to a costly table; when, however, the annual festival arrived no one furnished olive oil for a lamp for the god, or a libation, or a beast for sacrifice. or incense. Now I do not know how any good man could endure to see such things in your city, and for my part I am sure that it is displeasing to the gods also."

This is what I remember to have said at the time, and the god bore witness to the truth of my words—would that he had not!—when he forsook your suburb which for so long he had protected, and again during that time of storm and stress when he turned in the wrong direction the minds of those who were then in power and forced their hands. But I acted foolishly in making myself odious to you. For I ought to have remained silent as, I think, did many of those who came here with me, and I ought not to have been meddlesome or found fault. But

Julian probably alludes to the riot which took place at Antioch on account of the famine in 354, when the populace killed Theophilus the Governor and were punished for the murder by Constantius.

491

της καταγελάστου κολακείας οὐ γάρ δη νομιστέον ὑπ' εὐνοίας ἐμοὶ τότε εἰρῆσθαι τοὺς πρὸς ύμας λόγους, άλλ' οίμαι δόξαν θηρεύων εὐλαβείας τε είς τούς θεούς και είς ύμας εύνοίας άδόλου. τοῦτο δ' ἐστὶν οἰμαι παγγέλοιος κολακεία: πολλά ύμῶν μάτην κατέχεα. δίκαια τοίνυν ἐργάζεσθέ 364 με τῶν ἐπιτιμήσεων ἐκείνων ἀμυνόμενοι καὶ έναλλάττοντες τὰ χωρία. ἐγὼ μὲν ὑπὸ τῷ θεῷ πρὸς τῷ βωμῷ καὶ τοῖς τοῦ ἀγάλματος ἔχνεσιν έν όλίγοις ύμων κατέδραμον ύμεις δ' έπι τής άγορας εν τω δήμω δια των ίκανων τα τοιαύτα γαριευτίζεσθαι πολιτών. εδ γάρ ζστε, πάντες οί λέγοντες κοινούνται πρός τούς άκούοντας τούς λόγους, καὶ ὁ ξὺν ἡδονῆ τῶν βλασφημιῶν ἀκροασάμενος, μετέχων της ίσης ήδονης άπραγμο- Β νέστερον τοῦ λέγοντος, κοινωνός έστι της αίτίας.

Εἴρηται οὖν ὑμῖν δι ὅλης καὶ ἠκρόαται τῆς πόλεως ὁπόσα εἰς τουτονὶ πέπαικται τὸν φαῦλον πώγωνα καὶ τὸν οὐδὲν ἐπιδείξαντα ὑμῖν καλὸν οὐδὲ ἐπιδείξουτα τρόπον. οὐ γὰρ ἐπιδείξει βίον ὑμῖν, ὁποῖον ὑμεῖς ἀεὶ μὲν ζῆτε, ποθεῖτε δὲ ὁρᾶν καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἄρχουσιν. ὑπὲρ μὲν δὴ τῶν βλασφημιῶν, ὰς ἰδία τε καὶ δημοσία κατεχέατέ μου C παίζοντες ἐν τοῖς ἀναπαίστοις, ἐμαυτοῦ προσκατ-

I poured down all these reproaches on your heads to no purpose, owing to my headlong temper and a ridiculous desire to flatter,—for it is surely not to be believed that out of goodwill towards you I spoke those words to you then; but I was, I think, hunting after a reputation for piety towards the gods and for sincere good-will towards you, which is, I think, the most absurd form of flattery. Therefore you treat me justly when you defend yourselves against those criticisms of mine and choose a different place for making your defence. For I abused you under the god's statue near his altar and the footprints of the holy image, in the presence of few witnesses; but you abused me in the market-place, in the presence of the whole populace, and with the help of citizens who were capable of composing such pleasant witticisms as yours. For you must be well aware that all of you, those who uttered the sayings about me and those who listened to them, are equally responsible; and he who listened with pleasure to those slanders, since he had an equal share of the pleasure, though he took less trouble than the speaker, must share the blame.

Throughout the whole city, then, you both uttered and listened to all the jests that were made about this miserable beard of mine, and about one who has never displayed to you nor ever will display any charm of manner. For he will never display among you the sort of life that you always live and desire to see also among those who govern you. Next with respect to the slanders which both in private and publicly you have poured down on my head, when you ridiculed me in anapaestic verse, since I too have accused myself I permit you to employ that

ηγορήσας ύμιν ἐπιτρέπω χρῆσθαι μετὰ μείζονος αὐτῷ παρρησίας, ὡς οὐδὲν ὑμᾶς ἐγὼ διὰ τοῦτο πώποτε δεινὸν ἐργάσομαι σφάττων ἢ τύπτων ἢ δῶν ἢ ἀποκλείων ἢ κολάζων. πῶς γάρ; ὅς, ἐπείπερ ὑμιν ἐμαυτὸν ἐπιδείξας μετὰ τῶν φίλων σωφρονοῦντα, φαυλότατον ἰδειν ὑμιν καὶ ἀηδέστατον, οὐδὲν ἐπέδειξα καλὸν θέαμα, μεταστῆναι D τῆς πόλεως ¹ ἔγνωκα καὶ ὑποχωρῆσαι, πεπεισμένος μὲν οὐδαμῶς, ὅτι πάντως ἐκείνοις ἀρέσω, πρὸς οθς πορεύομαι, κρίνων δ' αἰρετώτερον, εἰ διαμάρτοιμι τοῦ δόξαι γοῦν ἐκείνοις καλὸς κάγαθός, ἐν μέρει μεταδοῦναι πᾶσι τῆς ἀηδίας τῆς ἐμαυτοῦ καὶ μὴ τὴν εὐδαίμονα ταύτην ἀποκναισιι πόλιν ὥσπερ ὑπὸ δυσωδίας τῆς ἐμῆς μετριότητος καὶ τῶν ἐμῶν ἐπιτηδείων τῆς σωφροσύνης.

Ήμῶν γὰρ οὐδεὶς ἀγρὸν οὐδὲ κῆπον ἐπρίατο 365 παρ' ὑμῖν οὐδὲ οἰκίαν ῷκοδόμησεν οὐδὶ ἔγημε παρ' ὑμῶν οὐδὶ ἐξέδωκεν εἰς ὑμᾶς οὐδὲ ἠράσθημεν τῶν παρ' ὑμῶν καλῶν, οὐδὶ ἐζηλώσαμεν ᾿Ασσύριον πλοῦτον οὐδὶ ἐνειμάμεθα τὰς προστασίας οὐδὲ παραδυναστεύειν ἡμῖν ἠνεσχόμεθά τινας τῶν ἐντέλει οὐδὶ ἐπείσαμεν τὸν δῆμον εἰς παρασκευὰς δείπνων ἡ θεάτρων, δν οὕτως ἐποιήσαμεν τρυφῶν, ὥστε ἄγων σχολὴν ἀπὸ τῆς ἐνδείας τοὺς ἀνα- Β παίστους εἰς τοὺς αἰτίους αὐτῷ τῆς εὐθηνίας ξυνέθηκεν, οὐδὶ ἐπεγράψαμεν χρυσίον οὐδὲ ἢτήσαμεν ἀργύριον οὐδὲ ηὐξήσαμεν φόρους· ἀλλὰ

<sup>1</sup> της πόλεως Hertlein suggests, την πόλιν MSS.

method with even greater frankness; for I shall never on that account do you any harm, by slaying or beating or fettering or imprisoning you or punishing you in any way. Why indeed should I? now that in showing you myself, in company with my friends, behaving with sobriety,—a most sorry and unpleasing sight to you-I have failed to show you any beautiful spectacle, I have decided to leave this city and to retire from it; not indeed because I am convinced that I shall be in all respects pleasing to those to whom I am going, but because I judge it more desirable, in case I should fail at least to seem to them an honourable and good man, to give all men in turn a share of my unpleasantness,1 and not to annoy this happy city with the evil odour, as it were, of my moderation and the sobriety of my friends.

For not one of us has bought a field or garden in your city or built a house or married or given in marriage among you, or fallen in love with any of your handsome youths, or coveted the wealth of Assyria, or awarded court patronage; 2 nor have we allowed any of those in office to exercise influence over us, or induced the populace to get up banquets or theatrical shows; nay rather we have procured for them such luxurious ease that, since they have respite from want, they have had leisure to compose their anapaests against the very author of their well-being. Again, I have not levied gold money or demanded silver money or increased the tribute; but in



¹ Demosthenes, Against Meidias 153 ἀποκναίει γὰρ ἀηδία καὶ ἀναισθησία.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> προστασία is sometimes used of the Imperial protection of a municipal guild, and that may be Julian's meaning here.

πρὸς τοῖς ἐλλείμμασιν ἀνεῖται πᾶσι τῶν εἰθισμένων εἰσφορῶν τὸ πέμπτον. οὐκ οἰμαι δ' έξαρκεῖν τὸ σωφρονεῖν ἐμέ, ἀλλὰ καὶ μέτριον έχω ναὶ μὰ Δία καὶ θεούς, ώς εμαυτὸν πείθω, τον είσαγγελέα, καλώς υφ' υμών ἐπιτιμηθέντα. διότι γέρων ων καὶ φαλακρὸς ήρέμα τὰ πρόσω δια δυστροπίαν αισχύνεται κομάν εξόπισθεν, C ωσπερ "Ομηρος εποίησε τους Αβαντας, ουδέν δ' ἐκείνου φαυλοτέρους ἄνδρας οἴκοι παρ' ἐμαυτῷ δύο καὶ τρεῖς, ἀλλὰ καὶ τέτταρας, εἰ βούλεσθε

δὲ νυνὶ καὶ πέμπτον.

496

Ο δέ μοι θείος καὶ όμώνυμος οὐ δικαιότατα μεν υμών προύστη, μέχρις επέτρεπον οι θεοί Ευνείναι ήμιν αὐτὸν καὶ ξυμπράττειν; οὐ προμηθέστατα δὲ πάσαις ἐπεξηλθε ταῖς οἰκονομίαις της πόλεως; ημίν μεν οθν εδόκει ταθτα καλά, πραότης ἀρχύντων μετὰ σωφροσύνης, ώόμεθά τε D ύμιν ίκανῶς διὰ τούτων καλοὶ φανείσθαι τῶν ἐπιτηδευμάτων. ἐπεὶ δὲ ὑμᾶς ἡ τε βαθύτης άπαρέσκει τοῦ γενείου καὶ τὸ ἀτημέλητον τῶν τριχών καὶ τὸ μὴ παραβάλλειν τοῖς θεάτροις καὶ τὸ ἀξιοῦν ἐν τοῖς ἱεροῖς εἶναι σεμνοὺς καὶ πρὸ τούτων ἀπάντων ἡ περὶ τὰς κρίσεις ἡμῶν άσχολία καὶ τὸ τῆς ἀγοράς εἴργειν τὴν πλεονεξίαν, εκόντες υμίν εξιστάμεθα της πόλεως. 366 ου γάρ οίμαι ράδιον εν γήρα μεταθεμένφ διαφυγείν τὸν λεγόμενον ὑπέρ τοῦ ἰκτίνος μῦθον. λέγεται γάρ τοι τὸν ἰκτῖνα φωνὴν ἔχοντα παραπλησίαν τοις άλλοις δρνισιν ἐπιθέσθαι τῷ χρεμετίζειν, ὥσπερ οἱ γενναῖοι τῶν ἵππων, εἶτα τοῦ

1 dand ral Reiske would add.

Digitized by Google

addition to the arrears, one-fifth of the regular taxes has been in all cases remitted. Moreover I do not think it enough that I myself practise self-restraint, but I have also an usher who, by Zeus and the other gods, is moderate indeed, as I believe, though he has been finely scolded by you, because, being an old man and slightly bald in front, in his perversity he is too modest to wear his hair long behind, as Homer made the Abantes wear theirs. And I have with me at my court two or three men also who are not at all inferior to him, nay four or

even five now, if you please.

And as for my uncle and namesake,2 did he not govern you most justly, so long as the gods allowed him to remain with me and to assist me in my work? Did he not with the utmost foresight administer all the business of the city? For my part I thought these were admirable things, I mean mildness and moderation in those who govern, and I supposed that by practising these I should appear admirable in your eyes. But since the length of my beard is displeasing to you, and my unkempt locks, and the fact that I do not put in an appearance at the theatres and that I require men to be reverent in the temples; and since more than all these things my constant attendance at trials displeases you and the fact that I try to banish greed of gain from the market-place, I willingly go away and leave your city to you. For when a man changes his habits in his old age it is not easy, I think, for him to escape the fate that is described in the legend about the kite. The story goes that the kite once had a note like that of other birds, but it aimed at neighing like a high-spirited

<sup>1</sup> Iliad 2. 542. <sup>2</sup> Julian, Count of the East.

497

VOL. II. KK

μὲν ἐπιλαθόμενον, τὸ δὲ οὐ δυνηθέντα ἐλεῖν ἰκανῶς ἀμφοῖν στέρεσθαι καὶ φαυλοτέραν τῶν ἄλλων ὀρνίθων εἶναι τὴν φωνήν. ὁ δὴ καὶ Β αὐτὸς εὐλαβοῦμαι παθεῖν, ἀγροικίας τε ἄμα καὶ δεξιότητος ἁμαρτεῖν. ἤδη γάρ, ὡς καὶ ὑμεῖς αὐτοὶ συνορᾶτε, πλησίον ἐσμὲν ἐθελόντων θεῶν,

Εὐτέ μοι λευκαὶ μελαίνοις ἀναμεμίξονται τρίχες, ὁ Τήιος ἔφη ποιητής.

Είεν. άλλα της άχαριστίας, πρός θεών καί Διὸς ἀγοραίου καὶ πολιούχου, ὑπόσχετε λόγον. ηδίκησθέ τι παρ' έμου κοινή πώποτε ή και 1 ίδία, καὶ δίκην ὑπὲρ τούτου λαβεῖν οὐ δυνάμενοι C φανερώς διά των άναπαίστων ήμας, ώσπερ οί κωμφδοί τὸν Ἡρακλέα καὶ τὸν Διόνυσον ἔλκουσι καὶ περιφέρουσιν, ούτω δὲ καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραις επιτρίβετε λοιδορούντες; ή του μέν ποιείν τι χαλεπον είς ύμας απεσχόμην, του λέγειν δε ύμας κακῶς οὐκ ἀπεσχόμην, ἵνα με καὶ ὑμεῖς διὰ τῶν αὐτῶν ἰόντες ἀμύνησθε; τίς οὖν ὑμῖν ἐστιν αἰτία τοῦ πρὸς ήμᾶς προσκρούσματος καὶ τῆς ἀπεγθείας; έγω γαρ εὐ οίδα δεινον οὐδένα ὑμῶν οὐδὲν D οὐδὲ ἀνήκεστον ἐργασάμενος οὔτε ἰδία τοὺς ἄνδρας ούτε κοινή την πόλιν, οιδ' είπων ούδεν φλαύρον, άλλα και επαινέσας, ως εδοξέ μοι προσήκειν, και μεταδούς χρηστού τινος, όσον είκὸς ήν τὸν ἐπιθυμοῦντα μετά τοῦ δυνατοῦ πολλούς εὖ ποιεῖν άνθρώπους. άδύνατον δ' εὐ ίστε καὶ τοῖς εἰσφέ-

<sup>1</sup> h kal Hertlein suggests, kal MSS.

horse; then since it forgot its former note and could not quite attain to the other sound, it was deprived of both, and hence the note it now utters is less musical than that of any other bird. This then is the fate that I am trying to avoid, I mean failing to be either really boorish or really accomplished. For already, as you can see for yourselves, I am, since Heaven so wills, near the age "When on my head white hairs mingle with black," as the poet of Teos said.<sup>1</sup>

Enough of that. But now, in the name of Zeus. God of the Market-place and Guardian of the City, render me account of your ingratitude. Were you ever wronged by me in any way, either all in common or as individuals, and is it because you were unable to avenge yourselves openly that you now assail me with abuse in your market-places in anapaestic verse, just as comedians drag Heracles and Dionysus on the stage and make a public show of them? 2 Or can you say that, though I refrained from any harsh conduct towards you, I did not refrain from speaking ill of you, so that you, in your turn, are defending yourselves by the same methods? What, I ask, is the reason of your antagonism and your hatred of For I am very sure that I had done no terrible or incurable injury to any one of you, either separately, as individuals, or to your city as a whole; nor had I uttered any disparaging word, but I had even praised you, as I thought I was bound to do, and had bestowed on you certain advantages, as was natural for one who desires, as far as he can, to benefit many men. But it is impossible, as you know well, both to remit all their taxes to the taxpayers

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Anacreon fr. 77, Bergk. <sup>2</sup> cf. Oration 7. 204 B.

ρουσι συγχωρεῖν ἄπαντα καὶ διδόναι πάντα τοῖς 367 εἰωθόσι λαμβάνειν. ὅταν οὖν φανῶ μηδὲν ἐλαττώσας τῶν δημοσίων συντάξεων, ὅσας εἴωθεν ἡ βασιλικὴ νέμειν δαπάνη, ὑμῖν δ' ἀνεὶς τῶν εἰσφορῶν οὐκ ὀλίγα, ἄρ' οὐκ αἰνίγματι τὸ πρᾶγμα ἔοικεν;

'Αλλ' όπόσα μεν κοινή πρός πάντας πεποίηται τους άρχομένους υπ' έμου, πρέποι αν σιωπαν, ίνα μη δοκοίην ώσπερ έξεπίτηδες αὐτοπρόσωπος έπαί- Β νους άδειν έμαυτού, καὶ ταῦτα ἐπαγγειλάμενος πολλάς και ἀσελγεστάτας ὕβρεις καταχέαι τὰ δὲ ἰδία μοι πρὸς ὑμᾶς πεποιημένα προπετώς μὲν καὶ ἀνοήτως, ήκιστα δὲ ὑφ' ὑμῶν ἄξια ἀχαριστείσθαι, πρέποι αν οίμαι προφέρειν ωσπερ τινα έμα ονείδη τοσούτω των έμπροσθεν χαλεπώτερα, τοῦ τε αὐχμοῦ τοῦ περὶ τὸ πρόσωπον καὶ τῆς άναφροδισίας, όσφ καὶ άληθέστερα όντα τῆ ψυχῆ μάλιστα προσήκει. και δη πρότερον επήνουν C ύμας ώς ενεδέχετό μοι φιλοτίμως οὐκ αναμείνας την πειραν οὐδ' ὅπως ἔξομεν πρὸς ἀλλήλους ένθυμηθείς, άλλα νομίσας ύμας μεν Ελλήνων παίδας, έμαυτὸν δέ, εἰ καὶ γένος ἐστί μοι Θράκιον, "Ελληνα τοις επιτηδεύμασιν υπελάμβανον, ότι μάλιστα άλλήλους άγαπήσομεν. Εν μεν δή τοῦτο έστω μοι της προπετείας δνειδος. Επειτα πρεσβευσαμένοις ύμιν παρ' έμε και άφικομένοις ύστέροις οὐ τῶν ἄλλων μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ ᾿Αλεξανδρέων D 500

and to give everything to those who are accustomed to receive gifts. Therefore when it is seen that I have diminished none of the public subscriptions which the imperial purse is accustomed to contribute, but have remitted not a few of your taxes, does not this business seem like a riddle?

However, it becomes me to be silent about all that I have done for all my subjects in common, lest it should seem that I am purposely as it were singing my praises with my own lips, and that too after announcing that I should pour down on my own head many most opprobrious insults. But as for my actions with respect to you as individuals, which, though the manner of them was rash and foolish, nevertheless did not by any means deserve to be repaid by you with ingratitude, it would, I think, be becoming for me to bring them forward as reproaches against myself; and these reproaches ought to be more severe than those I uttered before, I mean those that related to my unkempt appearance and my lack of charm, inasmuch as they are more genuine since they have especial reference to the soul. that before I came here I used to praise you in the strongest possible terms, without waiting to have actual experience of you, nor did I consider how we should feel towards one another; nay, since I thought that you were sons of Greeks, and I myself, though my family is Thracian, am a Greek in my habits, I supposed that we should regard one another with the greatest possible affection. This example of my rashness must therefore be counted as one reproach against me. Next, after you had sent an embassy to me-and it arrived not only later than all the other embassies, but even later than

τῶν ἐπ' Αἰγύπτω, πολὺ μὲν ἀνῆκα χρυσίον, πολὺ δ' ἀργύριον, φόρους δὲ παμπληθεῖς ἰδία παρὰ τὰς ἄλλας πόλεις, ἔπειτα τοῦ βουλευτηρίου τὸν κατάλογον διακοσίοις βουλευταῖς ἀνεπλήρωσα φεισάμενος οὐδενός. ἐσκόπουν γὰρ ὅπως ἡ πόλις ὑμῶν ἔσται μείζων καὶ δυνατωτέρα.

Δέδωκα οὖν ὑμῖν καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν ἐπιτροπευσάντων τούς θησαυρούς τούς έμους και άπο των έργασα- 368 μένων τὸ νόμισμα τοὺς πλουσιωτάτους έλομένοις έχειν ύμεις δ' έκείνων μεν οὐ τοὺς δυναμένους είλεσθε, λαβόμενοι δὲ τῆς ἀφορμῆς εἰργάσασθε παραπλήσια πόλει μέν οὐδαμῶς εὐνομουμένη, πρέποντα δ' ύμῶν ἄλλως τῷ τρόπφ. βούλεσθε ένδη ύμας ύπομνήσω; βουλευτήν ονομάσαντες, πρίν προσγραφήναι τῷ καταλόγω, μετεώρου τής δίκης ούσης, υπεβάλετε λειτουργία του ανθρωπου. άλλον ἀπ' ἀγορᾶς είλκύσατε πένητα καὶ ἐκ τῶν Β άπανταχοῦ μὲν ἀπολελειμμένων, παρ' ὑμίν δὲ διὰ περιττήν φρόνησιν άμειβομένων πρός χρυσίον συρφετών εύπορούντα μετρίας οὐσίας είλεσθε κοινωνόν. πολλά τοιαθτα περί τὰς ὀνομασίας κακουργούντων ύμων, ἐπειδὴ μὴ πρὸς ἄπαντα συνεχωρήσαμεν, ών τε εὐ εἰργασάμεθα τὴν χάριν άπεστερήθημεν, καὶ ὧν ἀπεσχόμεθα ξὺν δίκη παρ' ύμῶν δυσγεραινόμεθα.

Καὶ ταῦτα μὲν ἦν τῶν μικρῶν πάνυ καὶ οὕπω C δυνάμενα τὴν πόλιν ἐκπολεμῶσαι· τὸ δὲ δὴ 502

that of the Alexandrians who dwell in Egypt,—I remitted large sums of gold and of silver also, and all the tribute money for you separately apart from the other cities; and moreover I increased the register of your Senate by two hundred members and spared no man; 1 for I was planning to make

your city greater and more powerful.

I therefore gave you the opportunity to elect and to have in your Senate the richest men among those who administer my own revenues and have charge of coining the currency. You however did not elect the capable men among these, but you seized the opportunity to act like a city by no means wellordered, though quite in keeping with your character. Would you like me to remind you of a single instance? You nominated a Senator, and then before his name had been placed on the register, and the scrutiny of his character was still pending, you thrust this person into the public service. Then you dragged in another from the market-place, a man who was poor and who belonged to a class which in every other city is counted as the very dregs, but who among you, since of your excessive wisdom you exchange rubbish for gold, enjoys a moderate fortune; and this man you elected as your colleague. Many such offences did you commit with regard to the nominations, and then when I did not consent to everything, not only was I deprived of the thanks due for all the good I had done, but also I have incurred your dislike on account of all that I in justice refrained from.

Now these were very trivial matters and could not so far make the city hostile to me. But my greatest

<sup>1</sup> The Senatorship was an expensive burden.

μέγιστον, έξ οδ τὸ μέγα ἤρθη μῖσος, ἀφικομένου μου πρὸς ὑμᾶς ὁ δημος ἐν τῷ θεάτρω, πνιγόμενος ύπὸ τῶν πλουσίων, ἀφηκε φωνην πρῶτον ταύτην. " Παντα γέμει, πάντα πολλοῦ." της επιούσης διελέχθην έγω τοις δυνατοις ύμων έπιχειρών πείθειν, ὅτι κρεῖττόν ἐστιν ὑπεριδόντας ἀδίκου D κτήσεως εὖ ποιῆσαι πολίτας καὶ ξένους. οἱ δὲ έπαγγειλάμενοι τοῦ πράγματος ἐπιμελήσεσθαι μηνών έξης τριών ύπεριδόντος μου καὶ περιμείναντος ούτως όλιγώρως είχον τοῦ πράγματος, ώς οὐδεὶς αν ήλπισεν. ἐπεὶ δ' έώρων ἀληθη τὴν τοῦ δήμου φωνην καὶ την ἀγορὰν οὐχ ὑπ' ἐνδείας, ἀλλ' ύπ' ἀπληστίας τῶν κεκτημένων στενοχωρουμένην, 369 έταξα μέτριον έκάστου τίμημα καὶ δήλον ἐποίησα πασιν. ἐπεὶ δ' ἦν τὰ μὲν ἄλλα παρ' αὐτοῖς πολλὰ πάνυ καὶ γὰρ ἢν οἶνος καὶ ἔλαιον καὶ τὰ λοιπὰ πάντα σίτου δ' ενδεώς είγον, άφορίας δεινής ύπὸ τῶν ἔμπροσθεν αὐχμῶν γενομένης, ἔδοξέ μοι πέμπειν είς Χαλκίδα καὶ Ίεραν πόλιν καὶ πόλεις τας πέριξ, ένθεν εἰσήγαγον ὑμῖν μέτρων τετταράκοντα μυριάδας. ώς δ' ανάλωτο και τοῦτο, πρότερον μεν πεντάκις χιλίους, έπτάκις χιλίους δ' Β ύστερον, είτα νῦν μυρίους, οθς ἐπιχώριόν ἐστι λοιπον ονομάζειν μοδίους, ανάλισκον σίτου. πάντας οἴκοθεν ἔχων. ἀπὸ τῆς Αἰγύπτου κομισθέντα μοι σῖτον ἔδωκα τῆ πόλει, πραττόμενος ἀργύριον οὐκ ἐπὶ δέκα μέτρων, άλλὰ πεντεκαίδεκα το-

1 οὐκ ἐπὶ-μέτρων Hertlein suggests, οὐ κατά-μέτρα MSS.

offence of all, and what aroused that violent hatred of yours, was the following. When I arrived among you the populace in the theatre, who were being oppressed by the rich, first of all cried aloud, "Everything plentiful; everything dear!" On the following day I had an interview with your powerful citizens and tried to persuade them that it is better to despise unjust profits and to benefit the citizens and the strangers in your city. And they promised to take charge of the matter, but though for three successive months I took no notice and waited, they neglected the matter in a way that no one would have thought possible. And when I saw that there was truth in the outery of the populace. and that the pressure in the market was due not to any scarcity but to the insatiate greed of the rich, I appointed a fair price for everything, and made it known to all men. And since the citizens had everything else in great abundance, wine, for instance, and olive oil and all the rest, but were short of corn, because there had been a terrible failure of the crops owing to the previous droughts, I decided to send to Chalcis and Hierapolis and the cities round about, and from them I imported for you four hundred thousand measures of corn. And when this too had been used, I first expended five thousand, then later seven thousand, and now again ten thousand bushels—" modii" as they are called in my country-all of which was my very own property; moreover I gave to the city corn which had been brought for me from Egypt; and the price which I set on it was a silver piece, not for ten measures but for fifteen, that is to say, the same

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The modius was a bushel measure.

σοῦτον, ὅσον ἐπὶ τῶν δέκα πρότερον. εἰ δὲ τοσαῦτα μέτρα θέρους ἦν παρ' ὑμῖν τοῦ νομίσμα-τος, τί προσδοκᾶν ἔδει τηνικαῦτα, ἡνίκα, φησὶν ὁ Βοιώτιος ποιητής, χαλεπὸν γενέσθαι τὸν λιμὸν C ἐπὶ δώματι; ἄρ' οὐ πέντε μόγις καὶ ἀγαπητῶς ἄλλως τε καὶ τηλικούτου χειμῶνος ἐπιγενομένου;

Τί οὐν ὑμῶν οἱ πλούσιοι: τὸν μὲν ἐπὶ τῶν ἀγρῶν σῖτον λάθρα ἀπέδοντο πλείονος, έβάρησαν δὲ τὸ κοινὸν τοῖς ιδίοις ἀναλώμασι. καλ ούχ ή πόλις μόνον έπλ τοῦτο συρρεί, οί D πλείστοι δέ καὶ έκ τῶν ἀγρῶν συντρέχουσιν, δ μόνον έστιν εύρειν πολύ και εύωνον, άρτους ώνούμενοι. καίτοι τίς μέμνηται παρ' ύμιν εύθηνουμένης της πόλεως πεντεκαίδεκα μέτρα σίτου πραθέντα τοῦ χρυσοῦ; ταύτης ἔνεκεν ὑμῖν ἀπηγθόμην εγώ της πράξεως, ότι τὸν οίνον ὑμιν οὐκ ἐπέτρεψα καὶ τὰ λάχανα καὶ τὰς ὀπώρας άποδόσθαι χρυσοῦ, καὶ τὸν ὑπὸ τῶν πλουσίων ἀποκεκλεισμένον ἐν ταῖς ἀποθήκαις σῖτον ἄργυρον αὐτοῖς καὶ χρυσὸν ἐξαίφνης παρ' ὑμῶν γενέσθαι. 370 έκεινοι μέν γάρ αὐτὸν έξω της πόλεως διέθεντο καλώς, έργασάμενοι τοις άνθρώποις λιμὸν άλοιητήρα βρότειον, ώς ὁ θεὸς ἔφη τοὺς ταῦτα ἐπιτηδεύοντας έξελέγχων. ή πόλις δ' έν αφθονία γέγονεν ἄρτων ἔνεκα μόνον, ἄλλου δ' οὐδενός.

Συνίην μεν οὖν καὶ τότε ταῦτα ποιῶν ὅτι μὴ Β πᾶσιν ἀρέσοιμι, πλὴν ἔμελεν οὐδεν ἐμοί· τῷ γὰρ

amount that had formerly been paid for ten measures. And if in summer, in your city, that same number of measures is sold for that sum, what could you reasonably have expected at the season when, as the Boeotian poet says, "It is a cruel thing for famine to be in the house." Would you not have been thankful to get five measures for that sum, especially when the winter had set in so severe?

But what did your rich men do? They secretly sold the corn in the country for an exaggerated price, and they oppressed the community by the expenses that private persons had to incur. And the result is that not only the city but most of the country people too are flocking in to buy bread, which is the only thing to be found in abundance and cheap. And indeed who remembers fifteen measures of corn to have been sold among you for a gold piece, even when the city was in a prosperous condition? It was for this conduct that I incurred your hatred, because I did not allow people to sell you wine and vegetables and fruit for gold, or the corn which had been locked away by the rich in their granaries to be suddenly converted by you into silver and gold for their bene-For they managed the business finely outside the city, and so procured for men "famine that grinds down mortals," 2 as the god said when he was accusing those who behave in this fashion. And the city now enjoys plenty only as regards bread, and nothing else.

Now I knew even then when I acted thus that I should not please everybody, only I cared nothing

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This does not occur in Hesiod or Pindar.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> A phrase from an unknown oracular source.

ἀδικουμένω πλήθει βοηθεῖν ῷμην χρῆναι καὶ τοῖς ἀφικνουμένοις ξένοις, ἐμοῦ τε ἔνεκα καὶ τῶν συνόντων ἡμῖν ἀρχόντων. ἐπεὶ δ' οἰμαι συμβαίνει τοὺς μὲν ἀπιέναι, τὴν πόλιν δ' εἰναι τὰ πρὸς ἐμὲ γνώμης μιᾶς· οἱ μὲν γὰρ μισοῦσιν, οἱ δ' ὑπ' ἐμοῦ τραφέντες ἀχαριστοῦσιν· 'Αδραστεία πάντα ἐπιτρέψας ἐς ἄλλο ἔθνος οἰχήσομαι καὶ δῆμον ἔτερον, οὐδὲν ὑμᾶς ὑπομνήσας ὧν ἐνιαυτοῖς ἔμπροσθεν C ἐννέα δίκαια δρῶντες εἰς ἀλλήλους εἰργάσασθε, φέρων μὲν ὁ δῆμος ἐπὶ τὰς οἰκίας τῶν δυνατῶν ξὺν βοῆ τὴν φλόγα καὶ ἀποκτιννὺς τὸν ἄρχοντα, δίκην δ' αὖθις ἀποτίνων ὑπὲρ τούτων, ὧν ὀργιζόμενος δικαίως ἔπραξεν οὐκέτι μετρίως.

Υπέρ τίνος οὖν πρὸς θεῶν ἀχαριστούμεθα; ὅτι τρέφομεν ὑμᾶς οἴκοθεν, ὁ μέχρι σήμερον D ὑπῆρξεν οὐδεμιᾳ πόλει, καὶ τρέφομεν οὕτω λαμπρῶς; ὅτι τὸν κατάλογον ὑμῶν ηὐξήσαμεν; ὅτι κλέπτοντας ἐλόντες οὐκ ἐπεξήλθομεν; ἐνὸς ἡ δύο βούλεσθε ὑμᾶς ὑπομνήσω, μή τις ὑπολάβη σχῆμα καὶ ῥητορείαν εἶναι καὶ προσποίησιν τὸ πρᾶγμα; γῆς κλήρους οἶμαι τρισχιλίους ἔφατε ἀσπόρους εἶναι καὶ ἢτήσασθε λαβεῖν, λαβόντες

about that. For I thought it was my duty to assist the mass of the people who were being wronged, and the strangers who kept arriving in the city both on my account and on account of the high officials who were with me. But since it is now, I think, the case that the latter have departed, and the city is of one mind with respect to me-for some of you hate me and the others whom I fed are ungrateful—I leave the whole matter in the hands of Adrasteia 1 and I will betake myself to some other nation and to citizens of another sort. Nor will I even remind you how you treated one another when you asserted your rights nine years ago; how the populace with loud clamour set fire to the houses of those in power, and murdered the Governor: and how later they were punished for these things because, though their anger was justified, what they did exceeded all limits.2

Why, I repeat, in Heaven's name, am I treated with ingratitude? Is it because I feed you from my own purse, a thing which before this day has never happened to any city, and moreover feed you so generously? Is it because I increased the register of Senators? Or because, when I caught you in the act of stealing, I did not proceed against you? Let me, if you please, remind you of one or two instances, so that no one may think that what I say is a pretext or mere rhetoric or a false claim. You said, I think, that three thousand lots of land were uncultivated, and you asked to have them; and when you had got them

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The avenging goddess who is more familiarly known as Nemesis.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In 354 A.D. there was a riot at Antioch in consequence of scarcity of food; Constantius sent troops to punish the citizens for the murder of Theophilus the Governor of Syria.

δ' ἐνείμασθε πάντες οἱ μὴ δεόμενοι. τοῦτο ἐξετασθὲν ἀνεφάνη σαφῶς. ἀφελόμενος δ' αὐτοὺς ἐγὼ τῶν ἐχόντων οὐ δικαίως, καὶ πολυπραγμονήσας οὐδὲν ὑπὲρ τῶν ἔμπροσθεν, ὧν ἔσχον ἀτελεῖς, οῦς μάλιστα ἐχρῆν ὑποτελεῖς εἶναι, 371 ταῖς βαρυτάταις ἔνειμα λειτουργίαις αὐτοὺς τῆς πόλεως. καὶ νῦν ἀτελεῖς ἔχουσιν οἱ καθ' ἔκαστον ὑμῖν ἐνιαυτὸν ἱπποτροφοῦντες γῆς κλήρους ἐγγὺς τρισχιλίους, ἐπινοίᾳ μὲν καὶ οἰκονομίᾳ τοῦ θείου τοὐμοῦ καὶ ὁμωνύμου, χάριτι δ' ἐμῆ, δς δὴ τοὺς πανούργους καὶ κλέπτας οὕτω κολάζων εἰκότως ὑμῖν φαίνομαι τὸν κόσμον ἀνατρέπειν. εὖ γὰρ Β ἴστε ὅτι πρὸς τοὺς τοιούτους ἡ πραότης αὕξει καὶ τρέφει τὴν ἐν τοῖς ἀνθρώποις κακίαν.

'Ο λόγος οὖν μοι καὶ ἐνταῦθα περιίσταται πάλιν εἰς ὅπερ βούλομαι. πάντων γὰρ ἐμαυτῷ τῶν κακῶν αἴτιος γίγνομαι εἰς ἀχάριστα καταθέμενος ἤθη τὰς χάριτας. ἀνοίας οὖν ἐστι τῆς ἐμῆς τοῦτο καὶ οὐ τῆς ὑμετέρας ἐλευθερίας. ἐγὼ μὲν δὴ τὰ πρὸς ὑμᾶς εἶναι πειράσομαι τοῦ λοιποῦ συνετώτερος ὑμῦν δὲ οἱ θεοὶ τῆς εἰς ἡμᾶς εὐνοίας C καὶ τιμῆς, ἡν ἐτιμήσατε δημοσία, τὰς ἀμοιβὰς ἀποδοῖεν.

you all divided them among you though you did not need them. This matter was investigated and brought to light beyond doubt. Then I took the lots away from those who held them unjustly, and made no inquiries about the lands which they had before acquired, and for which they paid no taxes, though they ought most certainly to have been taxed, and I appointed these men to the most expensive public services in the city. And even now they who breed horses for you every vear hold nearly three thousand lots of land exempt from taxation. This is due in the first place to the judgment and management of my uncle and namesake 1 but also to my own kindness; and since this is the way in which I punish rascals and thieves, I naturally seem to you to be turning the world upside down. For you know very well that clemency towards men of this sort increases and fosters wickedness among mankind.

Well then, my discourse has now come round again to the point which I wished to arrive at. I mean to say that I am myself responsible for all the wrong that has been done to me, because I transformed your graciousness to ungracious ways. This therefore is the fault of my own folly and not of your licence. For the future therefore in my dealings with you I indeed shall endeavour to be more sensible: but to you, in return for your good will towards me and the honour wherewith you have publicly honoured me, may the gods duly pay the

recompense!

<sup>1</sup> cf. 340 A, 365 C.

ABANTES, the, 497 Abaris, 245 Abderos, 113 Academies, the, 231 Academy, the, 125 Achaeans, the, 317 Acheron, 129 Achilles, 91, 189, 191, 387, 409 Acropolis, the, 259 Actum, 389 Adonis, gardens of, 399 Adrasteia, 509 Aegean, the, 205 Aegina, 19 Aeschines, 153 Aeschylus, 107, 133, 141, 333 Aescp, 81, 347 Aetios, 47 Aetolians, the, 387 Africanus, 257 Agamemnon, 317 Agathocles, 405 Agesilaus, 157 Agrippina, city of, 271 Ajaxes, the, 191 Alcaeus, 421 Alcibiades, the, 27 Alcibiades, 21, 209 Alcinous, 461 Alcmena, 867 Alexander the Great, 63, 91, 93, 191, 193, 203, 211, 229, 231, 367, 373, 375, 377, 379, 381, 389, 393, 399, 403, 407, 413

Alexander, Severus, 361 Alexandrians, the, 503 Alps Cottian, the, 287 Ammianus Marcellinus, 241, 258, 257, 265 Amphiaraus, 333 Anacharsis, 245 Anacreon, 421, 499

Anatolius, 121 Anaxagoras, 179, 181, 185, 229 Anthology, Palatine, 53 Anticyra, 121 Antilochus, 193 Antinous, 357 Antioch, 295, 418, 419, 427, 429, 439 Antiochus, 447, 449 Antipater, 131 Antisthenes, 2, 5, 23, 25, 85, 99, 103, 105, 169, 229 Antoninus Pius, 357 Antoninus Fius, 507 Antony, M., 387 Aphrodite, 155, 351, 357, 413, 481 Apollo, 25, 37, 87, 91, 157, 159, 193, 245, 351, 355, 365, 371, 413, 418, 439, 445, 461, 475 Apollodorus, 111 Appian, 383 Arabs, the, 451 Araxius, 217 Archidamus, 93 Archilochus, 79, 89, 131, 325, 421 Areius, 233, 391 Ares, 283, 409, 413 Arete, 217 Argentoratum (Strasburg), 271 Ariovistus, 379 Aristides the Just, 245 Aristides the rhetorician, 153, 301 Aristophanes, 175, 219, 355, 457 Aristotelian Paraphrases of Themiatius, 200 Aristotle, 15, 31, 51, 63, 105, 155, 157, 200, 211, 221, 227, 231, 325, 363, 465, 481 Asclepiades, the Cynic, 128 Asclepius, 149 Asia, 213, 377, 379 Asmus, 70, 165 Ate, 129

513

LL

Athenaeus, 111 Athene, 111, 125, 137, 139, 141, 143, 145, 147, 247, 249, 259, 283, 301, 441, 461 Athenians, the, 19, 131, 181, 213, 221, 241, 451, 457 Athenians, Letter to the, 242-291 Charmides, 175 Charybdis, 51 Chnodomar, 271 Chrisostomos, Johannes, 485 Christ, 475 Chrysippus, 209, 325 Chrysostom, Saint, 419 Athenodorus, 353, 391 Athens, 15, 87, 93, 95, 175, 183, 217, 219, 241, 243, 259 Athos, Mount, 173 Chytron, 123 Cicero, 245, 259, 427 Circe, 461 Citium, 17 Claudius, Emperor, 355, 361, 413 Augustus, Emperor, 233, 353 Aurelian, 361, 363 Clazomenae, 229 Cleinias, 209 Autolycus, 453 Cleisthenes, 9 Cleitus, 403 Babylas, 485 Cocytus, 51, 129, 355 Commodus, 359 Constance, Lake, 287 Constans, 367 Bacchanals, the, 113 Basilina, 461 Bernays, 2 Bithynia, 479
Bosporus, 205
Brigantia (Bregentz), 287
Britain, 271, 279
Brutus, 389, 405 Constantine, 131, 399, 411, 413 Constantine II, 367 131, 367, 371, 397, Constantinople, 3, 205, 342 Constantinople, 3, 205, 342 Constantius, 2, 70, 121, 143, 165, 175, 197, 200, 241, 251, 253, 255, 257, 259, 267, 269, 271, 273, 275, 279, 281, 285, 367, 418, 427, 429, 461, 475, 485, 491, 509 Constantius Chlorus, 365, 413 Burton, 423 Cadmeans, the, 333
Cadmus, 113
Caesar, Caius, 405
Caesar, Julius, 351, 367, 369, 375, 379, 381, 389, 397, 403, 413
Caesarea, 418
Caesarea, 7he, 344-415
Caligula, 353
Calliope, 103, 425, 475 Crassus, 383 Crates, 2, 17, 53, 55, 57, 59, 88, 89, 95, 97 Cratinus, 427 Cratinus, 427
Crete, 77, 193
Crito, the, 27
Critoboulos, 181
Croesus, 435
Cyclades, the, 455
Cyclops, the, 191
Cynics, the, 2, 3, 231
Cynics, To the Uneducated, 4-65
CYPPURS, 17 Calliope, 103, 425, 475 Callisthenes, 169 Calypso, 461 Cappadocia, 251, 257 Capri, 353 Caracalla, 359, 367 Caria, 72 Carians, the, 377 Cyprus, 17 Carterius, 217 Carus, 365 Cassius, 389, 405 Cato, 209 Cato the Younger, 477, 479 Damophilus, 479 Danube, the, 271, 377, 391, 393, Cebes, 231 Daphne, 418, 439, 445, 475, 487 Celts, the, 195, 279, 377, 429, 438, 451, 479, 483 Daphnis, 425 Darius, 63, 213 Darius III, 377 Centumcellae, 287 Decentius, Chaeronea, 479 Chalcis, 505 Deioces, 245 Delos, 153, 461 Chamavi, the, 278

Delphi, 368
Delphic oracle, 189
Demeter, 35, 445
Demeterius, the freedman, 477
Democritus, 21, 179, 229
Demodocus, 459
Demondocus, 459
Demondocus, 459
Demondocus, 459
Demondocus, 2
Demosthenes, 65, 131, 153, 175, 237, 253, 291, 495
Dio of Sicily, 209, 313
Dio Chrysostom, 63, 70, 71, 77, 93, 111, 165, 175, 189, 203, 391, 423
Diocletian, 365, 367
Diogenes, the Cynic, 2, 3, 5, 19, 23, 25, 27, 29, 33, 35, 37, 39, 43, 49, 53, 57, 59, 61, 63, 83, 89, 91, 93
157, 159, 161, 211
Diogenes Laertius, 43, 53, 125, 159, 177, 179, 181
Diomede, 219
Dionysius, 405
Dionysus, 70, 73, 107, 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 203, 385, 349, 353, 363, 371, 395, 403, 407, 427, 475, 481, 499
Domitian, 165, 357
Dynamius, 257
Dynrachium, 385

Egypt, 155, 233, 355, 879, 389, 503, 505
Egyptians, the, 167
Emesa, 361, 475
Empedocles, 129
Empedotimus, 313
Epametmondas, 159
Epicharmus, 183
Epictetus, 2, 153
Epictetus, 2, 153
Epictetus, 245, 287
Erasistratus, 447, 449
Eretria, 229
Euboea, 179
Euclid of Megara, 231
Euphrates, the, 391
Euphrates, the, 391
Euphrates, 447, 49, 57, 95, 97, 113, 133, 185, 205, 249, 323, 333, 361, 397, 403
Europe, 377, 379
Eurycleia, 441
Eusebia, 255, 257, 261
Eusebius, 253, 257

Fates, the, 185, 187 Faustina, 359 Felix, 257 Florentius, 271, 278, 279, 281 Frazer, 87, 399 Furius Camillus, 383

Gadara, 23 Gades, 381 Galba, 355 Galilaeans, the, 37, 123, 327, 337, 475, 491 Gallienus, 361 Gallus, 269, 253, 255, 429 Ganymede, 357 Gaudentius, 257, 277 Gaul, 121, 165, 183, 195, 257, 267, 269, 271, 279, 287, 289, 377, 379, 457 Gauls, the, 385 Genesis, 37, 301 Germans, the, 269, 385, 389, 397, 479 Geta, 359 Getae, the, 357, 377, 893 Gintonius, 279 Glaucon, 209 Glaukos, 219 Graces, the, 351 Greeks, the, 385, 387, 451

Hades, 103
Hadrian, 357, 418
Harrison, J., 87
Hector, 171, 401, 441
Helen, 167
Heliogabalus, 361
Helios, 33, 119, 121, 135, 137, 139, 141, 143, 145, 147, 261, 283, 363, 379, 471
Hers, 77, 113, 151, 349
Heracleitus, 15, 23, 103, 129
Heracles, 23, 70, 73, 91, 103, 105, 109, 111, 113, 203, 229, 347, 367, 375, 387, 413, 499
Heraclius, To the Cymic, 73–161
Heraclius the Cynic, 69, 70
Hercynian forest, 479
Hermes, 9, 113, 125, 139, 141, 147, 149, 157, 347, 349, 357, 365, 367, 407, 411, 415
Herodous, 9, 353, 435, 399, 403, 405, 407, 411, 415

Hesiod, 79, 83, 149, 177, 179, 363, 443, 447, 507	Libanius, 200, 241, 301, 418, 419,
443, 447, 507	_ 467, 485
Hierapolis, 505	Lichas, 113
Himerius, 153, 467	Licinius, 367, 397
Hippocleides, 9	Livy, 161, 179
Hipponax, 325	Loos, the month, 487
Homer, 13, 33, 37, 45, 73, 81, 83, 87, 119, 131, 137, 145, 167, 171, 175, 187, 188, 187, 189, 191, 193, 197, 211, 219, 229, 409, 425, 435, 441, 443, 447, 451, 453, 459, 461	Lotos-Eaters, the, 15 Lucian, 2, 5, 23, 245, 323, 343, 353, 375, 383, 391, 401 Lucilianus, 279
87, 119, 131, 137, 145, 167, 171,	Lucian, 2, 5, 23, 245, 323, 343, 353,
175, 177, 183, 187, 189, 191, 193,	375, 383, 391, 401
197, 211, 219, 229, 409, 425, 435,	Lucinanus, 279
221, 220, 221, 201, 200, 200, 201,	Lucius Geillus, 383
467, 497	Lucius Verus, 359
Horace, 63, 121, 325, 421	Lucretius, 29 Lucullus, 383
Hylas, 113	Lucuius, 383
Hymettus, 169	Lupicinus, 275, 279, 281
Hyperboreans, the, 245	Lutetia (Paris), 429
T	Lyceum, the, 125, 157, 231
Iamblichus, 25, 47, 105, 117, 151	Lycurgus, 205, 225
Iberians, the, 379	Lydians, the, 435
Illyria, 183, 195	35 . 1 . 1
Illyrians, the, 377	Macedonians, the, 213
Illyricum, 241	Macellum, 251
Illyricum, 241 India, 77, 115, 387, 401 Iolaus, 113	Macrinus, 361
loiaus, 113	Magnentius, 367
тоша, 100	Magnesia, 89
Ionian Sea, the, 205	Mallians, the, 401
Iphicles, 51	Mammaea, 301
Ismenias of Thebes, 428	Mammaéa, 361 Marathon, 457 Marcellus, 267
Isocrates, 150, 275 Isthmus, the, 93 Italians, the, 377	Marcellus, 207
Isthmus, the, 93	Marcus Aurelius, 203, 359, 371,
Italians, the, 377	395, 399, 407, 409, 411, 413 Mardonius, 169, 259, 461, 463
Italy, 121, 287	Mardonius, 109, 259, 461, 463
Ithaca, 459	Martnus, 257
1xion, 77	Marius, Caius, 383
Tamm 907 419	Martial, 349
Jesus, 327, 413	Matthew, Gospel of, 7
Jews, the, 313	Maxentius, 397
Julian, Count, 249, 429, 497	Maximians, the, 365, 367 Maximus of Ephesus, 151, 467
Jupiter Capitoline, 355	Maximus of Type 71 175
Juvenal, 11, 125, 355, 383	Maximus of Tyre, 71, 175
Venion Wt 497	Medes, the, 245
Kasios, Mt., 487 Kronia, the lost, 343	Mediterranean, the, 379
Kronia, the, 343, 345	Megarian philosophy, 231
Kronos, 213, 215, 345, 347, 369,	Megarians, the, 189 Memmorius, 121
371, 413	Menander the dramatist, 433, 453
011, 110	Menander the rhetorician, 30
Lacedaemonians, the, 191, 243	Menedemus, 229
Laelius, 177	Messalina, 355
Laestrygons, the, 191	Metroum, the, 5, 19
Lais, 127	Milan, 257, 261
Lesbos, 421	Milton, 395
Leto, 153	Minos, 359, 361, 367
Letter, Fragment of a, 296-339, 343	Misopogon, the, 49, 371, 420-511
516	

Mithras, 415

Octavian, 351, 359, 397, 399, 400, 413
Odysseus, 171, 189, 191, 441, 459, 461
Oedipus, 133
Oenomaus, 23, 53, 85, 91
Olympia, 91, 93, 97, 159, 225
Olympus, 109, 129, 147, 323, 325, 347
Oreibasius, 265, 467
Orpheus, 99, 105, 167
Otho, 355
Paeonians, the, 451

Paeonians, the, 451
Pallas, the freedman, 355
Pan, 83, 105, 113, 149, 425
Paris (Lutetia), 241, 279
Parisians, the, 429
Paros, 421
Parthians, the, 357, 387, 395
Patroclus, 191, 459
Paul, St., 309
Paul, a sycophant, 277
Peirithous, 173
Peleus, 193
Penelope, 457
Pentadius, 277, 281

Pentheus, 117 Pericles, 179, 181, 187 Peripatetics, the, 25 Perseus, 105
Persia, 155, 231, 295, 387
Persia, 155, 231, 295, 387
Persian, the, 213, 385, 439
Pertinax, 359
Petavius, 29, 30
Peter, St., 145
Petuloxia the 270 Petulantes, the, 279 Peucestes, 401 Phaescians, the, 435, 459 Phaedo, 229, 231 Phaethon, 83 Phalaris, 357 Phemius, 459 Philebus, the, 155 Philippi, 389 Philiscus, 19, 91
Philostratus, 301
Phoenicians, the, 113
Phrygia, 219, 431
Phrype, 127
Pindar, 77, 113, 149, 301, 507
Pittacus, 205, 225
Plato, 9, 21, 25, 27, 31, 39, 41, 51, 63, 70, 77, 79, 81, 93, 99, 101, 103, 105, 117, 119, 133, 139, 146, 149, 155, 157, 169, 173, 179, 181, 1213, 221, 223, 231, 263, 307, 317, 325, 345, 347, 353, 363, 365, 369, 409, 457, 465, 467, 481
Pliny, 401 Philiscus, 19, 91 Pliny, 401 Plotinus, 117 riotinus, 117
Plutarch, 55, 83, 89, 125, 131, 231, 245, 383, 385, 401, 423, 427, 447, 449, 477, 479
Pnyx, the, 207
Polemon, 169
Pompey, 377, 381, 383, 385, 389, 405, 477
Pontus the 460 Pontus, the, 489 Porphyry, 117 Portico, the, 125 Portico, the, 125 Portico, 1373, 389 Praechter, 70 Priam, 441 Priscus, 467 Probus, 363 Prodicus, 70, 105 Prometheus, 9, 41 Propontis, the, 195 Protagoras, the, 41

Protarchus, 155 Sirmium, 257 Pylos, 15 Smicrines, 453 Smirrnes, 405 Socrates, 5, 21, 25, 27, 31, 33, 85, 157, 159, 161, 169, 173, 175, 189, 207, 217, 229, 231, 313, 365, 465 Solon, 55, 205, 225, 485 Sophroniscus, 229 Pyrrho, 327 Pyrrhus, 387 Pythagoras, 15, 22, 25, 33, 41, 51, 63, 155, 161, 179, 195, 325, 353 Pythagoreans, the, 47, 155, 231 Pythagoreans, 11, 15, 23, 33, 53, Sparta, 241 159 Spartacus, 383 Stoa, the, 231 Stoics, the, 17 Quadi, the, 271 Stratonice, 449 Quirinus, 347, 355, 367, 369, 383 Suetonius, 351, 353, 381, 389, 391 Sulla, 383 Sura, 393 Rhadamanthus, 363 Rhea, 349 Synesius, 427 Rhine, the, 269, 271, 273, 377, 423 Syracuse, 313, 405 Rhodes, 301 Syria, 509 Romans, the, 379, 385, 397, 471, Syrians, the, 451 Rome, 241, 331, 391, 475, 479 Tacitus, 233, 353, 355 Romulus, 347 Tarentum, 471 Tartarus, 51, 139, 323, 325, 355 Taurus, 287 Salii, the, 273
Sallust, Address to, 166-197 Telamon, 113 Teos, 499 Sallust, 69, 70, 121, 165, 277, 279, Termerus, 89 Thebans, the, 379 Thebes, 25, 333 Salmoneus, 149 Samos, 81, 155, 179, 447 Sardis, 435 Themistius, Letter to, 202-237, 48, 97, 103, 383, 391 Sarmatians, the, 271 Saturn, 345 Satyrs, the, 113 Themistius, 9, 71, 153, 167, 200, 201, 363, 391, 423, 489 Themistocles, 63, 245 Scipio Africanus, 177, 179 Scipios, the, 383 Theocritus, 155, 177, 189, 197, 357, Scythians, the, 245, 305, 391, 397 399, 425 Theodosius, 200 Selene, 261 Theognis, 107, 185, 455
Theophilus, Governor of Antioch, Seleucus, 353 Semele, 70, 109, 113, 115 Serapis, 355 49Ī, 509 Serenianus, the Cynic, 123 Theophrastus, 15, 465 Theseus, 89, 105, 173 Severus, Emperor, 359, 367 Sextus Empiricus, 29 Sextus Pompeius, 389 Thesmophoria, the, 35 Thessalonians, 145 Thessaly, 75
These, 75, 183, 195
Thrace, 75, 183, 195
Thracians, the, 353, 891, 451, 457
Thrasylon, 453
Thrasyllus, 233 Sicilians, the, 313
Silenus, 21, 349, 351, 353, 355, 357, 359, 361, 363, 365, 369, 373, 393, 395, 399, 401, 403, 405, 407, 409, 411 Silvanus, 257, 259 Thucydides, 81, 191 Tiberius, 233, 353 Simmias, 231 Simonides, 407 Tigris, the, 387 Sinope, 5 Sirens, the, 167 Timaeus, 157 Timacus, the, 155 518

Titus, 357 Trajan, 357, 369, 373, 395, 397, 405, 413 Tralles, 251 Trojans, the, 167 Troy, 191, 441

Valerian, 361

Vespasian, 355 Vienne, 267, 279 Vindex, 355 Vitellius, 355 Vosges Mts., 271

Xenophon, 51, 85, 87, 105, 153, 181, 209, 229, 459 Xerxes, 63, 173, 213, 461

Zamolxis, 175, 353, 393
Zeller, 200
Zeno, 25, 63, 177, 325, 351
Zeus, 17, 41, 43, 83, 93, 105, 109, 111, 113, 115, 135, 137, 141, 145, 149, 197, 283, 305, 307, 351, 367, 369, 395, 409, 411, 413, 445, 467, 475, (Kasios) 487, 499
Zonaras, 425
Zosimus, 241

:9**21** 

RICHARD CLAY AND SONS, LIMITED, BRUNSWICK STREET, STAMFORD STREET, S.E. AND BUNGAY, SUFFOLK.



Replaced with Commercial Reprint

1992

# DO NOT REMOVE OR



